THE SIX IMMORTALS

BOOK 04

Ting Fei Yun

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The Six Immortals

(六道仙尊)

by

Ting Fei Yun

(云霆飞)

Synopsis

Six circles exist between the heaven and earth.

Bi Fan, weak and lonely, grows little by little and takes the world by surprise.

As the wars for power, glory, fame and money rage on, ‘The Six Immortals’, a tale of Love, Hatred, Regret, Passion, Rivalry and Self-Sacrifice unfolds.

Copyright © 2016 by Lisa Hayes

First Edition: November 2016

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Mustang @ Novel Saga

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 109 – Return

Bi Fan used the Jade tablet that he had been provided with, and returned to the Yang Shan peak in an instant.

Even though the Yang Shan peak served as the residence to Ling Xin Ya, deputy of the Quinyang Sect, most of the Quinyang school disciples didn't live here.

Bi Fan returned to the peak, and no had even found out about it.

However, Bi Fan still wanted to meet his master once, since he thought that his master might have gotten a little worried.

Ling Xin Ya had treated him pretty well, and Bi Fan wasn't the kind who'd forget favors, and violate justice.

Bi Fan had just made his return to the Yang Shan Peak, when he ran into his senior, Yang Feng.

"Young one, you finally came back. Master has asked about you several times. Every time, he'd say that he was beginning to regret sending you into the Devil's Abyss." Yang Feng laughed.

Yang Feng's had a silly laugh, but even then, it was still quite friendly.

"Thank you Brother. Now that you mention, it is my fault, I must

have caused Master a lot of anxiety. Is the Master in?" Bi Fan asked.

He was a little touched, as he hadn't expected Ling Xin Ya to worry about him that much.

In most of the Sects, especially the populated ones, the Masters never really bothered about their disciples' life and death. They only focused their attention on those very few, highly talented, disciples.

Ling Xin Ya was the deputy of the Quinyang Sect, so he wasn't really expected to bother about ordinary folk much.

Bi Fan had somehow managed to become his direct disciple, which was nothing short of a miracle.

Yang Feng said: "Master is undertaking a closed-door practice; but Master said that, whenever you come back, you must meet him right away."

Bi Fan wouldn't neglect his Master's orders, and quickly followed Yang Feng's lead, as he prepared to pay his Master a visit.

"Master, young Bi Fan, has safely returned." Yang Feng informed in advance.

After a while, a singular voice came from within the residence: "Ah, Bi Fan, you came back. Come in."

Bi Fan and Yang Feng, both, entered into Ling Xin Ya's practice chambers.

His chambers, were as simply as always, and they both found themselves prayer mats to sit on.

Ling Xin Ya, carefully, measured Bi Fan up for a moment, smiled, and then said: "Great!! You've managed to reach the peak of the 'spiritual intelligence' layer in such a short time. Sending you inside the Devil's Abyss for training, was worthwhile after all."

"Thank you Master. It wasn't my intention to cause you so much worry." Bi Fan apologized respectfully.

"Do not apologize; your increase in strength has been worth it all. There are barely a few months left, and you must prepare to participate in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon competition. You must take advantage of the time that's left, and use it to practice here at the peak of Yang Shan. If you have any doubts, you can consult you senior, Yang Feng, and if you still need help, then you can come to me." Ling Xin Ya's face was smiling now.

Bi Fan was turning into a good student, and he was beginning to like him even more.

Bi Fan was talented, persistent, and courageous; he had all the prerequisites to make a strong fighter one day.

Ling Xin Ya was finally ready to train Bi Fan properly, as most of his other students weren't up to the mark. Honestly, he only had two other decent disciples, both of whom didn't come back very often, while his other students lacked the basic requirements. Bi Fan on the other hand, was ripe for training.

Ling Xin Ya wanted to train Bi Fan up, with the intention of turning him into the supporting pillar of the Yang Shan peak.

This world is full of competition, so much so, that there's a lot of competition even within the same Sect.

In fact, competition was one of the founding roots of any faction.

There are thirty six branches, each with its own peak of residence, under the Congress of the Quinyang Sect, and each of these peaks have their own disciples. So naturally, there is a lot of competition amongst these branches.

Ling Xin Ya was the deputy of the faction, which was a very high position; so obviously, a lot of other Masters wanted his spot.

Since the Yang Shan peak hadn't produced any spectacular disciples so far, the other branches of the faction had started using the same against him, and had started questioning Ling Xin Ya's position.

If things didn't change soon, then the Yang Shan peak would eventually fall under the control of another.

The Yang Shan peak was the designated spot for the Deputy's residence. The man, who occupied the position of the Deputy, would have the right to reside at the Yang Shan peak.

Ling Xin Ya has been living at the peak of Yang Shan for over a hundred years; naturally, he didn't want to vacate it.

In recent years, Ling Xin Yan has been spending a lot of time looking for good disciples, in order to train them, but unfortunately, he hadn't succeeded in find anyone worthy.

At the last selection tournament, he took a shine to Bi Fan, and wanted to see what Bi Fan's true potential was.

Bi Fan had raised his strength to a significant level in a very short time, and had even returned intact from the Devil's Abyss, after spending almost three months in the realm. At present, he had started considering Bi Fan a very valuable talent; and Bi Fan had finally passed Ling Xin Ya's real test.

"Master, would it possible for me to take a trip to Yu Nu Feng first? It's been a while since I've been out, Xiao Feng, and the others, must be worried." Bi Fan said.

"Of course, that's not an issue. You must go and say 'hello' to them." Ling Xin Ya smiled: "In future, don't shy away from making such decisions, and there's no need to consulting me either about such things; I'm not that old-fashioned."

“Thank you, Master!” Bi Fan said.

Ling Xin Ya said: “Yang Feng, you will train with your younger Brother. You must help him make the breakthrough to the next layer before the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon tournament. The odds of him getting a better rank are higher, if he makes the breakthrough.”

Ling Xin Ya wasn’t aware of Bi Fan’s physical strength yet, and he had no idea about Bi Fan’s real capability yet. He just wanted Bi Fan to get a rank, which was high enough to sound impressive.

Since he had already decided to mentor Bi Fan properly now, he wanted to give Bi Fan as much exposure as possible.

“Master, when I was inside the Devil’s Abyss, I managed to procure Jungle Python eggs. Please decide its fate, Master.” Bi Fan took out a Jungle Python egg.

Bi Fan had thought about this very carefully. Ling Xin Ya was already quite fond of him, but if Bi Fan made some significant contributions to the Sect’s future, then Ling Xin Ya would defend him with even more vigor.

“What? You actually managed to procure Jungle Python eggs!” Ling Xin Ya was completely astonished.

He took the egg, and carefully inspected it over and over again:

“This is a real Jungle Python’s egg, and it’s alive as well. How did you manage to get this?”

“After entering into the Devil’s Abyss, I united with a few other disciples, and we managed to form a team of four. We were barely able to kill off a Jungle Python, and unexpectedly managed to get our hands on the eggs it had laid.” Bi Fan said.

Ling Xin Ya said: “Well, since you’ve won this egg, I give it back to you. I hope it serves you well.”

“Master, I was hoping that you’d give it to a Brother who deserves it more than I do.” Bi Fan refused to accept it.

Ling Xin Ya said: “You’ve procured this egg with your hard work, so you must be its Master.”

“Master, I really don’t require it. I’ve already got a pet, a Chimera, so I don’t need a Jungle Python. And... I have more Jungle Python eggs. So please accept the egg, Master.” Bi Fan smiled.

“You Boy... are very good, and you’ve done very well. Yes, I will accept your gift.” Ling Xin Ya said: “Again, ask your Brother for anything that you need, and he’ll help you arrange the necessary provisions.”

“Yes Master, I will.” Bi Fan said.

Now that Ling Xin Ya had accepted the Jungle Python's egg, Bi Fan was confident that his Master would show more care to his progress and well-being.

Furthermore, Bi Fan had also, tactically, used this opportunity to inform his master about the Chimera. So now, he wouldn't have to face any questioning about it in the future.

Due to the whole Jungle Python affair, Ling Xin Ya hadn't even payed any attention to the matter surrounding the Chimera, and was unlikely to inspect any deeper into it in the future either.

Owing to his selfless behavior, Bi Fan had already managed to win Ling Xin Ya, and Yang Feng's recognition. So now, they were both quite likely to be more generous to him.

Soon after, Bi Fan related a few more encounters of his adventures inside the Devil's Abyss, but decided to conceal some of the most important ones.

Like the incidents involving the deaths of Jian Shen's Tian Feng, and Gu Feng, and the death of Li Xuan Feng etc. These incidents needed to stay a secret, otherwise, the consequences of their leak, were bound to bring endless trouble for him.

If the Zheng Qi, or the Jian Shen Sect, came after Bi Fan, seeking revenge, then even Ling Xin Ya might bow out, and may not protect Bi Fan.

The severity of the matter required Bi Fan to be very discrete.

Chapter 110 – Three Years In A Row

Bi Fan left the Yang Shan Peak with the intention of going to Yu Nu Feng.

Bi Fan had just descended to down the peak, when he suddenly recalled Zhu San and Daniu, the two men who had bullied and insulted him in the past.

“Now it’s time to get back at them. At my present status, I could kill off a couple of ordinary men, without raising much of an issue.” Bi Fan thought to himself.

Holding a grudge against others wasn’t good for men with a noble character.

But then again, Bi Fan wasn’t exactly a Noble Man, and anyway, he had a flair for revenge.

“Excuse me, where do I find the nursery’s manager, Zhu San?” Bi Fan was at Zhu San’s residence, but couldn’t locate him, so he asked one of the orchard boys, who was lingering around.

“Zhu San, the manager, left the Quinyang hills a few months ago. No one knows why…” That orchard boy seemed rather puzzled about it: “The Quinyang hills pay so well, and he had already become the manager here, so why would he leave suddenly…. But anyway, now that he’s gone, our life has become a lot easier here.”

Bi Fan was a little grouchy, as he spoke in an undertone: “Zhu San must have found out that the devil’s disciple he sent after me is dead. He must be afraid that I would come after him, so he left early. Zhu San, you’re not going to get away. If I ever find out where you went, I’ll make you suffer to no end.”

Soon after, Bi Fan decided to go looking for the other boys who used to bully him, including Daniu, and found out that they had all left a few months ago as well.

Obviously, they all too, were afraid of Bi Fan’s retaliation, and left, as they must have feared for their lives.

Bi Fan had no other option but to contend with settling this matter by leaving it unresolved, as it was impossible for him to go checking about their whereabouts at this time, let alone kill them, especially since the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon contest was approaching.

“Well, I guess I’ll just go to Yu Nu Feng now, and then head back to Yang Shan for a closed-door practice.” Bi Fan started walking towards the Yu Nu Feng peak.

The road to Yu Nu Feng was so beautiful, that it was almost like a dream. Bi Fan entered the mountain, and a sense of intimacy returned to his being, almost as if he was returning home after a long time.

“Xiao Feng, I’m back.” Bi Fan looked very excited.

“Oh, Bi Fan, you’re back! ah, good, yes, but you’re also a little taller now.” Xiao Feng dropped her work and sudden ran out to meet him. She smiled and said: “Hey, you didn’t tell us when you’d come back, and then you were gone for so long, and then you didn’t send us any message either, do you know how worried we were?”

“Xiao Feng, were you really that worried about me?” Bi Fan really couldn’t hold it back.

“Don’t change the subject. Now tell me honestly, were did you take off to?” Xiao Feng asked him.

By now, most of the Yu Nu Feng girls had found out, and were coming over to greet Bi Fan, warmly.

Bi Fan quickly told them about his time inside the Devil’s Abyss, but he didn’t go into the details.

“Oh boy, you dared to enter into the Devil’s Abyss for fighting!” Xiao Feng was really surprised. She knew how terrifying a place the Devil’s Abyss can be, and she herself had never dared to enter the Abyss.

Bi Fan said: “My strength isn’t much, so I had to take the risk of entering the Devil’s Abyss for the sake of increasing the pace of my progress.”

“What realm have you reached now?” Xiao Feng asked him.

“Peak of the ‘Spiritual intelligence’ layer.”

“So quickly?! You’ve almost caught up with me, and you’ve only started practicing, ah.” Xiao Feng was completely surprised.

Xiao Feng had been following Yan Yu Si since childhood, and practiced for almost a decade before she managed to reach the ‘Enormous strength’ layer. She could’ve never imagined that Bi Fan would be capable of catching up to her in less than a year.

But then again, she figured that Bi Fan is genius, so there’s no competing with people like him.

Xiao Feng really didn’t know what to say, since she was overwhelmed with astonishment.

“Xiao Feng, you taught me the basics, otherwise, I would still just be an orchard boy.” Bi Fan said: “I will always be grateful to you, and the miss.”

“Well, that is true.” Xiao Feng laughed.

Xiao Feng had the most perfect, and charming, smile.

Bi Fan couldn’t help but stare for a few seconds, and then he suddenly thought of Jing Feng, so he asked: “Has Brother Jing Feng returned yet?”

“Why are you asking me? I don’t know anything about his circumstances.” Xiao Feng’s face turned red out of anxiety.

Bi Fan was puzzled, as he had no idea about this situation.

One of the Yu Nu Feng girls came to Bi Fan’s side, and whispered: “There’s been no news of Jing Feng, and Xiao Feng is quite mad about it.”

“Oh!” Bi Fan said, as he realized.

“Why would I be angry?! Quit gossiping.” Xiao Feng was angry all of a sudden.

When angry, Xiao Feng was no less than a lioness, and the other Yu Nu Feng girls quickly disappeared out of sight.

“Xiao Feng, Jing Feng must still be practicing, and he must have already broken into the ‘Emerging from the Womb’ layer.” Bi Fan tried to reassure her.

Xiao Feng replied: “I don’t care what realm he has reached. It makes no difference to me.”

Bi Fan figured that Xiao Feng would only get angrier, if he mentioned Jing Feng again, so he quickly changed the subject: “Xiao Feng, do you know when the miss will come back?”

“She will come back for the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon tournament, and she will also be participating in the Jiu Yu Imperial List tournament for her Sect’s honor.” Xiao Feng told him. (The competition which has been mentioned in the first two volumes is the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon competition, while the Jiu Yu Imperil List is newly mentioned one, a more advanced one. It was quite confusing until now, since these tournaments weren’t described in the novel, while being constantly mentioned.)

“The Jiu Yu imperial List!” Bi Fan was suddenly jealous. The minimum requirement for entering the Jiu Yu Imperial List tournament was ‘Emerging from the Womb’ layer.

Bi Fan was fairly strong, but it would still be a while before he can reach the ‘Emerging from the Womb’ layer.

Once strength starts increasing, progressing forward gets even more difficult, and it starts taking longer to break into the next layer.

Xiao Feng started laughing: “What are you think? Your strength is not enough to participate in the Jiu Yu Imperial List yet, so don’t you think about participating already.”

“Is the miss ranked in the Imperial List?” Bi Fan asked.

“In the last tournament, miss lost to a Wu Ji disciple, and ended up ranking second.” Xiao Feng told Bi Fan.

Bi Fan was quite surprised: “Is the Wu Ji Sect that strong? They managed to win both, Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon as well as the Jiu Yu Imperial List in the same year!” (Jing Feng mentioned a guy who won the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon tournament, back at the end of the Second Volume. That guy was also from the Wu Ji Sect.)

“Not just that, the Wu Ji Sect has been occupying the first spot in the tournaments for the last three years in a row.” Xiao Feng told him.

“Wow, I didn’t know that they were so powerful.” Bi Fan was shocked.

Xiao Feng looked at him, and said: “Bi Fan, don’t ever provoke the Wu Ji Sect, they have one of the largest backings in the world. They are backed by the Yuan Shi faction.”

“I know.” Bi Fan nodded.

In this world, the Yuan Shi Faction was the uncrowned overlord, and was easily the most powerful force in the world of martial arts. Although there are other very powerful Sects in the Jiu Yu Da, but none of those Sects are strong enough to match up to the Yuan Shi Faction’s strength.

Basically, it would take at least two Jiu Yu Da Sects to match up to their singular power.

The Wu Ji Faction had excellent ties with the Yuan Shi Faction, so naturally offending the Wu Ji Sect wasn't a good idea.

Even if the Yuan Shi Sect didn't come into play, the Wu Ji Sect was far too powerful for the Quinyang Sect alone.

Anyway, Bi Fan had just managed to acquire the status of a disciple, so there's no way he'd live to tell the tale, if he ever managed to offend them.

Xiao Feng asked him: "Bi Fan, you will be going for the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon, right?"

"Well, I will participate."

"Then you must be careful. In a contest like that one, causalities are inevitable, so you must not push yourself too hard, okay?" Xiao Feng told him.

"Thank you, I'll take care." Bi Fan felt very grateful.

From childhood, and till the day he met Xiao Feng and Yan Yu Si, no one had ever cared for him.

Yan Yu Si was the first person who had ever given Bi Fan any importance, and had taught him the basics of martial arts. Whereas, Xiao Feng had always looked after Bi Fan, and to him, was almost like family.

Bi Fan decided to stay the night in Yu Nu Feng and rest, in order to refresh himself for his practice at the Yang Shan peak.

In the evening, the entire Yu Nu Feng was bustling with excitement, since the girls had decided to celebrate Bi Fan’s safe return.

Chapter 111 – Breakthrough

The following morning, braving Xiao Feng's persuasion to retain him at the Peak, Bi Fan left Yu Nu Feng.

His first priority was to enhance his strength as soon as possible; he had no time to tarry.

Once he was away from Yu Nu Feng, Bi Fan quicken up his pace, as he tried to rush his way towards the Yang Shan Peak in the sunny weather.

"Look it's that kid again, ah." A cynical, and rather unpleasant voice, came from behind.

Bi Fan turned around to look, and found Luo Sheng standing behind him.

Bi Fan's face turned ugly as he saw the proud look on his enemy's face.

He sized Luo Sheng up, and realized that Luo Sheng had already reached the 'Transformation' layer, which was probably the reason behind his smug face.

In the months that Bi Fan was gone, Luo Sheng had been mentored by his grandfather, Luo Xiao Tian. His strength had been growing by leaps and bounds, and he was becoming even more confident of himself.

“Are you done? I don’t have time for this, good-bye.” Bi Fan turned around to leave; he really didn’t want to look at Luo Sheng’s smug face, until he had beaten him.

Luo Sheng’s grandfather is a big shot; he is one of the elders at the Quinyang Sect, which is one of the reasons why Luo Sheng carried himself with so much arrogance; and Bi Fan couldn’t stand it.

Luo Sheng said in a cold voice: “I’m just here to see you, what are you afraid of?”

“I don’t have time for this….” Bi Fan simply cast him aside, as he started walking away.

“Stop!” Luo Sheng yelled after him.

In the Quinyang Sect, no disciple had ever treated him with as much disrespect, so naturally, Luo Sheng was quite angry.

Bi Fan repeated himself, and this time, in a relatively colder tone: “I don’t have time for your games, I’m busy.”

“Bi Fan, our contest is approaching, and in a few months, when the time comes, I will personally kill you.” Luo Sheng smiled arrogantly.

“I’ll say it again; I don’t have time for your non-sense.” Bi Fan turned around again, and started walking even faster now.

Luo Sheng’s eyes were cold, as he yelled after Bi Fan: “Bi Fan, I will humiliate you, and then, I will kill you.”

Bi Fan paid no attention to Luo Sheng’s words; he was more concerned with Luo Sheng’s grandfather, Luo Xiao Tian.

Nowadays, Bi Fan had a very different target in his mind. He wanted to oust the like of Ying Tian, Yan Yu Si’s senior.

Only a man of Ying Tian’s strength is regarded as a true leader, of their generation, in the real martial arts world.

Soon after, Bi Fan returned to the Yang Shan Peak. After informing Ling Xin Ya of his return, he started his practice.

This time, his target was to reach the ‘Enormous strength’ layer.

But, Bi Fan had no intention of taking Dan Pellets to support his growth, as he knew that with continued practice, he would be able to make the breakthrough, sooner or later.

Bi Fan wasn’t anxious about reaching the target that had been set for him and continued to practice relentlessly, knowing that he would achieve the landmark in due course of time.

During the day, Bi Fan would practice with Yang Feng, who would teach him more about the ‘Fufeng Double-edged sword’ and the ‘Floating Sword’ techniques.

Yang Feng had been practicing for decades, and had a very profound understanding of the techniques.

Now that Bi Fan was learning under his supervision, his own personal understanding started to improve, and it didn’t take long before he was even able to learn the second form, ‘Flurry Sword’, and the third form, ‘Rainstorm Sword’, of the ‘Floating Sword’ technique.

The Second form of the technique, ‘The Flurry Sword’, is purely designed for speed, and could be used to defeat the opponent by beating his pace.

The third form, ‘The Rainstorm Sword’, is an even more violent technique, which is designed for both speed and strength, and is far more powerful than the first two forms.

Each of these forms is quite different from the other, almost to point, where they could be considered separate techniques altogether.

Up until now, Bi Fan only knew one powerful technique proficiently, ‘The Rainy-Fly Sword’, but with the addition of these two new powerful skills, his strength started to increase even faster.

Not only that, Bi Fan's understanding of his martial skills also started to deepen.

In the Quinyang Sect, the 'Floating Sword' is given the status of a four-star technique, and is regarded as a high-level skill. It is said that the most powerful skill of the Quinyang Sect, is a skill known as the 'Wave Breaker', which is regarded as a six-star martial skill.

In the Jiu Yu Da Sects, however, even a Six Star martial Skill is only regarded as an intermediate technique, and most of these Sects are known to even have nine-star martial skill of their own.

The higher the 'star' rating of a martial skill, the powerful it is supposed to be, so naturally, acquiring these skills is very crucial for any martial artist.

"Young one, you are too perceptive. I really have nothing more left to teach you." Yang Feng was quite excited.

In the past, when Yang Feng had learned these techniques, Ling Xin Ya had personally trained him, and it had taken him over a year to learn these forms properly.

But Bi Fan had learnt the second, and third, form of the 'floating sword' technique in only a few days, and had even become quite skilled with their usage.

"Big Brother, the credit goes to your teaching ability; otherwise I would never have been able to learn these skills so quickly." Bi Fan

smiled.

The ‘Floating Sword’ technique even has a fourth form, but for the time-being, Bi Fan wasn’t capable of practicing the form, but regardless, Bi Fan felt quite satisfied with his progress.

In the evenings, Bi Fan would dedicate his time to practicing the methods which were described in the battered jade book, and his physical strength was also seeing steady progress.

Bi Fan’s schedule was jam-packed with training, and he barely had any time for sleep.

In a blink of an eye, a month passed by, and he finally reached that critical stage for making the breakthrough.

The leap from the peak of the ‘Spiritual Intelligence’ layer, to the ‘Enormous strength’ layer, was a very painful one, but Bi Fan didn’t mind the process.

Bi Fan was only concerned about his progress, and had already deleted the word ‘pain’ from his dictionary a long time ago.

Once he had accumulated enough energy, he prepared to make the breakthrough, and was able to achieve his goal without facing any hiccups.

Now that he had successfully reached the ‘Enormous Strength’ layer, Bi Fan could sense the increase in his energy, and even his

physical strength had increased to twelve Yun Shi.

If he applied his entire strength, then Bi Fan could notch a force of twenty-two Yun Shi, which was equivalent to the force achieved by an ‘Emerging from the Womb’ layer practitioner, at a stable state.

However, ‘Emerging from the Womb’ layer martial artists, are backed by their body’s Aura, which is why their fighting ability would easily exceed Bi Fan’s.

Once he had made the breakthrough, Bi Fan continued to practice in order to stabilize the state.

After making the breakthrough, Bi Fan started practicing the entire range of his skill set, as he wished to explore his new abilities.

Bi Fan had no time to sit idly; he was busy, ever moment of every day.

Another month passed by, and Bi Fan had learnt a lot of new thing about his skills, and had even managed to stabilize his new state, as he continued to prepare for the approaching Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon tournament.

Whatever time remained in his daily schedule, Bi Fan would usually spend it studying the book of Seals, which he had purchased from the Ting Feng valley. (A seal is basically like a

charm, or a rune.)

The book which had purchased, only contained the most basic information, and only spoke about the most basic runes.

But Bi Fan had always felt that a book with a golden cover, like his, must have something special about it.

Bi Fan had gone over the contents of the Book several times, but hadn't found anything useful, yet.

But Bi Fan wasn't the kind to give up easily, and continued to study the book over and over again, hoping that he might have missed something out.

At present, Bi Fan had studied the book more times than he could remember, but still hadn't found anything useful.

"What a completely useless book, I'll tear this to pieces." Bi Fan was quite angry. He opened the book again, and started removing its binding, out of anger.

His anger had gotten his better of his patience, as he started ripping out the book's binding.

Suddenly, something fell to the ground, and Bi Fan bent over to pick it up.

“Hey, this seems like a Charm, why was it hidden inside the cover?” Bi Fan couldn’t help but wonder.

He guessed that the Rune must be something of value, or else it wouldn’t have been concealed inside the book’s cover.

Bi Fan looked at the rune again and again, but was unable to identify it. He couldn’t see anything special about the rune; in fact, it seemed quite ordinary to him.

“Damn it! I thought this might be something good after all. But no, this book is still completely useless, ah!” Bi Fan tried several times, but was simply unable to identify the Rune’s use.

He tried using the Rune by employing the various methods which were descried in the book, but to no avail.

“That’s it!” Bi Fan threw the Rune on the floor, along with the book.

It seemed that he was out of luck this time. The object which had ignited his passion, since he thought that it was a treasure, was now the reason for his disappointment.

A While later, after Bi Fan had calmed down, he started reorganizing the Book again. He could always sell the book back; after all, it did have a golden cover.

Chapter 112 – Shock Rune

“Shock Rune! Take the world by surprise!” Bi Fan suddenly saw these words on the inside of the book’s binding, as he was putting it back.

Without any hesitation, Bi Fan quickly got down on the floor, and started organizing its cover again. He held the Book in manner, as if he was holding a treasure in his hands.

“Shock Rune, it couldn’t be!” Bi Fan simply couldn’t believe it.

On the inside of the cover, there were some writings, which explained the basics, usage, and refining methods of Shock Runes.

Shock Runes have different levels, two-colored, three-colored.....and all the way up to nine-colored.

A two-colored Shock Rune increases a user’s strength to twice in combat, which is an exceptional advantage. Whereas, a three colored Rune increases the strength to four times. A four-colored Rune expands the strength to eight times, and so on. So, basically, a nine-colored Shock Rune would raise the fighting power to two-hundred and fifty six times of the normal fighting ability; the kind of power, which is simply unimaginable.

The last lines of the instructions were written in bold, ‘Shock Runes require high physical strength to endure the effect of the Rune. A higher level Shock Rune requires a higher physical strength, before it can be used. Using a Shock Rune to increase

fighting capacity takes a huge toll on the user's body, and can even cause the body to explode if the body is unable to take the load. Users must take extreme caution. Remember! Remember!'

In addition to this, the Book's cover also explained the methods which could be used to refine the various levels of Shock Runes, and the materials which were required to achieve them. So basically, as long as one had enough refining material, it is even possible to synthesize a level nine Shock Rune.

"This Shock Rune is tailor made for me, this is amazing!" Bi Fan was extremely excited.

The Rune which he had obtained was already capable of turning into a level two Shock Rune, which would enhance his strength to twice of his regular fighting capability.

At present, Bi Fan's total fighting strength was around twenty-two Yun Shi, which, with the help of the Shock Rune, could be expanded to forty-four Yun Shi. This kind of strength would fully enable Bi Fan to compete against practitioners who were inside the 'Emerging from the Womb' layer.

The usage of the Shock Rune was a difficult task, and the Runes would require refining before usage, almost as if it was magic.

Using such runes needed careful planning, and Bi Fan would need to prepare the Rune in advance; and only then could these Runes be used properly.

Since a level two Shock Rune doubles the total strength output in battle, the energy consumption also increases significantly.

On top of that, there's the additional threat of over burdening the body, which is why most people were never able to use these Runes.

Using these Runes must always be reserved for critical moments only, and should not be used for recreation.

"I must practice the techniques, which are described in the battered jade book, to enhance my physical strength, so I can use the level two Shock Rune with ease. I need to prepare my body to able to withstand that kind of load." Bi Fan thought to himself.

Recklessly relying on a hopelessly optimistic forecast, Bi Fan started refining the Shock Rune first.

Just as he started refining the Rune, its texture started to change. Two colors of lights started to embellish the charm, and it started radiating beautifully in their light.

"Wow, this is amazing, ah, it seems like the lady luck is favoring me. Ha Ha....." Bi Fan started laughing.

Bi Fan tried to use the Shock Rune. The moment he tried to harness the Rune's power, he felt a large amount of power rushing throughout his body, but in the pretext of enormous pain. His body, at present, was unable to withstand this much pain, and so,

he stopped.

However, now he knew that such power could be made use off, if needed. Using such power would certainly be very interesting, and he was more than happy to withstand a little bit of pain to be able to access such immense strength.

Soon after, Bi Fan started practicing the methods which were described in the battered Jade Book, with even more passion, as he wanted to prepare his body to be able withstand the load of a level two Shock Rune.

Now that Bi Fan had added a new ‘Killer’ weapon in his arsenal, he made a decision, that he won’t be using this Shock Rune unless the moment, absolutely, demanded it.

Moreover, he needed to keep the existence of this Shock Rune a secret. If people found about its existence, then some people might try to steal it from him.

Once Bi Fan had memorized the methods of refining the Shock Rune, he incorporated the Book, and the Rune, inside his Tian Yuan ring.

As for the book of Runes, it wasn’t much use to him now, since he had already memorized its contents, but still, he needed to protect it from others.

Now that he had a Shock Rune in his possession, he needed to

enhance his physical strength in a way that his body could sustain the load, which the Rune's usage will endow on his body. He started his practice, with the confidence, that in a few days' time, he should be able to withstand the load with ease.

Bi Fan's physical strength was already quite high, so he knew that he'd be able to use the Rune freely, soon enough.

At the time of the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon tournament, Bi Fan intended to use the Rune in secrecy, if need be, to register wins over his opponents with ease, if need be.

Once he had mastered the usage of the Shock Rune, although his total strength doubled, but his energy consumption was a lot higher, owing to which, he wouldn't be able to fight for long. But his strength, after the enhancement, his strength was tyrannical.

"It seems that the heavens are on my side. I'll forge my path to fame in no time." Bi Fan laughed.

Youngsters always seek fame and glory. And Bi Fan wanted to narrow down the distance that separated him from Yan Yu Si, which is why his hunger for power was even deeper than that of most others.

At present, Bi Fan's strength was nothing in comparison, and he desperately needed to improve it. At present, he wasn't even capable of standing in front of her with confidence, so the idea of pursuing her was way out of question.

Yan Yu Si probably had many suitors, and some of them must be the leaders of their generation. Bi Fan needed to be strong enough to defeat these men; his low-key profile wasn't going to help him win her over.

Bi Fan's short term goal was to rank, number one, in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon tournament.

Soon after, Bi Fan started practicing the martial arts which he had acquired over his travels, and started expanding his understanding of these skills as well.

Bi Fan had some very complex and impressive techniques in his arsenal, some of the more advanced ones included, Rainy-fly Sword, Prancing Tiger, The Immortal Finger, The Dance of Mist, Free Burst, Fire and Ice Dragon Burst, The Rising Sun, The Blood Devil, and more.

He had the right techniques. Now, if he was able to master these skills, then, it was possible for him to establish a firm foothold in the list of well-known leader of the younger generation.

Bi Fan had already learnt the succeeding forms of these skills as well.

But he hadn't been able to practice the 'The Immortal Finger' and the 'Dance of Mist' properly, due to shortage of time, which is why he was unable to use them properly for now.

‘The Immortal Finger’, as well as ‘The Dance of Mist’ had become even more powerful now, and Bi Fan’s total output, of both these moves, had increased significantly.

With these attacks to rely on, Bi Fan’s confidence was reaching new heights.

With only one month remaining, Ling Xin Ya personally started teaching Bi Fan. He even started personally engaging Bi Fan in combat to test his moves, and helped him perfect them.

Ling Xin Ya had a very sharp eye for spotting flaws, and he pointed several flaws in Bi Fan’s techniques.

Whenever, he would spot a flaw, Bi Fan would try to understand his mistake, and would then, immediately start correcting his mistake, and then consult with Ling Xin Ya again.

Under Ling Xin Ya’s supervision, Bi Fan martial proficiency started to lift very quickly, and even though he was casting out the same skill, the output, and the power, was significantly different.

Bi Fan could finally understand why the leading martial artists of various sects were able to cast out their moves with so much more excellence than their less renowned counterparts. Guidance from a proper teacher is very important to learn a skill proficiently.

Bi Fan was already thanking his stars. Ling Xin Ya was a great teacher, and being his direct disciple was turning out to be an

excellent learning experience. Moreover, Ling Xin Ya was a very selfless man, and taught him without expecting anything in return. Bi Fan had almost started worshipping his Master.

However, Ling Xin Ya hadn't given Bi Fan any new techniques thus far, since his strength was still fairly limited. If Ling Xin Ya gave Bi Fan stronger techniques, than it is quite possible that it may have a negative impact on his growth, and he may even die.

And it is for this reason itself, that Ling Xin Ya was refraining from giving Bi Fan any powerful weapons as well, at least for the time being.

"Bi Fan, the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon is a big stage; you must enjoy yourself, and play your strengths well. You will also learn a lot of new things. But you mustn't burden yourself with your ranking; your life comes first. That's always the most important thing. Keep that in mind, always." Ling Xin Ya's words were honest, and heartfelt.

"Thank you Master, I will keep that in mind." Bi Fan was overwhelmed with a sense of gratitude.

Ling Xin Ya's advice was common sense, but there are those who are rarely presented with such huge opportunities, and those, who have strived their entire lives for an opportunity like this one. The things that such men can do to achieve their objective, can sometimes defy justifiable means.

"Bi Fan, I heard that you have a bet with Luo Sheng, and that you

will duel him in the disciple's tournament, is it true?" Ling Xin Ya asked.

"Yes, Master. Luo Sheng forced me to it; I really didn't have a choice." Bi Fan replied.

Ling Xin Ya said: "Bi Fan, Master does not blame you. Just be careful, and remember, you must not kill Luo Sheng. His grandfather, Luo Xiao Tian, is an elder, and a very influential man. If you kill Luo Sheng, then I'm afraid that you won't be able to escape death."

"I'll keep that in mind." Bi Fan nodded.

Ling Xin Ya said: "The Disciples tournament will probably start first, and then you will also have to participate in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon tournament; you must go and prepare yourself for them."

Bi Fan took his leave, and started his final preparations.

Chapter 113 – Meeting Jing Feng

The Disciples tournament was about to start in a few days' time, but Bi Fan had little incentive to do well in the tournament. He only intended to rank in the top ten of the tournament, and then, show his real ability in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon tournament.

In addition to this, Bi Fan also had a 'friendly' against Luo Sheng. Although Bi Fan would need to exercise caution, as he couldn't kill Luo Sheng, he still fancied the idea of humiliating his enemy, which was his primary target with respect to the Disciple's tournament.

Since he needed to prepare rations, he met with Yang Feng to arrange the necessary items, and then started descending down the mountain.

After he had reached the valley, Bi Fan first wished to find out about Jing Feng, since he had no information about his friend's return from the Devil's territory.

Jing Feng's senior, Li Xiang Yun, was a core disciple of the Sect, and resided at the Heaven's Peak.

The Yang Shan Peak wasn't very far away from the Heaven's Peak, and given Bi Fan's pace, he made it to the Heaven's Peak entrance pretty quickly.

Upon his entry into the mountain, Bi Fan encountered a Ranger. After identifying himself, Bi Fan was allowed to enter the

Mountain.

The Ranger informed Bi Fan of Jing Feng's safe return, and Bi Fan was overjoyed to know that his friend had returned safely.

Soon, Bi Fan made it to the core area of the Mountain, and saw Jing Feng loitering about.

"Brother Jing Feng!"

"Brother Bi Fan!"

They were both very excited to see each other, and mutually bumped their chests in greeting.

Jing Feng smiled: "Brother Bi Fan, it seems that your strength has seen a major enhancement since your indictment to the Yang Shan Peak, I'm assuming that you've gained a lot of experienced in the last few months ah?"

"Brother Jing Feng, I came back from my training a few months ago, and I've just made the breakthrough recently." Bi Fan happily informed his friend: "How was your experience inside the Devil's Territory? You must have had an excellent time there, right?"

"It was decent. I should be able to win the Disciple's tournament with ease this time." Jing Feng was quite relaxed about it.

Bi Fan said: “Brother Jing Feng, I’ll be participating as well, and we’ll also have competition from Brother Blue Dragon in the future. I believe that Brother Blue Dragon should have already broken into the ‘Transformation’ layer…”

“Oh? Well, then I will not hold back. How do you know about Brother Dragon’s circumstances?” Jing Feng asked.

Bi Fan smiled: “I entered into the Devil’s Abyss a while ago, and bumped into Brother Dragon there. From there on, we stuck together. So, I know his circumstances quite well. He had already reached the peak of the ‘Enormous strength’ layer when we exited the Abyss, so I’m confident that he must have already reached the ‘transformation’ layer now.”

“You guys are progressing too quickly. It seems that if I slip up, you will easily get ahead of me.” Jing Feng was quite surprised.

Bi Fan said: “Brother Jing Feng, you’re too modest. Given your skillfulness, I’m sure that you could have broken into the ‘Emerging from the Womb’ layer a long time ago. You must have intentionally suppressed your progress to participate in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon tournament. Am I right about that?”

“Bi Fan, you’re picking up really quickly. This isn’t a good thing; you’re becoming too smart for your own good.” Jing Feng laughed.

Bi Fan offered: “Brother Jing Feng, do you want a Pet to train, and nurture? I’ve got Jungle Python eggs, do you want one?”

Bi Fan didn't wish to train up these Jungle Python eggs on his own, which is why he wanted to offer these as gifts to his friends.

Bi Fan wanted to give one to Xiao Feng also, but then again, girls aren't overly fond of Serpents, which is why Bi Fan didn't make any mention about the Jungle Python eggs to Xiao Feng.

"Thank you Brother, you're too kind. But, I already have a Beast Pet." Jing Feng laughed.

Bi Fan's mood lit up, and he asked: "Really, ah, can you take it out? I really want to see it!"

"My Pet is asleep, and won't wake up for another few days. I will use it in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon tournament. So you can take a look at him then, Bi Fan." Jing Feng said.

"Oh, okay." Bi Fan was a little disappointed.

Jing Feng asked Bi Fan about the conditions inside the Devil's Abyss, and shared his own experiences from the Devil's territory, as the two of them continued to chatter.

At noon, Bi Fan and Jing Feng enjoyed a sumptuous meal, and then Bi Fan set out again.

At he descended down the Heaven's Peak, Bi Fan didn't intend to return to the Yang Shan Peak just yet, as he wanted to return to the Yu Nu Feng Peak for a few days, and enjoy that, warm, homely

feeling for a while.

Back at the Yu Nu Feng peak, Bi Fan was quite popular; after all, Yu Nu Feng only had one man in it.

Several tender and beautiful girls surrounded Bi Fan upon his return, and continued to chatter and joke about for a while; Bi Fan was really enjoying himself.

However, Bi Fan had little interest in any of them, as he wished to pursue Yan Yu Si now. He also had a flaming desire to get even with Ying Tian, Yan Yu Si's senior.

In the past, Bi Fan never expected this to become a reality, as he simply couldn't even dare to imagine pursuing Yan Yu Si.

But with the improvement in his strength, Bi Fan's confidence had started to grow as well. Now, he was far more ambitious, and had even started harboring the ambition of pursuing Yan Yu Si.

Anyway, Bi Fan also had Shuai Ying Tian to thank for it. Had Shuai Ying Tian not humiliated Bi Fan in the manner which he had, Bi Fan may not have found the drive to do better, and may never have harbored such ambitions. (Shaui is a title. It means handsome, or commander, depending on context. Since it's used to with a person's name, we won't be using it very often.)

"Bi Fan, it a good thing that you think of Yu Nu Feng often; it's a very good thing. After all, this Peak is your home, and you can

always come back whenever you feel like. The Miss should be back soon too, and you must stay till she returns. We intend on having a grand treat when she returns." Xiao Feng said.

Bi Fan felt like mentioning Jing Feng again, but he refrained from the thought. Fate, after all, has its own measure, and one mustn't try to force love's path.

In the evening, Bi Fan returned to his room. He released the Marten from his pet belt, and took him out to the Orchard.

The Orchard was now in the care of one of the female students of Yu Nu Feng. Bi Fan had personally taught her a lot about the herbs, and the garden was coming out quite well under her care.

"Creak!" the Marten was quite excited to return to the Orchard again, and was bouncing about vivaciously. He simply wouldn't stop creaking.

"Greedy, time for your meal, ah." Bi Fan laughed.

The Marten didn't have a very big appetite, so Bi Fan wasn't worried that he'd destroy the Orchard. The only thing that they needed to keep in mind was the fact, that they must not touch the valuable herbs, which were placed on the right most part of the Orchard.

The Marten knew the rules well, and picked out two, thirty-five year old, Ginsengs, and leaped back onto Bi Fan's shoulder as he

munched his meal.

Nowadays, the Marten wouldn't even look at a decade-old herb; after all, their time inside the Secret Forest of the Devil's Abyss had raised his standards, owing to the high quality of herbs that he had feasted on there.

Bi Fan looked about casually, and slowly started to scan the Orchard. If he saw anything that needed some attention, he'd go over and personally tend to the herb.

Unlike the pervious Orchard at the Quinayng School, where Bi Fan worked under pressure to complete his tasks, Bi Fan had worked on this Orchard like it was his own. He had a genuine love for this Orchard, and had devoted his time and energy, to its care, willing.

Once he was done, he returned to his room, and started practicing.

Now that it was late in the evening, Bi Fan started practicing the methods to increase his physical strength and the various methods of the Blood Devil technique as well. The Blood Devil technique was a secret method, and a forbidden one at that, which is why Bi Fan wouldn't dare to practice them in the day time.

Ever since he had acquired the Shock Rune, improvement of Physical Strength had taken a higher priority on his list.

At Bi Fan's present Physical Strength, it was possible for him to expand his strength to up to three times of his total strength. But if he tried to use the three-color variation of the Shock Rune, then his body was unlikely to be able to take the load, and he may end up causing severe damage to his body.

Even though Bi Fan knew the means to upgrade the Rune to its three-colored variation, he wasn't eager to do so. He was curious to see the next level variation of the Rune, but he had decided to wait till he was ready to use it, and continued to store the required items he'd need for the upgrade.

Since he wanted to increase his Physical Strength as soon as possible, Bi Fan had started devoting more time for practicing the methods described in the Jade Book. Bi Fan was even using the methods described in the Blood Devil technique, in order to temper his body. Now that he was following a two-pronged approach, his strength was increasing even faster than before.

The Blood Devil technique also described some more methods, which were even more sinister, and even crueler, and would enable him to progress even faster. But since these methods reeked of evil energy, Bi Fan was refraining from using them.

However, Bi Fan had memorized these methods well, just in case he needed to use them in a critical moment of desperation.

Bi Fan continued to practice all night, and felt that the session had been very productive. He could feel the enhancement in his strength.

Chapter 114 – She Returns

“Bi Fan, the young miss has returned.” Jiao Chaun, one of the Yu Nu Feng girls, came running up to Bi Fan’s doorstep.

It goes without saying that Bi Fan had been busy practicing. He quickly got up, and came out of his room.

Yan Yu Si’s face, her smile, and her voice resurfaced inside Bi Fan’s mind, and his heartstrings started to vibrate again.

It had been a while since he had last seen her.

Now, that he intended to pursue her in the future, he couldn’t even describe her dazzling beauty anymore. To him, Yan Yu Si’s beauty transcended that of an angel, which had descended downwards from the heavens, to grace the world mortal men.

Bi Fan simply couldn’t wait to see Yan Yu Si, and so, he quickly accelerated his pace, as he made his way towards her residence.

“Bi Fan, don’t go so fast, wait for me, ah.”

Bi Fan pretended as if he didn’t hear her, and continued to rush towards Yan Yu Si’s residence.

In a matter of moments, he finally reached the doorstep of her residence, and could hear her talking and laughing along with Xiao

Feng.

Bi Fan couldn't help as that feeling of nervousness returned to his being, especially since he didn't think very highly of himself.

"Bi Fan, you were going so fast just then, why did you stop? Don't you want to go in now?" that same girl finally caught up to him, panting.

"Bi Fan, ah, come in." Yan Yu Si realized that Bi Fan was waiting outside, and called him in.

Bi Fan was extremely excited. He hesitated for a moment, and then finally went inside.

The moment he laid eyes on Yan Yu Si, his heart started pumping violently.

He hadn't seen her in a while. She had become even more beautiful, mature, and even more charming than he remembered.

Bi Fan looked at Yan Yu Si for a brief moment, and then looked away, as he simply couldn't stare her; he still didn't have the courage to look her in the eye.

Yan Yu Si carefully sized Bi Fan up for a moment, and then said: "Bi Fan, I didn't expect that your strength would progress so quickly, you've already reached the 'enormous strength' layer!"

Yan Yu Si was totally surprised, since she had known Bi Fan from the day he had started practicing martial arts, which wasn't long ago.

Bi Fan's was progressing a lot faster than Yan Yu Si could've ever imagined, and she simply couldn't comprehend it, so naturally, she was very interested in knowing more.

"Bi Fan, how did you managed to achieve this? Even the Deputy of the Sect isn't capable of training anyone up this fast, ah...." Yan Yu Si asked in an alarmed tone.

Bi Fan replied: "I entered into the Devil's Abyss. After training on the fringes of life and death, for a few months, and with circumstances favoring me, I was able to promote my strength to its current level."

Bi Fan had suddenly become very honest, but he still continued to look down, as he still didn't have enough courage to look at her.

Whatever little courage he had managed to muster, had already been completely obliterated.

In front of Yan Yu Si, Bi Fan had always felt lowly, and this situation still hadn't seen any change. If Bi Fan managed to oust Yan Yu Si's achievement, then maybe he'd be able to rid himself of his inferiority complex.

It was very crucial for him to rid himself of this inferiority complex. Unless he was able to do so, he would never truly be able to pursue Yan Yu Si.

“Miss Yan Yu Si, I must out do you; just wait, one day I’ll be stronger than you, and when that day comes, I will boldly tell you about my feelings. I’ll even declare that ‘I love you’ and the whole world will know it.” Bi Fan’s heart cried within; he wasn’t the kind to give up easily.

“Good! Good! It was bold of you to enter into the Devil’s Abyss. No wonder you’re progress so fast.” Yan Yu Si was pleasantly surprised.

Regardless of what Bi Fan believed, his value in Yan Yu Si’s eyes had already started reaching new heights. She was under the impression that she had unearthed a new genius, and if Bi Fan managed to achieve something spectacular in his lifetime, then she’d feel very happy, and even honored.

“Young Miss, during my adventures in the Devil’s Abyss, I managed to procure some good stuff.” Now that he was in front of Yan Yu Si, Bi Fan really didn’t want to hide too much, so he started taking out the Jungle Python eggs, and the Ogre flower petals. However, he decided to take out only a few spare petals, and not the whole lot, since he didn’t want to invite any suspicions from her.

Once the Jungle Python eggs were lined up, Yan Yu Si’s expression changed to a very surprised one; and the moment she saw the Ogre Flower petals, her shock escalated to a whole new

level.

“Beast Pet Eggs? What Beast laid these eggs? Are those….are those Ogre Flower petals?! Yes, they are!”

Xiao Feng also started to smile: “Hey, Beast Pet eggs, I also want one; can I have one?”

She obviously didn’t know what she was looking at; otherwise she would have known that the real treasure was the Ogre Petals, and not the eggs.

Bi Fan replied: “These eggs were laid by a Jungle Python. Xiao Feng, if you want one, you can take it.”

The moment she heard the word ‘Jungle Python’, Xiao Feng jumped back, and ducked as far away from the eggs as possible.

“Snake eggs, eee… I don’t want them, they are so terrifying!” Xiao Feng looked at Bi Fan, and said.

Yan Yu Si said: “Bi Fan, please put the Jungle Python eggs away, none of the Yu Nu Feng girls are going to like knowing that they are here.”

Bi Fan obediently put the Eggs away, and felt a relief surge through his heart as he did. He was just pretending to be generous, but if he was asked to give the remaining of the eggs, to the students at Yu Nu Feng, then he wouldn’t have done it willingly.

“Bi Fan, how did you manage to procure these Ogre Flower petals, they’re a very valuable treasure.” Yan Yu Si asked.

Bi Fan didn’t tell her about the incident regarding the Ogre Flower, and just told her that he found them drifting astray, as he thought that it was better to conceal the truth.

Bi Fan didn’t want to hide the truth from Yan Yu Si, but knew it quite clearly, that telling her the truth could cause trouble, which is why he decided to vote against it.

“Bi Fan, the Ogre Flower petals, I’d really like a couple, can I have two of them?” Yan Yu Si asked in an inquiring tone.

“Sure, take them all if you like, it doesn’t matter.” Bi Fan smiled.

Anyway, he had a lot more of them stashed away inside his ring, so he really didn’t mind being generous about them.

“No, you keep them; too many are useless for me.” Yan Yu Si picked up two petals, and gave one to Xiao Feng.

“Xiao Feng, this will help you make the big breakthrough. When the time comes, you can use this to enter into the ‘Emerging from the Womb’ layer.” Yan Yu Si told her.

Xiao Feng nodded without understanding the situation. She

obviously didn't know how to use one.

Yan Yu Si quickly told her what they really were, and one could tell from Xiao Feng's blush, that she was quite embarrassed that she didn't know anything about them.

"Bi Fan, you have to participate in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon tournament, are you up for it? And, would you be able to rank in the top ten in the Disciple's tournament?" Yan Yu Si asked.

Now that the subject was combat, Bi Fan finally raised his head, as he said: "Yes, I am ready. Finishing in the top ten of the disciple's tournament is a trivial matter for me."

His tone was confident, and he made sure that his words didn't sound exaggerated either.

Yan Yu Si nodded, and said: "That's good. Well, you also have a personal contest against Luo Sheng....it's best to not kill him; otherwise you will end up in a lot of trouble."

"I know the severity of the matter." Bi Fan said.

Luo Sheng was backed by his grandfather, Luo Xiao Tian, which is why Bi Fan wouldn't be able to take his case properly. The only way of killing him was to do it in a mysterious manner; otherwise, Luo Xiao Tian will certainly create a lot of trouble.

Luo Xiao Tian is very highly placed in the Quinyang Sect, and

could spur trouble for Bi Fan in many ways, and even Ling Xin Ya wouldn't be able to defend him properly.

Bi Fan's goal was to simply defeat Luo Sheng, and he really wasn't anxious about it either.

To put in plainly, Luo Sheng was a clown, who simply couldn't match up to Bi Fan, no matter how hard he tried.

Bi Fan's expression was extremely resolute, since he was thinking about Ying Tian, and the humiliation that he had suffered at the man's hands, and the blazing fire in his heart had started to flame once again.

"Ying Tian, sooner or later, I'll surpass you, and I'll do you ten times over. I will not kill you, but I will enjoy as I humiliate you!" Bi Fan made a vow within the secrecy of his heart.

"The Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon tournament is very important for making our Quinyang Sect famous." Yan Yu Si said.

Yan Yu Si deserved to be called the daughter of the Sect's master, as she was always thinking about Quinyang Sect's reputation.

Yan Yu Si, it was obvious, associated herself more with the Quinyang Sect, than she did with the Xuannv Palace.

"Ah, I will work as hard as I can." Bi Fan said. But his heart was thinking something entirely different: "Miss Yan Yu Si, just you

wait and watch; one day, you will admire me.”

Chapter 115 – Yan Yu Si's Intentions

The much awaited annual tournament finally began.

The Quinyang Sect was bustling with excitement, and many disciples had travelled back from their adventures to participate in the contest.

The first two days were allocated to the Selection tournament, and this year, there were no new major findings in the tournament, as the fresh crop this year, was even worse than the last one's.

Bi Fan had no interest in the people who were participating in this tournament, and he didn't even witness the proceeding, as he remained in Yu Nu Feng, and continued to practice.

On the third day, the Disciple's tournament began, and Bi Fan was fully prepared to participate in the tournament.

The number of Disciples participating in the tournament was fairly high, and tournament was sure to be an interesting spectacle.

The Disciples were expected to be very fierce, not for the sole reason that their ranking would govern the rewards they were to obtain, but also because this tournament would act as a curtain raiser for Quinyang Sect's performance in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon tournament.

Youngsters always tend to seek fame and reputation, and are always hungry to build a name for themselves.

Bi Fan, Luo Sheng, Jing Feng and a few others were far too superior to most, almost to the point where they were invincible in comparison.

No matter who they came up against, they were able to win with ease.

Luo Sheng was an arrogant as ever, and continued to eye Bi Fan in the hope of provoking him, and even teased Jing Feng, every now and then.

Luo Sheng was using his entire strength in the early fights, and was under the impression that he's unstoppable.

In the past, he had always lost to Jing Feng, so naturally, he wanted to get even.

"Bi Fan, Jing Feng, I will make you submit to my will, and you will learn to worship me." Luo Sheng thought to himself.

Bi Fan and Jing Feng were, both, carrying the same idea, and wouldn't even bother looking Luo Sheng in the eye. They were both aware that Luo Sheng isn't capable of anything without his Grandfather, Luo Xiao Tian's support.

In the Jiu Yu City, Quinyang was regarded as one of the finest Sects, and thousands of people had arrived to witness the tournament. The early rounds of the tournament were elimination rounds, and were to be used in order to identify the top sixteen fighters. These top sixteen, would then have to undergo a round-robin form of contest, and the fighter with the highest points would be announced the Champion.

Bi Fan hadn't even used his Purple-feathered sword yet, and had been using the 'Babu swimming Dragon' and 'Swimming Dragon' techniques to quickly finish his opponents off, and had been succeeding with ease.

The Quinyang Sect had a few students who had reached the 'Transformation' layer. However, there were also a few older disciples, who had been failing to reach the landmark for a while now, and these disciples seemed too embarrassed to participate in the tournament, as they had gone away for undertaking closed-door practices, at the time of the tournament.

On the basis of the present displays of strength, Jing Feng was being ranked 'first' by the spectators. Luo Sheng was being considered as a strong contender, while Bi Fan was being dubbed as the 'Dark Horse', in addition to several other 'transformation' layer fighters, who had made a positive impact.

Soon enough, Luo Sheng, Bi Fan and Jing Feng had all made it to the top sixteen, while the round-robin stage of the contest, was to be carried out from tomorrow.

"Jing Feng, Bi Fan, I will beat you both, and then, I'll be crowned

Champion.” Luo Sheng came forward, gloating shamelessly.

Ever since he had lost to Jing Feng, Luo Sheng’s heart had been filling with hatred for Jing Feng.

As for Bi Fan, simply because he was Jing Feng’s friend, and Luo Sheng really couldn’t stand Jing Feng, he wanted to beat Bi Fan up as well.

Luo Sheng’s bet with Bi Fan was a much awaited spectacle, since most of the spectators were considering it to be a ‘fight to the death’.

Luo Sheng wanted to kill Bi Fan, but Bi Fan couldn’t harbor the same idea, which is why, he was expected to be a little depressed about the same.

However, Bi Fan’s mind was even more ruthless than most people could imagine. His intention was to humiliate Luo Sheng publicly, and then look for an opportunity to kill him later, in secrecy.

Bi Fan clearly understood that, regardless of the enemy’s strength, it was always a good measure to eliminate the weed as soon as possible.

Given Luo Sheng’s personality, if Bi Fan battered him in public, then Luo Sheng would surely seek revenge soon.

Bi Fan was ready to give him one chance; no more. And was ready to kill him if he didn't back off.

Since he had a good follow-up plan in place, Bi Fan's gloomy state had vanished like smoke in thin air, a long time ago.

"Do not rely on your weapons, you arrogant snob. I will break you into so many pieces, that you own grandfather won't be able to recognize you." Jing Feng looked at Luo Sheng sharply, as he retaliated.

Faced with the anger in Jing Feng's eyes, Luo Sheng couldn't help recoil a few steps, as he was unable to control his fear.

"I'll make you regret provoking me." Bi Fan said in a cold voice.

Luo Sheng restored his composure, smiled and said: "We'll see what happens on the stage."

Luo Sheng turned around and sped away, still carrying himself like he was an unequalled paragon.

Bi Fan and Jing Feng looked at each other, and realized that they both held the same disdain for the man, and broke into laughter. Neither of them considered Luo Sheng to be a worthy opponent, as he was simply too weak.

Yan Yu Si had been personally watching every match that Bi Fan had fought so far. Once they returned to Yu Nu Feng, she started

giving Bi Fan instructions in order to make sure that everything was in place for the next round.

"Bi Fan, you are very strong, and it's very good. I urge that you display your real strength in the tournament, and I believe that you will even beat the likes of Jing Feng. No one will be able to beat you." Yan Yu Si had started thinking very highly of Bi Fan, so much so, that she was already considering him to be at par with Jing Feng.

She paused for a moment, and then continued: "You battled inside the Devil's Abyss for months, and returned unharmed. You must be hiding several things; I think your strength is at par with the 'transformation' later already, and if you cast out your real strength at the tournament tomorrow, then no one can deprive you of a top spot."

Yan Yu Si's vision was too perceptive, and flexible. Her guess was pretty close to the actual reality.

Bi Fan was somewhat embarrassed, since he had been hiding a lot of thing from Yan Yu Si. Like the Yin Yang Lotus, the Jade Book, the Blood Devil, Tian Yuan Ring, and The Bloodshed Sword (Xue Ren), amongst others. He needed to keep these things a secret. If these secrets were ever leaked, then his death was sure to find him at the hands of more powerful men.

"Yes young miss." Bi Fan was completely taken aback, and didn't know how to respond.

Yan Yu Si didn't press the matter any further, and said: "Bi Fan, no matter what you encountered during your adventures, as long as you're loyal to the Quinyang Sect, you can continue to act boldly and fearlessly, and I will support you."

"I only think of the Quinyang Sect because of you. If it wasn't for you, I would have turned anti-Quinyang a long time ago, since I have had so many bad experiences here." Bi Fan thought to himself. Obviously, he wasn't stupid enough to say it out loud. He simply nodded him head in understanding, as a reply to Yan Yu Si's words.

With Yan Yu Si's support, and his Master, Ling Xin Ya's protection, Bi Fan didn't need to fear Luo Xiao Tian as much now.

But for now, unless Bi Fan showcased his real strength, the rest of the Quinyang Sect was sure to pick Luo Xiao Tian's side, when the time came, which is why Bi Fan would have to refrain from making him a public enemy.

Bi Fan didn't have a choice for now, he needed to endure this. And Bi Fan wasn't just good at tolerating; he was a master of the art.

It takes resolve to succeed, and Bi Fan was extremely resolute.

Bi Fan took his leave, and returned to his residence.

Now that Yan Yu Si and Xiao Feng were alone, Yan Yu Si said: "Bi

Fan has surely had a lot of fortuitous adventures; I can see that now. If this man is allowed to wholeheartedly grow at the Quinyang Sect, then he can take Quinyang to new heights. With him in the lead, the Quinyang Sect could become the largest Sect in the Jiu Yu City, someday."

"Young Miss, is Bi Fan really that strong? Even stronger than you? Young Miss, you could take the Quinyang Sect to the top on your own..." Xiao Feng said.

Yan Yu Si sighed: "I cannot help the Sect directly. I'm a Xuannv Sect disciple now, and I cannot break free of it. But Bi Fan still belongs to the Quinyang Sect, and will soon start attracting interests from the other Sects. We must make sure that he doesn't get lured away by another Sect, and start harboring thoughts about Quinyang not being big enough for him."

"Miss, given his history, and how much the Quinyang Sect has done for him, he shouldn't defect to any other Sect, right?" Xiao Feng asked.

Yan Yu Si said: "It's a complicated issue...in the past Bi Fan has suffered too many insults at the hands of the people in Quinyang, and now, we will have to make amends for it; otherwise the other Sects will be able to lure him away with ease."

"Miss, we have always been very good to him, and we'll continue to be that way. As far as I know, Bi Fan has a very special affection for Yu Nu Feng. I think that he associates himself more with Yu Nu Feng, than he does with the Yang Shan Peak." Xiao Feng said.

“That’s very good. You should treat Bi Fan like family; he’s always been a very lonely man. He has never known the warmth of a family, and if starts seeing us in that light, then we will be able to retain him here.” Yan Yu Si smiled.

If Bi Fan had known that Yan Yu Si thinks so highly of him, then his excitement would have broken all barriers. And Yan Yu Si had been looking very deeply into him; it would appear as she was already able to see through Bi Fan’s inner most being.

Chapter 116 – Yu Qing Yang

The next day, Bi Fan arrived at the tournament's venue early in the morning.

Yan Yu Si and Xiao Feng had both come to witness the tournament. Yan Yu Si was dressed in a white gown, and resembled a fairy that had descended from the world of immortals. She stood out from the rest of the men, and women, of Quinyang with ease.

Xiao Feng had also dressed up for the occasion, and looked quite cute herself, but still, wasn't able to match up to Yan Yu Si's beauty.

Bi Fan and Jing Feng were both sitting together, and could help stare at the two of them in awe.

"Brother Jing Feng, how are things between you and Xiao Feng?" Bi Fan asked abruptly.

"Ahem...." Jing Feng seemed a little scared all of a sudden: "You know, I like to juggle girls a bit. But of course, in the long term, I see Xiao Feng as someone I can be with."

"Then you'll have to add more fuel to it. Xiao Feng isn't looking good at the moment, and if you miss your opportunity, she may not give you a second chance." Bi Fan smiled.

Jing Feng sighed: “Actually, I don’t like being tied down; I like to travel and explore. I want to wander around for a few more years.”

Bi Fan didn’t know what to say. He could obviously sense that Jing Feng and Xiao Feng liked each other, but Jing Feng was far too easy going.

The situation between Xiao Feng and Jing Feng was a difficult one, since Xiao Feng likes stability and steadiness. Their personalities are very contrasting.

The contest began soon, and the sixteen fighters were ready to engage in the round-robin stage of the contest. A win would fetch the victor three points, while a draw would fetch both fighters one point each, and a loss would get a fighter no points.

At the end of the stage, the fighter with the maximum points would be declared the winner of the tournament.

Once the contest starts, two successive rounds would only be differentiated with a one hour long break, which was going to be a big challenge for the participants. The contest would be determined by drawing slots. In the first round, the first two slots would fight each other; number three would fight with number four, and so on. All the eight fights would be started at the same time.

In the next round, number one would fight with number three; number two will fight with number four, and so on, so forth. After all the fighters were done with their fifteen rounds, the contestant

with the highest number of points would be declared the Champion.

In the past few years, the Disciple's tournament's most dazzling contest had always been between Jing Feng and Mo Nan. Bi Fan and Luo Sheng had both emerged only recently.

Luo Sheng was fighting with a top grade weapon, which was quite powerful, which is why he was able to register his wins with ease.

Bi Fan drew number two; Luo Sheng got number ten; Jing Feng was given number twelve, whereas Mo Nan drew number fifteen.

The contest was looking quite favorable to Bi Fan, since he wouldn't have to face any of the stronger contestants in the early stages of the tournament.

Luo Sheng was out of luck. He would have to go against the strongest, Jing Feng, in the second round itself.

Bi Fan's first round's opponent was a man named Wang Ming, who was in the same layer as Bi Fan, 'Enormous strength'.

After the two of them made their salutations, the match officially began.

Wang Ming had been watching Bi Fan's previous fights, and carried some fear of Bi Fan's skills, which is why he started with

his strongest attack.

He cast out the ‘Fufeng Double-edged Sword’ as speedily as he could.

Bi Fan didn’t use his purple feathered sword, and restored to using the ‘Swimming Dragon’ and ‘Babu Swimming Dragon’ combination again. As they met each other, Bi Fan was easily able to evade his opponent’s attacks, and was able to attack him in return, with ease.

Wang Ming’s face was already going pale, as he was being forced to use his sword to defend himself, and he simply couldn’t dare to attack Bi Fan.

Owing to Bi Fan agility, Bi Fan was easily able to find the gaps in his opponent’s defense, and was finding it easy to attack Wang Ming.

Although Wang Ming was in the same layer as Bi Fan, the gap in their real strengths was far too high, and Wang Ming was hit several times in quick succession, and fell to his defeat.

Bi Fan bagged his first three points with ease, and started stepping down to take some rest.

However, as he descended down the stage, he realized that he wasn’t the fastest to win the first round, as Jing Feng was already seated in his place, and was busy restoring his energy.

By the time Bi Fan reached his seat, Luo Sheng had also finished his fight, and was coming off the stage, with his head held high in arrogance.

Mo Nan also finished his fight pretty soon, and looked ready to match Jing Feng once again. Mo Nan had lost to Jing Feng, each time they had come face to face in past, but he still hadn't given up.

"Brother Jing Feng, you'll be facing Luo Sheng in the next round. Go easy on him; if he's unable to participate in the contest, then I'll have no way of humiliating him." Bi Fan said.

"Don't worry, he's all yours." Jing Feng laughed.

Neither of the two had consumed much energy, and they were both done with their restorations fairly soon, so they continued to chatter.

Even though they were busy chatting, Bi Fan still hadn't forgotten that this was a tournament, and he continued to observe other participant's displays.

As long as Bi Fan was able to watch a skill in action, he could replay it later in his mind. And then, after carefully dissecting the skill, he could learn the skill.

Bi Fan's gifted memory, and constant research, were both,

contributing reasons to Bi Fan's steep increase in strength and proficiency.

The first round of the stage ended soon, and hadn't provided anything amazing. However, Luo Sheng, Bi Fan, Jing Feng, and Mo Nan had already registered themselves as crowd favorites.

Yan Yu Si sighed: "With too few resources at hand, it's difficult for Quinyang to attract major talents. And even if we do, training them up properly is easier said than done."

"If Quinyang had the same resources, and funding, that the Wu Ji Sect has, then we would be able to develop much faster." Yan Yu Si's side seat was occupied by a strong, rather unpleasant looking, middle-aged man: "Bi Fan is indeed worthy of being trained properly. If Ling Xin Ya hadn't taken him first, then I would have accepted him a disciple."

This man was the head of the Quinyang Sect, Yu Qing Yang, and Yan Yu Si's father.

Yan Yu Si had insisted that he witness the tournament in person, since she wanted him to see Bi Fan in action, otherwise he wouldn't have come for it.

"Father, you must make sure that Bi Fan's growth is not hindered by the politics of the Sect. Bi Fan is really capable of achieving something spectacular." Yan Yu Si's face exposed a shade of wonder.

Even though Yu Qing Yang had praised Bi Fan, he had only done so to soothe Yan Yu Si.

He was the head of the Quinyang Sect, and didn't have any time for such matters, as he was already burdened with several other important matters.

"Oh? Is he really that good?" Yu Qing Yang started taking Bi Fan a little more seriously.

Yan Yu Si had very high standards, and it was a rare of her to compliment a fighter. In fact, she had never even complimented Jing Feng.

"Of course, Father. Bi Fan has only started training; he's only been training for a year now. Moreover, his real strength is far beyond the 'Enormous strength' layer."

"Far more than the 'Enormous Strength' layer, what makes you say that?" Yu Qing Yang was genuinely interested in knowing.

"Intuition. You must continue to watch if you wish to see for yourself. He hasn't exposed his real strength thus far; in fact, he's been taking it easy." Yan Yu Si smiled.

Yu Qing Yang said: "Well, I'll patiently wait for it then. You have a gift for spotting good talent."

"He won't let you down." Yan Yu Si was confident.

The contest continued, and Bi Fan's next opponent was another 'enormous strength' layer fighter.

This time, Bi Fan finished the fight even faster. He still hadn't drawn his sword yet.

"Father, what do you say? They are both in the 'Enormous strength' layer, then how's Bi Fan able to win so easily?... He is better with a sword, but still, he hasn't even used it." Yan Yu Si smiled again.

Yu Qing Yang nodded: "This boy, Bi Fan.... he is very skilled with the 'Swimming Dragon', and the 'Babu Swimming Dragon' combination. At that level of expertise, his opponent simply didn't stand a chance against him."

"Father, if you're still not convinced, then you must continue to watch the contest." Yan Yu Si was beginning to get a little anxious now.

Luo Sheng had run into Jing Feng in this round. And he was under the impression that he could use his weapon's strength to overpower Jing Feng.

Luo Sheng was grossly overestimating his strength, and the power of his weapon, so much so, that he had started pressing the play from the very start. Meanwhile, Jing Feng wasn't even fighting back.

“Jing Feng! Jing Feng, I love you.....” whenever Jing Feng took the stage, there was no stopping the girls.

“Luo Sheng! Luo Sheng! You’re useless!....” Luo Sheng was already out of luck, and the spectators were adding more insult to the injury.

Xiao Feng was sitting behind Yan Yu Si and Yu Qing Yang, and even though she was looking keenly at Jing Feng, her face seemed rather devoid of any feeling for him.

Chapter 117 – Do You Like Him?

Luo Sheng's cheeks were studded with sweat, while his nervousness was visible on his face.

All that cheering was beginning to get to him, as he wasn't as seasoned as Jing Feng and Mo Nan, and simply couldn't stand up under so much pressure.

"Boy, come and fight me. If you get distracted again, I'll kill you." Jing Feng sneered.

Jing Feng had taken out his weapon for this fight, and was now holding a Spear in his hands. The Spear's entire body was made of gold; it looked very heavy and very domineering. Jing Feng liked calling it the 'Hegemon Pike'.

The Hegemon Pike stood tall next to Jing Feng, and its gleaming and glittering texture exposed the underlying threat it carried.

Although Luo Sheng was also using a good quality magic weapon, he simply couldn't stand up to Jing Feng's might.

As the battle progressed, Luo Sheng started falling under the wind, and the outcome had become quite obvious.

"Get out of here!" Jing Feng swept his spear directly at Luo Sheng, and pushed him out of the ring.

Even though Jing Feng was far stronger, he made sure that Luo Sheng wasn't hurt too badly, since he wanted Luo Sheng to continue fighting in the tournament.

After he was done with Luo Sheng, Jing Feng looked over at Bi Fan. The look in his eyes was clearly saying, 'I've kept my promise'.

Bi Fan nodded, and looked over at Luo Sheng, and sneered.

Jing Feng's victory was obviously followed by a burst of cheers, as the females in the arena went wild only again.

As for the boys, well, they were mostly jealous of Jing Feng, which is why they mostly jeered at him.

Jing Feng smartly walked off the stage; his face was as calm as ever. He had gotten used to this over the years.

Mo Nan registered his victory pretty soon as well, and won his fight with absolute supremacy.

There were a few other fighters who had already stepped into the 'transformation' layer, and they too won their fights quite conveniently.

Yu Qing Yang watched the proceeding in silence, and would occasionally nod his head.

Yan Yu Si had no interest in any of the fighters, and was only present to watch Bi Fan in action; why? Even she, herself, wasn't sure.

Of course, Yan Yu Si was certain that she didn't have any feeling for Bi Fan; in fact, she had never even considered the aspect.

Yan Yu Si was always in pursuit of finding an extraordinary genius, so much so, that she had completely forgone of her personal feeling, and had already shut out all suitors.

Even though Shaui Ying Tian had tried to use his proximity and influence to impress her, he had never managed to succeed. Yan Yu Si had never given him any kind of importance.

Bi Fan on the other hand was faring much better in comparison, since he was at least able to get her to guide him.

Of course, Bi Fan didn't know this, which in one way, was a good thing. If he found out at this time, then he may not even be able to sleep properly, out of sheer excitement.

After an hour's rest, the tournament proceeded to the third round.

Up until now, Bi Fan had won each of his fights with exceptional ease.

In this round however, Bi Fan was matched against a ‘transformation’ layer opponent; so naturally, things were bound to drag on a bit this time.

He was a seasoned disciple, and his name was Ji Ying Lan. He was Yu Qing Yang’s direct student.

Ji Ying Lan was also quite young, and had already entered into the ‘Transformation’ layer; so obviously, he was also regarded as a genius. However, he still wasn’t considered at par with the likes of Jing Feng and Mo Nan.

Now that Ji Ying Lan was to face Bi Fan, Yu Qing Yang was obviously quite concerned with the output of the match.

Yu Qing Yang said: “Ji Ying Lan is a very season fighter, and even though isn’t exceptional, he’s always been very hardworking, and he’s very persistent. He’s only ever practiced the ‘Fufeng Double-edged Sword’, but his knowledge of the technique is very profound. He’s ‘The’ expert when it comes to this technique, and is more skilled than any man Bi Fan has met so far. On top of that, he has a layer’s advantage over Bi Fan. Who do you think will win this time?”

“Bi Fan. Bi Fan’s certainly going to be the winner.” Yan Yu Si was very positive, and firm. She sounded extremely confident of Bi Fan’s ability.

“Oh, you’re that confident?” Yu Qing Yang was a little surprised.

In reality, even Yu Qing Yang could sense that Bi Fan was the stronger fighter, but he wasn't very optimistic about Bi Fan's chances, since Ji Ying Lan had a much deeper understanding of his martial skills.

"Father, let's make a bet. If Bi Fan wins, then you promise me that no matter what happens in the future, you will always use your position to back Bi Fan. Even if Bi Fan makes an enemy with an elder like Luo Xiao Tian, then you will support Bi Fan wholeheartedly." Yan Yu Si said.

Yan Yu Si knew that it wasn't possible for her to be present in the Quinyang Mountains throughout the year, which is why she knew that she wouldn't be able to protect Bi Fan from Luo Sheng properly. She needed to provide Bi Fan with a backer who could; someone who had real control, and power.

If Bi Fan had a falling out with Luo Xiao Tian, then he would surely abandon the Quinyang Sect. Yan Yu Si wanted to ensure Bi Fan's immunity to such a situation; not for her sake, but for that of the Sect.

"Good! I'll take that bet. But if Ji Ying Lan wins, then you will stay in the Quinyang Sect for another month, and you will spend time with your old father." Yu Qing Yang smiled.

"It's a deal." Yan Yu Si exposed a pleased smile.

The contest between Bi Fan and Ji Ying Lan started. Since the opponent was a 'transformation' layer fighter, Bi Fan couldn't give

him too many chances, so he finally drew his purple-feathered sword.

Bi Fan stood in the ring, with his purple-feathered sword in hand, in a posture that almost resembled that of a hero.

His opponent, Yu Qing Yang's student, Ji Ying Lan, was using a greenish colored magical weapon; a bamboo sword.

This sword is made out of a special kind of bamboo, which only grows in the Quinyang Mountains. Only one amongst a million Bamboos has the right composition to be used for the making of such a sword.

These Bamboo swords are very elegant, tenacious, and durable. They are perfect for Quinyang's skills set, and are great for casting out the 'Fufeng Double-edged sword' technique.

With his feather-light sword in hand, Ji Ying Lan elegantly casted out the 'Fufeng Double-edged Sword' from the start. His movements were clean, and looked rather casual, but were concealing a murderous strength within.

This was the first time that Bi Fan had ever come across someone who had such a sophisticated knowledge of the 'Fufeng Double-edged Sword' technique. Bi Fan had always considered himself to be good at the skill, but now that he saw Ji Ying Lan in action, he realized that he had a lot to learn.

Bi Fan wasn't anxious about winning, and started casting out the same skill in return, and was hoping to rely on the 'Rainy-fly Sword' and 'Floating Sword' techniques for assistance, if things got out of hand.

Bi Fan continued to memorize his opponent's movements, and couldn't help but admire the man's exquisite knowledge of the technique, as he praised: "Amazing power. I never thought that the 'Fufeng Double-edged Sword' could be used to such an effect. The power he can produce is significantly higher than anything I've ever seen before."

Bi Fan had already forgotten that this was a contest, as he was completely engrossed in learning from his opponent. Whilst continuing to observe his opponent's movements, Bi Fan started making changes to his own. Even though the changes that he made were quite subtle, he was somehow able to oust even Ji Ying Lan in some steps.

It turned out that Bi Fan wasn't just trying to memorize the skill; he was also prioritizing in making changes to suit his own style.

No matter how fiercely Ji Ying Lan attacked, Bi Fan was always able to parry his attack.

In contrast, Ji Ying Lan was completely taken aback, as he was beginning to realize that Bi Fan's movements were beginning to get more and more subtle, and his opponent had even started out doing his own moves, in some places.

Ji Ying Lan had been practicing the ‘Fufeng double-edged sword’ for over a decade, before he had been able to achieve this level of expertise, and he had always been proud of his accomplishment.

At the start, Bi Fan was casting out the ‘Fufeng Double-edges sword’ like any other ordinary disciple, and wasn’t even able to make any clever movements with it either.

But as the fight wore on, Bi Fan’s sword-play continued to improve, and started becoming more and more sophisticated, and gradually, he was even able to match up to Ji Ying Lan’s expertise.

Ji Ying Lan was horror-stricken; he simply couldn’t believe his eyes.

Yu Qing Yang and Yan Yu Si’s eyes reflected the splendor they were witnessing in action. Yan Yu Si smiled: “I never expected that Bi Fan would have such a strong learning ability. He’s far too perceptive. He’s even capable of learning a new skill in the middle of a fight.”

“This child is really extraordinary, and worthy of being trained vigorously.” Yu Qing Yang said.

At this moment, Yu Qing Yang had finally recognized Bi Fan’s talents, and had already decided that he would wholeheartedly support Bi Fan in the future.

Yan Yu Si could see that Yu Qing Yang had finally approved of Bi

Fan, which is why she was quite happy, as revealed a rare, and a beautiful smile.

Yu Qing Yang noticed the change in her facial expression: “Yan Yu Si, ah, do you like him?”

“What?” Yan Yu Si reacted as if someone had stepped on her tail: “Father, how could you even think that? I don’t bother myself with feelings; I solely focus on my training.”

“Not a very good thing!” Yu Qing Yang swiveled his eyes, as he really didn’t know what to say, or think.

Chapter 118 – The Ever-Growing Charm

Ji Ying Lan couldn't believe that he could ever lose to someone in the skill that he had mastered over so many years. On top of that, the said-man, wasn't even above him, and was only in the 'Enormous strength' layer.

Therefore, Ji Ying Lan casted out a fierce attack, a completely different form of attack than his previous ones. This is time, his 'Fufeng Double-edged Sword' attack was as elegant as ever, but with a strange hint of an unparalleled threat.

"Amazing Sword-play!" Bi Fan praised out loud.

This time, Bi Fan had to resort to using 'The Floating Sword' technique, in combination with the 'Prancing Tiger' fist, as the situation was getting out of hand. If Bi Fan continued to use the 'Fufeng Double-edged Sword' then he was sure to lose.

This was a contest, not a training session; so naturally, Bi Fan didn't want to lose.

Moreover, as long as the fight continued, Bi Fan could continue to observe and learn more, so obviously, he didn't want to lose.

Once he lost the fight, it would be relatively difficult for him to make those subtle changes in his style.

Bi Fan's eyes were as straight forward as ever, but his mind was

making all kinds of calculations.

Ji Ying Lan had been angered further by Bi Fan's praise, since he had taken it for mockery.

"Boy, don't you dare be so arrogant!" Ji Ying Lan roared; his eyes were red with fury.

"'Fufeng Double-edged Sword, The Flying Willow! Thousand Willow Needles!'" Ji Ying Lan decided to cast out all the three forms of the 'Fufeng Double-edged sword' in a simultaneous manner.

Bi Fan also knew all the three variations of the skill, but he also knew that he'd never be able cast them out to match his opponent's perfection.

These three forms, when in the hands of Ji Ying Lan, and the changes that he'd made to them, were able to deliver twice the normal power of these attacks.

Bi Fan's face became slightly tensed, as his Purple-feathered Sword started to flick slightly in his hands, under the pressure of his opponent's attack; he needed to change his attack.

Bi Fan casted out the second form of the 'Floating-sword', 'The Flurry Sword', and his Purple-feathered sword seemed as if it had grown several new edges, as it started to collide with Ji Ying Lan's Bamboo Sword.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!....” The collisions gave rise to violent sounds, and in a flash, the two swords has already clashed around a hundred times.

The spectators in the stands were mostly only able to see the sparks, and weren’t able to tell the situation of the actual combat.

“Amazing Strength! Excellent Sword-play!” A disciple’s eyes shone in admiration.

“Is this the same ‘Fufeng Double-edged sword’ that I learnt? I never knew that it could be used to such effect...it seems that I’ll have to start studying it again!” Another disciple who was known to the skill, spoke up, as he made a decision to study the skill in more depth.

“Brother Ji Ying Lan is very powerful, and has managed to research the ‘Fufeng Double-edged Sword’ to such a degree, that it can even be used to confront the ‘Floating Sword!’” This disciple obviously seemed to know Ji Ying Lan quite well.

Yan Yu Si was in high spirits: “Bi Fan’s strength is amazing, and I’m confident that he could become Quinyang Sect’s backbone. If you back him, Father, then he could really achieve a lot.”

“I don’t like wasting my time, but I think you’re right.” Yu Qing Yang smiled.

As they talked, the battle which was ongoing on the stage in front of them, continued to get even more violent.

“Boom!” After another loud noise, Bi Fan and Ji Ying Lan finally separated away.

Bi Fan’s cheeks were studded with sweat; he was panting, and his clothes were torn in several places.

Ji Ying Lan looked even more tired, almost as if we about to fall down.

“I lose….” He couldn’t even finish the sentence, as his face was turning ashen, due to the dejection of losing the battle.

Bi Fan had managed to oust Ji Ying Lan’s every move; even his strongest ones. Ji Ying Lan had been studying these skills for over a decade, and had never imagined that a younger man, of a lower layer, could overpower him with as much ease as Bi Fan had.

He obviously knew about Bi Fan, since Bi Fan had come to the limelight in the previous tournament, by registering himself as the champion in the Selection tournament.

Such a young teenager had managed to become a disciple, and had also managed to beat him in sword-play. Ji Ying Lan had already started losing confidence in his ability, almost to the point where he had completely given up hope.

“Oh, Ji Ying Lan is beating a bull’s horns to no end; he really needs to give in….” Yu Qing Yang’s face started turning unsightly.

Bi Fan was very serious as he said: “Indeed, you have to accept defeat. Because if you don’t, then you’ll force me to attack you with all my strength and I won’t have a choice but to put my sword through your chest…..”

As Ji Ying Lan heard Bi Fan’s words, he had already started to shake from the exhaustion, which was obvious on his ashen face.

“Damn, this isn’t good. This kid is so wicked! He’s trying to provoke Ji Ying Lan, and if Ji Ying Lan falls for it, then even I won’t be able to help him out here.” Ji Ying Lan was already on his feet. He was so anxious, that he had even started using foul language.

“Father, don’t worry. Bi Fan’s isn’t that kind of a man, he isn’t trying to insult Ji Ying Lan. He isn’t the kind to throw stones at someone who’s fallen down a well.” Yan Yu Si pulled her father back.

Indeed.

Bi Fan continued: “However, I really do admire you. I have never met anyone with such a deep understanding of their skill set. If you continue to research like this, then maybe one day, we might even be able to create a style of our own, for the sake of the Quinyang Sect; and a real skill to the Sect.”

“Really?” Ji Ying Lan’s eyes revealed a color of hope, as a glow started to return to his face once again.

“Of course, ‘Fufeng Double-edged Sword’ is only an average skill, and you can induce enough power in it to match it to a star skill. You even managed it to match the Second form of a four star skill.... with a little more research, you might even win.” Bi Fan looked very sincere.

“But.... But, why did I eventually lose the fight?” Ji Ying Lan was still completely puzzled, and he simply couldn’t comprehend the manner in which he had lost.

Bi Fan smiled: “Because you met me; it’s that simple.”

Then, Bi Fan strode off the stage, with his head held high.

Bi Fan looked back once, and could tell from Ji Ying Lan’s expression that he was beginning to emerge from the shadows of the traumatic defeat, which he had just suffered; otherwise, he may have lost all hope.

Yu Qing Yang breathed a sigh of relief, as he finally took his seat again, and said: “Bi Fan is good, and he’s a moral man too. There won’t an issue between him and Ji Ying Lan in the future.”

“Father, are you convinced now? Do you believe me now?” Yan Yu Si laughed softly.

Yan Yu Si's smiled was perfect, and inspiring, almost as if her smile was capable of bathing someone in the soft and fragrant warmth of the Spring Winds.

Bi Fan didn't know that the Yan Yu Si had this much confidence and trust in his ability, otherwise his passions would have broken all barriers.

As Bi Fan strode down the stage, he realized there was another very interesting contest taking place, on another stage, which was now acquiring the attention of the spectators.

Bi Fan glanced over to see. Jing Feng was facing Mo Nan.

Mo Nan and Jing Feng were considered old enemies. They had started together at the Selection tournament, after which they both were accepted as disciples. This year, they were facing each other for the fourth time, and each time in past, Jing Feng had won by a small margin.

Mo Nan had never taken it as a discouragement, and had always worked harder to catch up, which is why he had been successfully narrowing down the gap which separated them.

This time around as well, Jing Feng and Mo Nan were both being regarded as 'crowd favorites' to win the championship, and neither of them had let their opponents down, as they had both maintained an unbeaten record so far.

Indeed, and many of the disciples were shouting, in the hope of cheering their favorite to victory.

“Jing Feng! Jing Feng! You’re the Champion!”

“Mo Nan, take him down, you’re a Champion!...”

“I could just tear you apart...” one of the female students shrieked. It wasn’t clear whether she was referring to Mo Nan or Jing Feng.

The moment this girl shouted, the other disciples silenced for a second, since her voice intensity was far too violent.

Even Jing Feng couldn’t help the chill that ran down his spine for a second.

“Jing Feng, it seems that your charm is ever-growing, and now they even want to tear you to pieces.” Mo Nan laughed, but his eyes weren’t devoid of envy.

Jing Feng recovered from it, and said: “You’re the one to complain about charm.... Look at increasing number of men who are here to cheer for you.”

“Damn it! That’s because of you; your charm offends the guys, so they cheer for me, and not because the men find me attractive.” Mo Nan looked gloomy; Jing Feng had always gotten the better of him.

Chapter 119 – Stupid Sword-Play

Jing Feng laughed: “Brother Mo Nan, don’t be so jealous, this is just our normal custom…. Hey…..”

“Cocky, huh!” Mo Nan said in a cold tone: “Watch out for my sword now, I’m going to spank you for calling me Brother.”

Mo Nan cast out the third form of the ‘Floating Sword’, ‘The Rainstorm Sword’, and his attack brought a torrent of winds with it, as his momentum started to rise.

As Bi Fan continued to watch Mo Nan’s display, he started to realize that Mo Nan’s style of casting out the skill was quite different from Yang Feng’s, and was even more powerful than the latter.

Bi Fan continued to attentively watch his movements.

Jing Feng realized that he couldn’t act casually anymore, and his ‘glamor-boy’ smile had already started to fade.

He raised his Spear, as he prepared to cast out the ‘Thunder Fury’ attack.

Jing Feng’s attack was extremely strong as well; two strong contenders were up against each other, now it was time for the stronger fighter to emerge victorious.

Once Jing Feng casted out the ‘Thunder Fury’ attack, it started to seem as if real thunder strikes had descended from the heavens to help Jing Feng defeat his enemy.

As the thunder and lightning enveloped the stage, the terrified spectators started backing away.

“Brother Jing Feng has gotten even stronger since the last time.” Bi Fan thought to himself.

Bi Fan’s heart was already raging with a desire to battle Jing Feng and Mo Nan.

As the desire for a fight started to emerge from within Bi Fan, his momentum started to rise, which started scaring the others who were standing around Bi Fan. The people who were standing near Bi Fan, and close to the stage, to witness the fight, had now started to step back.

“Bi Fan is really strong, this is amazing!” Ling Xin Ya was astonished. Ling Xin Ya’s astonishment soon turned to happiness, as he started to realize that he had procured a very strong disciple.

If a person wants to grow in strength, it takes faith, and will power, but to achieve something extra-ordinary, it takes something more; a person would need unflinching conviction along with firm and indomitable determination.

Yu Qing Yang was also very surprised. Now that Bi Fan’s

momentum was beginning to break out, he wasn't very far away from the 'Emerging from the Womb' layer; this was the first time that he'd ever seen an 'Enormous Strength' layer fighter demonstrate such power.

Yan Yu Si's eyes were gleaming with splendor, as she started to attach even more value to Bi Fan.

Up on the stage, even Jing Feng and Mo Nan couldn't help but notice this sudden rise in momentum, and looked around to find its source, only to realize that it was originating from Bi Fan.

"Jing Feng, it seems that we have more competition this time around." Mo Nan smiled.

Jing Feng was quite excited as well: "That's better; I was beginning to feel lonely around here."

Mo Nan and Jing Feng were in an odd state. The two of them weren't strong enough to compete with the 'Emerging from the Womb' layer disciples of the sect, but were far stronger than the other who were below that mark. Due to this reason, it had become very difficult for the two of them to find worthy opponents in the Sect.

Even though Mo Nan and Jing Feng were considered old rivals, they had always harbored friendly sentiments for each other.

Even though they always battled each other very fiercely, they

were still friends, and would regularly exchange words, ideas and experiences.

"Boom!" Mo Nan and Jing Feng's weapons came together, and both of them were pushed back a few steps, before they were able to regain their balance.

"Amazing!"

"Awesome!"

As soon they were both stable of their feet, they charged right back at each other.

Both, Mo Nan and Jing Feng, had a very deep understanding of their respective martial skills, which is why they were able to cast out their skills with such enormous power.

Bi Fan was watching very carefully, and would occasionally make a gesture, or pass a smile, which was an obvious indication that he was learning a lot of new things.

Ling Xin Ya was continuously watching Bi Fan, and was reading Bi Fan's every movement. He had already realized that Bi Fan was trying to memorize their skills.

Ling Xin Ya smiled: "Atta Boy, I didn't think that he'd be able to learn their skills that easily; carry on boy; you have boundless prospects awaiting you in the future. It seems that I can rely on Bi

Fan to become the backbone of the Yang Shan peak."

Yu Qing Yang could see the pleased look on Ling Xin Ya's face, and couldn't help but slander the man, within the secrecy of his heart: "Ling Xin Ya, this time you've really found yourself a gem."

"Father, didn't I tell you this earlier... but you wouldn't believe me then." Yan Yu Si started to laugh lightly.

"I'm regretting that already; now don't rub it in." Yu Qing Yang looked quite disheartened.

"Oh...." Yan Yu Si couldn't help flashing another smile. Whenever Yan Yu Si smiled, all the surrounding men, whether old or young, would end up getting carried away, and would start staring at her.

Yan Yu Si, it seemed, was accustomed to such attention, and didn't seem to mind it at all, as she continued to act according to her wishes, without showing any visible signs of discomfort.

"Here I Come!" Jing Feng screamed, as he launched another fierce attack.

The Hegemon Pike was extremely heavy, which when coupled with Jing Feng's strength, made the weapon unstoppable.

Thunder Burst! Thunder Fury!

He cast out a different variation this time, with a speed that resembled that of lightening, and this attack was even more powerful than his previous attacks.

Mo Nan was able to withstand the majority of the attacks, but ended up taking a few hits, as he finally started to show the early signs of losing.

The key factor wasn't Jing Feng's ferocity, but his speed. Due to the sheer pace of Jing Feng's attacks, Mo Nan was unable to dodge them all, and was forced to take a few hits.

Mo Nan wasn't ready to be written off just yet, and was making some very subtle moves to counter Jing Feng, as he tried to stop Jing Feng's oppressive onslaught.

Bi Fan wasn't familiar with the usage of a spear, which is why there wasn't much that he could learn from Jing Feng, and he was only trying to memorize Jing Feng's attacking patterns.

Mo Nan's usage of the various variations of the 'Floating Sword' technique, had been a very enlightening experience for Bi Fan, and his own knowledge of the second and third form of the skill had improved significantly. He was sure that he'd be able to cast the same moves out, but with more power than before.

Since Bi Fan was so engrossed in observing the fight, he hadn't realized that his momentum had been scaring people away.

This year as well, the tournament was mainly in talk due to Mo Nan and Jing Feng, and had attracted several more people, who had arrived to witness the two men in action.

“One year has gone by; Mo Nan and Jing Feng have both reached the peak of the ‘Transformation’ layer; their pace is simply too fast. I started out with them, but here, look at me… I’m only inside the ‘Spiritual intelligence’ layer. I’m such a shame, ah.” One disciple seemed really upset with himself.

“You’re really good Brother. Don’t try to compare yourself with these ‘Transformation’ layer people; there no point in demeaning yourself. You look at me, I’m only inside the ‘Brave’ layer; you’re far better than me.”

“I think this Bi Fan guy is abnormal. He only came out in the last year’s Selection tournament, and this year, he has already reached the ‘Enormous Strength’ layer. He’s simply abnormal ah!”

The people, who were watching the tournament, were mostly talking about Mo Nan, Jing Feng and Bi Fan now. Of course, many were talking about Yan Yu Si as well, but these people were mostly keeping their voices low, since they didn’t want her to overhear their conversations.

Bi Fan had turned a deaf ear to these talks a long while ago, and his attention was completely transfixed on the match in front.

Mo Nan and Jing Feng’s contest was reaching a crucial stage

now, and it seemed as if a winner would emerge soon.

Both fighters were being very subtle now, and were making very cautious and calculated moves. Carelessness at this stage would cost the match.

“Stupid Sword-play… skill… wow….” Bi Fan was passing comments from time to time. Sometimes he would just utter a word, if he saw a wonderful move, out of sheer amazement. He hadn’t really realized that he’d said the word ‘Stupid’ and had then attached it to the word ‘Sword-play’.

Since Bi Fan was so engrossed in observing the match, he didn’t even realize that he was being rather loud at times, owing to which, a lot of people had heard his ‘Stupid’ remark.

“Bi Fan thinks that he’s so powerful, that he’s even started to abuse these guys ah?” A disciple laughed.

“Who is he calling ‘Stupid’, Jing Feng, or Mo Nan?” Another disciple tried to speculate.

These people, were usually quite bored, and had finally found a new joke, so naturally they wouldn’t let go of it that easily, as they started gossiping again.

Bi Fan was completely unaware that his praise had been mistaken for an abuse.

On the stage, Mo Nan and Jing Feng had also heard Bi Fan's remark, and their faces had become a little unsightly.

'Brother Bi Fan, why are you staring at us like that?' Jing Feng seemed a little gloomy; if the fight hadn't reached its climax, then he would have definitely asked Bi Fan this question.

Mo Nan, on the other hand, was the one who was wielding a sword. Obviously, he took the comment personally, since he thought that it was directed at him.

"I haven't done anything to offend Bi Fan, then why would be abuse me like that?" Mo Nan started speculating in his mind.

"Puchi!" The two of them almost made a big mistake, and barely diverted their swords enough, as they flicked past each other's clothing.

If it hadn't been for their amazing reactions, then they would have ended up poking a hole in each other.

Mo Nan and Jing Feng were a little shocked. Their minds were so consumed with Bi Fan's comment, and they were so engrossed in a speculating its meaning, that they had almost lost their focus.

Bi Fan's intention was to praise, but a slip of tongue had turned the 'Stupendous' to a 'Stupid'. He had no idea that this accidental abuse had already angered both, Jing Feng and Mo Nan.

Chapter 120 – Murder The Dragon

Jing Feng was staring at Bi Fan, almost as if he saying: ‘Boy, you called me ‘Stupid’?... You better not have.’

Bi Fan was completely unaware of the situation, since he was too absorbed in learning from their martial display. Memorizing their skills would prove out to be very useful, since he was yet to fight with Jing Feng and Mo Nan.

If things didn’t work out now and Bi Fan wasn’t able to rise to fame by winning the Disciple’s tournament, then he’d definitely try harder to win the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon tournament. And then, he also wanted to beat Ying Tian, which was a sure shot way of coming into the limelight.

On top of that, Bi Fan also knew that Yan Yu Si is watching the tournament; so naturally, he wanted to show off as much as possible.

So at present, Bi Fan was so engrossed with learning new skills, that he had completely forgotten about everything else.

Jing Feng and Mo Nan resumed fighting; both the fighters had been consuming a lot of energy, and they were both looking tired now.

Due to the amount of energy that the two fighters had already consumed, their movements had started slowing down. Now, Bi Fan was able to see their movements even more clearly, and was

also seeing them use the same skills, but now with a different amount of strength in support, which was adding to his knowledge.

When the same moves were being cast out, using a differential strength behind it, then the output was being affected in a rather unexpected pattern. A slight deviation in angle, and there was huge difference in the effect.

As he continued to watch the contest, he continued to learn a lot of new things; all thanks to his exceptional learning ability.

A while ago, it wouldn't even have been possible for Bi Fan to imagine having such an amazing ability.

Ever since he had been pushed down the Wan Snake Cave (Cave of a million Snakes), his fortunes had completely transformed. Bi Fan really needed to thank Zhu San, and a few others, for changing his fate, but on the contrary, he hated them.

However, until now, he hadn't had the chance to take his revenge against Zhu San and the others, but it didn't matter how long it took, a day, a month, a year, a lifetime.... Bi Fan could never forget the humiliations which he had suffered at their hands.

Bi Fan's fortunes had changed overnight, not many men are given such a chance.

"Hegemon Pike! Murder the Dragon!" Jing Feng was finally

forced to cast out a new special trick. Jing Feng had only learnt this skill very recently, so he wasn't very adept at it.

Mo Nan had consumed a large amount of energy, and had already started running out of moves, which is why he was forced to stick to the 'Fufeng Double-edged Sword'. As a last resort, Mo Nan cast out the three variations of the 'Fufeng Double-edged Sword.'

At their current fatigue levels, Mo Nan was unable to match up to Jing Feng. Jing Feng's spear went straight past Mo Nan's sword, and stopped right in front of his chest.

"Jing Feng, I accept my defeat." Mo Nan had finally lost.

This time around, Mo Nan had been preparing to face Jing Feng the entire year, and had been concentrating solely on his sword-play, which had seen a significant improvement.

Unfortunately, there was still a significant difference between the two men, and Mo Nan eventually lost the contest again.

However, Mo Nan had done exceptionally well, and rather than being discouraged, he seemed even more motivated.

Jing Feng said: "Brother Mo Nan, you have done well. Your expertise made it very difficult for me this time. Had I not experienced a recent surge in strength, then I would have lost to you."

“Damn it, you can’t win again.” Mo Nan replied fiercely, he was unable to finish his sentence, since he broke into laughter.

Both men put their arms around each other’s shoulders, as they started walking off the stage. The females in the arena started to shriek again.

“Jing Feng, I’m waiting for you! Don’t start chasing around Mo Nan!” A young female screamed.

Mo Nan and Jing Feng reacted as if someone had stepped on their tails. They pushed away from each other, and stayed that way, as they descended down the platform.

“There’s no room for a little brotherly intimacy here; people might mistake me for a homosexual. I think that if I get a bad reputation in that sense, then, it will become very hard for me to pick up girls in the future.” Jing Feng was a little grouchy all of a sudden.

Those female students weren’t about to start disliking Jing Feng because his ‘preference’ may have changed, and they continued to scream after him, as they cheered him for his victory.

“Jing Feng, your charm is invincible.” Bi Fan laughed.

“Don’t you flatter me now, I don’t care about it; you just called me ‘Stupid’.” Jing Feng said loudly.

Bi Fan scratched his head in confusion: “Jing Feng, Brother, I was just enjoying your match, you would you think that I’d abuse you like that?”

“Were you not looking at me when you said ‘Stupid Sword-play’ huh?” Jing Feng stared into Bi Fan’s eyes, with sparks flaming in his own.

Bi Fan forced a smile: “I was only appreciating Brother Mo Nan’s sword play, why would you misunderstand it?”

Bi Fan somewhat silenced, he had no idea when his praise had turned into a curse.

“But you were…. Well, since you are saying, let’s leave it at that. But when the time comes, I don’t think that Mo Nan is going to take it easy on you, so you better be careful.” Jing Feng’s face was still a little distorted, as he really didn’t know what to say.

“Afraid, ah.. I’m eagerly waiting for it.” Bi Fan seemed very excited.

There were a lot of matches remaining in the tournament for Bi Fan, but he was very anxiously waiting for three of them. Naturally, the first would be is match against Luo Sheng, after which he’d get to fight Jing Feng, and then eventually he’d get to cross swords with Mo Nan.

Bi Fan had a bet with Luo Sheng, so this was going to be an

important contest. On top of that Luo Sheng was quite powerful as well, which was bound to make the contest a spectacle to watch.

But Bi Fan was more concerned about his contest with Jing Feng and Mo Nan.

As the tournament proceeded into the evening, Bi Fan had already finished his first eight rounds, and had won them all.

In these eight rounds, Bi Fan had only had a little difficulty against Ji Ying Lan, but the other seven matches had proven out to be fairly easy victories for him.

Now that Bi Fan had actually managed to maintain an unbeaten record this far in the tournament, he was already being dubbed as the crowd favorite ‘dark horse’.

Jing Feng had also maintained an unbeaten record, and was being considered as the favorite to win the tournament.

As for Mo Nan, he had defeated Luo Sheng, so he only had one loss against his name.

Luo Sheng had lost to both Mo Nan and Jing Feng, but had managed to win the other matches.

Luo Sheng was using a top grade weapon, a sword called Tian Yun, which was far too powerful. In fact, it was almost unfair.

However, this world has never been known to be fair. Strength has always been the most important thing; the winner takes it all. This has always been the invariant truth.

Luo Sheng's high handed position was supported by his grandfather, which was his main capital.

He's always had a lot of Dan pellets at his disposal, which allowed him to increase his strength very quickly. He also has good weapons, and enough money to buy anything else that he may require.

To envy another man's advantages is never a solution, and one should always consider them to a part of a person's strength.

In this world, no one will support you because you are weak and pathetic. If you want respect, then you must become strong.

Bi Fan had understood these truths a long time ago, owing the experiences that he had collected over his life so far. So now that he was finally presented with a chance to do something, he was making every effort to seize his opportunity, and was working as hard as possible to increase his strength quickly.

Bi Fan didn't have anything at one point in his life, and has had to obtain everything on his own merit, which is a rare thing.

He had managed to enhance his strength very quickly, and had

also obtained a lot of treasures; most men would call him lucky.

Bi Fan, on the other hand, never envied another man's advantage, and had always relied on his own efforts to improve his position, which was his biggest asset.

As the contest came to an end for the day, Jing Feng pulled Bi Fan aside, smiled and said: "Brother Bi Fan, it seems that the contest for the Championship will be between you and me. As long as I can beat you, I will be crowned champion again."

"Yes, well, I will not be making it easy for you Brother." Bi Fan was quite serious.

"I'm sure. You have demonstrated that your strength is indeed very good. But I think I'm better." Jing Feng gestured.

"The outcome will be decided on the stage, it's too early to decide it now. I'm really looking forward to tomorrow's matches, as I have three very interesting contests coming up." Bi Fan was very excited.

He was so anxious, that he didn't even want to take rest, and was hoping that contest would just continue.

Bi Fan wanted to teach Luo Sheng a lesson as soon as possible. And then, he wanted to fight against the likes of Mo Nan and Jing Feng. Crossing blades with such experts was surely going to help Bi Fan learn more.

“It seems that I’ve started acting as foolishly as Brother Blue Dragon, nowadays.” Bi Fan muttered.

Chapter 121 – Women Chase After The Man

Once Bi Fan returned to Yu Nu Feng, Bi Fan learnt that Yan Yu Si had invited him for a conversation. Bi Fan had barely set foot on the peak's entrance at the time, and upon hearing this, he started to tremble with excitement.

Bi Fan really liked listening to Yan Yu Si's advice. Obviously, he had no interest in the advice, and his real purpose was always to just listen to her voice.

As the image of her smiled resurfaced in his mind, Bi Fan's pace started to accelerate again.

"Miss Yan Yu Si, I'm here."

"Bi Fan's here ah, come on in." The speaker was Xiao Feng, but Yan Yu Si was also inside the room.

Bi Fan tidied his clothes, took a deep breath, and went inside.

"Bi Fan, congratulations, you won all the matches in today's tournament." Xiao Feng was the first to congratulate Bi Fan.

"Thank you Xiao Feng."

"Don't be so proud, you didn't encounter any strong opponents today, otherwise you wouldn't have been able to win this easily.

You will have to give your best at the tournament tomorrow; otherwise it will become very difficult for you to win the championship." Yan Yu Si's tone was very plain and dull, and showed no signs of appreciating Bi Fan's performance.

Bi Fan was somewhat at a loss, since he thought that Yan Yu Si had called to praise him.

"Young Miss, I will do my best." Bi Fan was feeling a little weak and feeble.

Bi Fan, once in a while, would raise his gaze, and pilfer a sight of Yan Yu Si. Bi Fan found Yan Yu Si's appearance so thrilling, that he could barely control his emotions.

Bi Fan was having a very difficult time in controlling his emotions, and already started considering it as an exercise to increase his willpower and mental control.

If he was somehow able to achieve immunity to Yan Yu Si's beauty, then he'd be above ordinary men, since it obviously required exceptional willpower and mental control to achieve that objective.

With increasing age, Bi Fan had started fantasizing about Yan Yu Si even more, and each time he'd see her, his mood would start to change, and his thoughts would start straying again.

Bi Fan was already having a very difficult time in controlling his

emotions, and didn't want Yan Yu Si to notice it.

"You need to give a good performance tomorrow, so you can win the Disciple's tournament. And then, you have to participate, and, rank well in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon tournament, so you can rise to fame quickly." Yan Yu Si's tone was still pretty dull.

"Yes yes..."

Bi Fan was a little confused, since Yan Yu Si's tone made it sound like a lecture rather than a motivational talk, or a praise.

"Bi Fan, you must go and rest, so you are ready for tomorrow's tournament."

Yan Yu Si really didn't know what to say or think; even she didn't even know why she had called Bi Fan in the first place, which is why she just said what came to her mind.

Bi Fan looked at Yan Yu Si in a disheartened manner, as he asked for his leave.

"Wasn't that a bit strange?....." Bi Fan shook his head, and quickly returned to his Bamboo room.

Bi Fan didn't have to time for rest. He had learnt a lot of new things at the tournament today, and he needed to research his findings.

Earlier today, at the contest, Bi Fan's best bonus had been his fight again Ji Ying Lan, which had helped him deepen his knowledge of the 'Fufeng Double-edged Sword'. His opponent's sword-play had been very inspiring, and Bi Fan prepared his mind to study the skill in more depth.

However, since he only had one night's time, so he'd only be able to research the 'Fufeng Double-edged Sword'.

As for the skills that he had observed in Jing Feng and Mo Nan's fight, they'd have to wait for a later time.

The night passed quickly.

As the sky outside lit up again, Bi Fan was forced to terminate his practice. He freshened up, combed his hair, and prepared to leave for the tournament.

Today is the last day of the tournament, and the day that the champion would be decided.

As a result, the Ming Fung Valley was even more crowded than it was the day before; it was almost as if a sea of people had come to spectate the tournament. A huge number of monastic disciples had showed up to witness the proceedings; even a large majority of the high class had arrived to watch the contest.

At the time of Bi Fan's arrival, Yan Yu Si wasn't present on the

venue.

Just as he entered the Min Fung valley, he felt a strong flavor of strength in the vicinity, so much so that Bi Fan could sense that there were a lot of strong men in the area, with whom, he simply couldn't compete at his present strength.

The Quinyang Sect was indeed worthy of being regarded as one of the top Sects in the Jiu Yu city. The arena, at present, was seating at least fifty or sixty 'Emerging from the Womb' layer martial artist.

Bi Fan was a little surprised, since achieving the 'Emerging from Womb' layer, wasn't an easy feat. The Quinyang Sect had so many 'Emerging from the Womb' layer martial artists, which was an obvious indication that the Sect had a lot of strength in it.

Bi Fan glanced around the arena, and realized that most of these men were at least above the age of forty. Since these people had managed to achieve the 'Emerging from the Womb' layer, they obviously didn't have any shortage of talent. But none of these 'Emerging from the Womb' layer martial artists were anywhere close to Jing Feng, in terms of age.

Bi Fan realized the problem. Lack of young talent was the reason that the Quinyang Sect's reputation had never been able to reproduce itself outside the Jiu Yu City's reach. In fact, the Quinyang Sect wasn't even considered the best in the Jiu Yu City.

Previously, most people were under the impression that Yan Yu

Si's talent would be able to revive the Quinyang Sect, but since Yan Yu Si had joined the Xuannv Palace, it was impossible for her to do much to help the Sect. Unless the Quinyang Sect submitted to the Xuannv Palace's supremacy, she would never be able to justify her actions, in case she tried to assist the Quinyang Sect's growth.

The Quinyang Sect was very highly unlikely to abandon their inheritance, which, they would have to if they desired to act as the Xuannv Palace's subordinate force.

Of course, Bi Fan only intended to remain in the Quinyang Sect provisionally, since he needed to grow his strength, while being able protect himself from the outside world.

If it weren't for Yan Yu Si's assistance in helping Bi Fan's martial career, then he would have defected from the Sect a long time ago.

At present, there were a lot of strong youngsters in the Sect, who were carrying the same idea that Bi Fan had started to harbor, and were only practicing under the Quinyang Sect temporarily, with the intention of leaving the Sect later in life.

The sole reason that he was staying with Quinyang Sect, as of now, was that it provided him the means to stay close to Yan Yu Si, but was unlikely to change his mind about leaving the Sect in the future.

"Bi Fan, are you ready?" Jing Feng came out of nowhere, and patted Bi Fan on his back, and ended up starling him.

“Ready for what?”

Bi Fan asked with a puzzled look on his face.

“To get beaten up by me, ah!” Jing Feng laughed.

“Well no, but I’m ready to beat you up, ha ha… ” Bi Fan broke into laughter before he could complete the sentence. He continued to laugh, as he started walking away.

“Beat me? Boy, you’re not that good yet.” Jing Feng called after him loudly.

“Look, it’s our ‘Dark Horse’, Bi Fan, the man’s our greatest underdog ever!” A female disciple screamed, and ended up attracting a lot of attention.

“Do you think that our ‘Dark Horse’ will win the tournament in the end?”

“How’s that even possible? Jing Feng is our Prince Charming, and he’ll beat this boy.” A tall looking woman said: “Look, our knight in the shining armor is here. Jing Feng! Jing Feng! I love you. You’re my Champion!…”

The tall woman started the slogan again, and suddenly the other women noticed Jing Feng as well, which gave rise to another deafening cheer.

On top of that, a large group of women, led by that tall woman, started rushing towards Jing Feng.

“Oh Shit....” Jing Feng, fortunately, turned around, and saw that tall woman. She was ever taller than him, her face was pimpled, her arms were pimpled, and so were her thighs and legs. She had almost caught up with Jing Feng.

Jing Feng gobbled up with vomit, and ran.

“Jing Feng! Jing Feng! I love...” the sound of her passionate voice, startled Jing Feng like a rabbit, and he increased the pace of his escape.

As Jing Feng rushed past Bi Fan like a gust of wind; Bi Fan wondered and asked: “Brother Jing Feng, why are you running so fast, did you a ghost or something?”

Jing Feng didn’t even look back, as he continued to run.

Bi Fan turned around and saw the approaching flock of girls, with that tall woman in the lead. Suddenly, Bi Fan realized the enormity of the situation.

“Wait for me. Brother Jing Feng, your charm is really growing, ah!” Bi Fan exclaimed, as he joined Jing Feng.

With such a large woman chasing, Bi Fan simply couldn’t help it.

The woman only had eyes for Jing Feng, but if Bi Fan had just stood there motionless, then he’d surely have been trampled upon by her; he may even have been crushed to death.

Chapter 122 – A Platform For Confrontation

“Hoof…”

Jing Feng breathed a sigh of relief, as he took his seat in stands; he was still a little traumatized.

Bi Fan was one step behind Jing Feng, and arrived moments later to take his seat next to Jing Feng.

The stand was flooding with people, so it was highly unlikely that the women would chase him down to his seat.

“Ha…” Bi Fan exhaled loudly, and said: “Brother Jing Feng, your charm just keeping growing. You need to do something about it, or things may get out hand one day.”

“This isn’t very good. That was a close call; let’s just forget about it for now.” Jing Feng shook his head, as he tried to force a smile.

“Yeah, really…. Xiao Feng is really good person, are you sure that you really want to give up?” Bi Fan enquired.

Jing Feng sighed: “Indeed, Xiao Feng really is a great girl, but do you think that she can keep up with my freedom, and wait for a few years till I’m ready to return?”

Since they were back to this topic, Bi Fan really didn’t know what

to say anymore.

Mo Nan and Luo Sheng arrived on the scene shortly, and Luo Sheng looked even more confident today.

Today, Ling Xin Ya and Yu Qing Yang arrived at the venue together, and took their place with the elders of the Sect.

Bi Fan looked around a bit, and was eventually able to spot Yan Yu Si and Xiao Feng. The moment he spotted them, his spirits started to rise again.

“No matter what happens, I must win. I cannot disappoint Miss Yan Yu Si.”

Since Jing Feng was sitting next to Bi Fan, he naturally noticed the shine in Bi Fan’s eyes, but he assumed that Bi Fan was lost in his own world, so he didn’t disturb Bi Fan.

The contest began soon, and Bi Fan’s first opponent was a peak of the ‘Enormous strength’ layer man named Yang Long.

Yang Long’s strength could only be considered as decent. He’d seen the contest between Ji Ying Lan and Bi Fan, and was well aware the he was going to lose against Bi Fan.

However, Yang Long didn’t throw in the towel, and walked onto the stage to participate in the fight.

“I’m Yang Long, pleased to meet you.”

Yang Long’s intentions were simple; he just wanted to fight against a stronger opponent, so he could learn something new, and enhance his own strength in the process.

Even though he too was inside the ‘Enormous strength’ layer, and was in fact stronger than Bi Fan on the surface, but since he had seen the manner in which Bi Fan had defeated Ji Ying Lan, he had decided to use this opportunity to learn something, rather than squandering it in a pointless pursuit of a victory.

“Bi Fan, young brother, you started much later than I did, but you’re more powerful than me; I acknowledge that. I have only showed up for our contest, since I wish to experience your true strength, and learn something from you.” Yang Long smiled.

He seemed so afraid of Bi Fan, that he honestly expressed his true intentions.

“...if that’s the case, then I’ll grant you your wish.” Bi Fan smiled wickedly, as he thought to himself: “Since he’s asking for a battering, I shouldn’t refuse and disappoint him, ah.”

Yang Long cast out the ‘fufeng Double-edged Sword’, which was the most commonly used skill by most of the Quinyang disciples.

Bi Fan didn’t use his Purple-feathered sword, and started with

‘Babu Swimming Dragon’ and ‘Swimming Dragon’ combination once again.

Bi Fan was so fast, that his silhouette seemed to be surrounding Yang Long from all directions, as he started attacking his opponent.

In order to allow Yang Long to experience his expertise, Bi Fan turned Yang Long into his sandbag, as he beat him up.

Fortunately, Bi Fan didn’t feel like hurting him, and didn’t really injure the man in anyway.

He cast out several moves of the melee attacks, before he backed away.

Yang Long looked completely disoriented; he swayed a few times, before he was able to stand firmly again.

“Bi Fan, thank you…for letting me experience that… I have learnt a lot…. I lose….”

Bi Fan really didn’t know how to respond to Yang Long’s words, and just said the first thing that came to his mind: “Brother Yang Feng, your strength is quite good and I have to admit that.”

Then, Bi Fan strode down the stage.

Bi Fan looked back once, and saw the depressed look on Yang Feng's face: "My strength is good, isn't that's ironic, considering how easily he beat me.... I like him, but was he trying to mock me?"

Yang Long couldn't understand Bi Fan's words, and walked off the stage, with a gloomy look on his face.

Bi Fan took his seat next to Jing Feng, who had already finished his fight as well.

Jing Feng smiled: "Brother Bi Fan, if you start abusing them like that, then they will just stay away from you."

"This guy requested for a battering, so there's really nothing that I could do about it." Bi Fan smiled as he shook his head.

Jing Feng obviously couldn't understand the meaning: "The next one, I'm afraid, is the one that you really want to beat up, don't you?"

"That guy is really asking for a lot more than this, so I won't be holding back. I just discovered that I like beating people up a bit, it feels a little bit good, so of course, I won't stop at him." Bi Fan's face exposed a sinister smile.

The moment Jing Feng saw that monstrous smile on Bi Fan's face, he couldn't himself, and observed a minute of silence for Luo Sheng.

Luo Sheng was surrounded by several disciples, who were busy flattering him.

“Brother Luo Sheng, you have the Tian Yun Sword with you; you will certainly knock Bi Fan’s teeth out.”

“That’s for sure. Boss’s strength is higher than Bi Fan’s, and with the Tian Yun Sword in his hand, boss will win easily.”

Luo Sheng smiled: “I also a special weapon for this fight. I won’t allow Bi Fan to leave that stage alive.”

As Luo Sheng looked over at Bi Fan, his eyes immediately turned cold, almost as if he was ready to eat Bi Fan alive.

“Wise elders, what do you think of Bi Fan so far?” Yu Qing Yang asked abruptly.

The status of an Elder is the same as that of the Sect’s head, so naturally, they were sitting around Yu Qing Yang.

Luo Xiao Tian squinted his eye, and said: “Bi Fan came out in the last year’s Selection tournament, but his strength is only average…”

“His strength is only average?” Ling Xin Ya responded in a cold voice: “Are you aware that your grandson has a bet against Bi

Fan?”

“I haven’t heard of it yet. I don’t bother myself with such trivial matters; let them have their fun.” Luo Xiao Tian looked at his armchair, as if he didn’t care at all.

Ling Xin Ya said: “You don’t care about these trivial matters.... You gave your grandson, Luo Sheng, the Tian Yun sword! What do you have to say about that matter, if that isn’t showing concern, then what is?”

“Ling, deputy, that’s not under your control, and I don’t need to explain myself to you...” Luo Xiao Tian obviously considered Ling Xin Ya to be beneath himself, so naturally, he didn’t bother explaining.

Ling Xin Ya said: “Naturally, I have no control over that, but I hope that you will not interfere when it comes to their contest.”

“That’s something that I must remind you, son, and I hope that you will not interfere in the contest. I can sense that you’re worried about your disciple, Bi Fan’s safety, but there’s no need to pester me with this matter any further.” Luo Xiao Tian seemed quite confident of Luo Sheng’s chances.

“Well, let’s not argue opinionatedly. The contest is about to start, so let’s just concentrate on that.” Yu Qing Yang was quite helpless in front of the two men, and was hoping that their bickering would stop.

“Luo Sheng, beat Bi Fan up, kill him....” Luo Sheng’s pack of rogues cheered him on.

Luo Sheng was the grandson of an elder, therefore, he had a lot of disciple backing him up, and now, they had started making a lot of noise.

Luo Sheng’s hands were in the air, and he continuously waved to crowd, especially to the girls, as he tried to impress them.

Luo Sheng loved to be in the limelight, and this was a rare opportunity, so naturally, he wasn’t about to miss out on it.

Anyway, Luo Sheng was confident that he’ll end up beheading Bi Fan; so naturally, he was acting even more arrogantly than usual.

Bi Fan obviously saw Luo Sheng’s procession, but didn’t bother himself with it, as he walked on to the stage.

Everything else is unreal; only the winner gets to have the last laugh.

Moreover, Bi Fan had never had a flair for limelight, which is why he strode onto the stage in a perfectly casual manner.

Bi Fan’s past victories, had won him a lot of recognition from the disciples of the Sect.

As a result of which, as Bi Fan rose to the platform, he received a lot of cheers, which instilled a little more confidence in him.

Chapter 123 – Bi Fan Starts To Rise

Bi Fan stood in front of Luo Sheng, indifferently, almost as if he wasn't interested in the contest at all.

Luo Sheng, in contrast, was bathing in the limelight, as if he had already won the tournament.

"I hate Luo Sheng's attitude. If he hadn't had a bet with Bi Fan, then I would have beaten him up so badly, that he wouldn't have been able to continue with the tournament." Jing Feng's face filled with disdain, as he witnessed Luo Sheng's arrogance.

"I hope that our 'dark horse', Bi Fan, knocks the shit out of Luo Sheng. I really can't stand his arrogance."

"Yes, ah, me too. If he wasn't an elder's grandson, then his strength wouldn't have progressed so fast."

… …

A lot of people were very unhappy with Luo Sheng, due to his usually arrogant behavior.

"Bi Fan, well the day has come. I have been waiting for this day for a very long time." Luo Sheng's eyes were as cold as ice, while his tone reeked of a deadly aura.

Bi Fan smiled: “Oh come on, don’t be so anxious, I’ll carry you along for a while, so you don’t end up looking like a total moron.”

“Well, are the two of you ready?” The judge asked the two of them.

The referee was a slightly older man, who had already reached the ‘Emerging from the Womb’ layer, since the circumstance leading to this contest, was indicative that the fight may have to be stopped in between.

It was prohibited to kill an opponent in the Quinyang Sect Disciple’s tournament.

But in a martial contest, sometimes, avoiding injuries, and even deaths, is inevitable. The referee was required to be stronger than the fighters, so he could block a deadly attack, and avoid as much causality as possible.

Bi Fan looked at the referee, while his mind was busy making the calculations; he needed to find a way to beat up Luo Sheng as badly as he possibly could.

Unless Luo Sheng was to throw in the towel, the referee was unlikely to stop Bi Fan from beating him up, unless of course, Bi Fan tries to kill Luo Sheng.

Bi Fan’s mind was actively contemplating means to stop Luo Sheng from conceding his defeat early, so he could avail a decent

number of opportunities to thrash his opponent.

Once Bi Fan and Luo Sheng indicated that they were ready, the referee started the contest.

Luo Sheng started with the ‘Floating sword’, and it seemed that his grandfather, Luo Xiao Tian, had personally taught him, since the power that he was able to produce was quite formidable.

Luo Sheng was casting out the ‘Floating Sword’, and that too by using a top-grade weapon like the Tian Yun, so Bi Fan really couldn’t overlook the threat.

As a precaution, Bi Fan started using his purple-feathered sword against this enemy.

Bi Fan started with the ‘Fufeng Double-edged Sword’, but his style was very different from the one that most of the Quinyang Sect disciples display. His ‘Fufeng Double-edged Sword’ resembled that of Ji Ying Lan.

However, Bi Fan’s style was still a little different from Ji Ying Lan’s, and it seemed that Bi Fan had made his own changes to the form.

After the contest with Ji Ying Lan, Bi Fan had spent the whole night researching the ‘Fufeng Double-edged Sword’, and had made a lot of changes of his own, but still, his style resembled Ji Ying Lan’s to some extent.

Thankfully, Ji Ling Lan was busy with his own contest, and didn't get to see Bi Fan's changes; otherwise, he may not have been able to withstand the shock.

"Bi Fan is really talented! He even managed to learn Ji Ying Lan's entire skill set over the time period of just one fight!" Yu Qing Yang was amazed.

Ji Ying Lan was Yu Qing Yang's direct disciple, which is why Yu Qing Yang knew the amount of time and effort that Ji Ying Lan had put in, to achieve that level of expertise.

Yu Qing Yang had personally spent a lot of time with Ji Ying Lan, and had spent a decent amount of time in helping his disciple make those changes, which was one of the reasons that Ji Ying Lan's version of the 'Fufeng Double-egded Sword', is as good as it is. Bi Fan, on the other hand, had not only memorized, and mastered Ji Ying Lan's style in just one fight, but had also managed to make more changes in it, in just one night.

"Genuis! He's a true Genuis! It seems that the Quinyang Sect will finally come out of this slump!" Yu Qing Yang couldn't control his excitement anymore.

Luo Xiao Tian asked: "Head of the sect, you think that Jing Feng is a real genius, and you believe that he's the best in the Quinyang Sect's young generation?"

At present, Jing Feng had just finished his fight, and had won it

with ease, which had given rise to an enormous cheer from the ladies.

Luo Xiao Tian hadn't heard his remarks clearly, and was under the impression that Yu Qing Yang was praising Jing Feng.

"No... ah, yes. Jing Feng is indeed Quinyang's most talented prospect. We must increase the effort we put into his training in the future."

He almost uttered Bi Fan's name, but then decided to refrain from it, since he knew that Luo Xiao Tian's grandson holds a grudge against Bi Fan, and praising Bi Fan's skills in front of him would only make matters worse.

Luo Xiao Tian was considered the strongest man in the Quinyang Sect, but he was a narrow-minded man, and would do almost about anything to shield his flaws.

If Luo Xiao Tian realized Bi Fan's true genius, then given the circumstances, he was more likely to create trouble for Bi Fan, rather than assist the Sect is protecting him, and may even try to have him killed.

Considering these possibilities, Yu Qing Yang decided to hide the matter from him.

He was attaching the Sect's hope for growth with Bi Fan, and wouldn't be afraid to keep a few secret for the sake of his Sect. As

long as Bi Fan was able to grow in terms of strength, he really wouldn't have to worry about these things in the future.

Ling Xin Ya knew that Yu Qing Yang was referring to Bi Fan, and not Jing Feng.

Ling Xin Ya was well aware of Bi Fan's fighting styles, especially the 'Fufeng Double-edged Sword', since he had personally helped Bi Fan master it.

But now he could see a significant number of changes in his style, post the contest against Ji Ying Lan. Bi Fan had not only managed to learn the skill over night, but he had also managed to make it his own.

Bi Fan wasn't just a genius; he was beyond anything Ling Xin Ya had ever seen.

"It seems that I've somehow found a real gem, and I can rely on his glory to get more talented disciples." Ling Xin Ya's face was blooming with happiness.

Moreover, he really wouldn't have to deal with Luo Xiao Tian, since he knew Luo Xiao Tian well, and he knew that Luo Xiao Tian was likely to overlook Bi Fan's talent. Obviously, Ling Xin Ya wasn't stupid enough to point it out to Luo Xiao Tian either.

He could see the amount of importance that the head of the Sect had started attaching to Bi Fan, and knew that he'd have to keep

his superior's interests in mind.

"Bi Fan is gradually revealing his true talents, and it seems that I'll have to start looking after him better, as I really can't allow anyone to steal him away from me." Ling Xin Ya thought to himself.

Yan Yu Si also noticed that Bi Fan had started casting out the 'Fufeng Double-edged Sword' in a rather unusual manner, and her eye brows started ruffling with surprise: "Bi Fan just had one fight against Ji Ying Lan, how was he able to learn and master his 'Fufeng Double-edged Sword' in such a short period of time?"

Yan Yu Si considered herself to be one of the best martial artists of her generation, but even she had never able do something like this.

Of course, there were several others watching the contest, and the ones who had seen his fight against Ji Ying Lan, were completely taken by Bi Fan's ability as well.

Bi Fan never imagined that his current actions would be attracting so much attention.

There was destined to be an outrage, as everyone was interested in knowing how Bi Fan had managed to master the 'Fufeng Double-edged Sword' in such a short period of time.

Bi Fan wasn't blind to his low-key status either, and was well

aware that he'd have to perform, if he wished to acquire more resources from the Sect for his training.

A high-profile status can be very necessary at times.

Bi Fan was weaker on surfaces, when compared to Luo Sheng, and was using a much weaker weapon in comparison as well, but was still able to compete with his opponent, plainly on the basis of his expertise. A situation like this one was considered awfully rare.

The Flurry Sword!

Luo Sheng started attacking faster and faster, since he wanted to finish Bi Fan as soon as possible, and wanted to use the speed of his attacks to 'accidently' kill Bi Fan.

Luo Sheng held a grudge against Bi Fan, since Bi Fan had shamed him in the past. On top of that Bi Fan had been progressing at a much faster pace than him, owing to which Bi Fan had been attracting a lot of attention; so naturally, Luo Sheng wanted to kill Bi Fan off, since he didn't want any competition.

Luo Sheng had learnt the 'Floating Sword' forms from Luo Xiao Tian, and although he wasn't very skilled at it, his style was much superior to the one that Bi Fan had learnt from Yang Feng.

Bi Fan was keenly watching Luo Sheng's movements, and could see that his style had some very delicate changes, in some moves, which were enabling him to increase the power of the attacks.

Since he was learning new things, Bi Fan was not very eager to finish the fight.

“I’ll let Luo Sheng show me his entire skill set, and then I’ll beat him.”

Chapter 124 – The Changing Dan

Since Bi Fan had already made up his mind, he was doing his best to avoid a direct confrontation with Luo Sheng, and continued to retreat.

As a result of which, Luo Sheng started thinking that he's gaining an upper hand, and started attacking even more ferociously.

Soon, Luo Sheng's display of the 'Flurry Sword' changed to the third form of the skill, 'The Rainstorm Sword'.

'The Rainstorm Sword' attack, brought with it, a storm of winds; the attack was extremely fierce.

Bi Fan was only casting out his moves to defend against Luo Sheng's attacks. Bi Fan had turned very passive and Luo Sheng had started suppressing him very badly.

His powerful sword-play, plus a sword like the Tian Yun, was making things very difficult for Bi Fan.

"Puchi...." Bi Fan was using his agility to its extreme, but still, his clothes were torn and scratched in several places.

Fortunately, Bi Fan was wearing his armor, which is why he hadn't injured himself severely; he wasn't worried about injuries either, probably due to the defensive capabilities of his armor.

Luo Sheng smiled: “Not so arrogant now ah….well, I’m going to finish you off soon, boy.”

Luo Sheng was pressing harder and harder, and Bi Fan was constantly retreating, which made it look as if he was taking a beating.

The contest on the stage was appearing very confusing to most of the spectators.

Jing Feng shouted loudly: “Brother Bi Fan, what are you afraid of? Stop holding back!” since his contest had ended, he had turned his attention to Bi Fan’s contest against Luo Sheng.

Jing Feng simply couldn’t understand Bi Fan’s thought process. He had seen the ease with which Bi Fan had beaten Ji Ying Lan, and even if Lou Sheng was stronger, there was no way that he could bully Bi Fan around, especially in the manner in which he currently was.

Luo Sheng had also seen the contest between Bi Fan and Ji Ying Lan, but was under the impression that his superior weapon was helping him in gaining the upper hand in this fight.

“What’s the matter with Bi Fan?” Yan Yu Si’s eye brows started to wrinkle, as he seemed quite confused as well: “Is he deliberately allowing Luo Sheng to win the fight?”

“Miss, Bi Fan isn’t going to lose this fight, is he? If he loses, then

Luo Sheng will definitely never stop humiliating him, and may even try to kill him." Xiao Feng's face was covered with anxiety and fear.

"Keep watching. Bi Fan isn't going to get beaten that easily; he's definitely got a plan." Yan Yu Si suddenly realized that Bi Fan may have some other ideas, and exposed a relaxed smile.

Since Yan Yu Si seemed as ease with the proceedings, Xiao Feng also calmed down a bit, but she was still a bit worried.

Yu Qing Yang was quite surprised, and thought to himself: "I'm pretty sure that this kid, Bi Fan, is trying to learn Luo Sheng's style, but isn't he taking a very big risk in doing so?"

"Bi Fan is certainly trying to learn Luo Sheng's martial skills. Once we are back at the Yang Shan peak, I will personally help him improve the technique. After all, I am his Master, and I must undertake my responsibilities properly." Ling Xin Ya had already started formulating his own ideas.

Since his grandson was winning the contest, Luo Xiao Tian obviously quite happy, and had a big smile on his face.

"Luo Sheng is the most talented youngster in this young generation. Although he's a bit lazy, I'll personally pay more attention to his training now, and he should be able to develop into the Quinyang Sect's backbone. Yu Qing Yang doesn't have any male successors, and Yan Yu Si is very unlikely to return to take his place as the Sect's in charge, so there's still hope for Luo

Sheng.”

Luo Xiao Tian was making his own calculations, and his old face was blossoming in a very radiant smile.

Luo Sheng’s ‘Floating sword’s’ third form, ‘The Rainstorm Sword’, was very different from the usual one, and had hundreds of very minor changes.

Soon enough, Luo Sheng’s display of his variations in style was over, and Bi Fan had already memorized the entire skill in his mind.

Bi Fan had learnt this skill from Yang Feng, which itself had at least forty changes of its own, but Luo Sheng’s version was still much superior, and a lot more powerful.

Luo Sheng had already cast out the entire range of his skills, and still hadn’t been able to kill Bi Fan; so obviously, he was beginning to get a little anxious now.

“This guy is really very good; his agility, especially, is making it very difficult for me to get a hold of him.” Luo Sheng thought to himself: “Bi Fan, I must find a way to catch hold of you. It seems that I’ll finally have to use my secret weapon.”

Bi Fan realized that Luo Sheng was done demonstrating his skills, and probably had nothing new in his arsenal, and so Bi Fan decided that it was time to start his own show.

“Luo Sheng, don’t blame me, you asked for this.” Bi Fan laughed within his mind.

Bi Fan cast out the final form of the ‘Fufeng Double-edged Sword’, ‘Thousand Willow Needles’, and his sword charged towards Luo Sheng, and cut his wrist.

“Ah….” Since Luo Sheng’s wrist took a cut, the Tian Yun sword fell out of his hands.

Now that Luo Sheng’s weapon had fallen to the floor, Bi Fan wouldn’t be able to go out after him aggressively with his sword. This was a crucial stage in the contest.

If Bi Fan continued to batter Luo Sheng with his sword, while Luo Sheng was unarmed, then the referee would surely intervene and stop the fight.

“Luo Sheng, since you’ve lost your sword, I’ll lose mine as well, so we can level the playing field, and fight with our fists.” Bi Fan smiled: “Of course, unless you’re terrified of me, and you’re ready to throw in the towel already….”

“Fist to fist! I’ll tear you apart!” Luo Sheng was furious.

When a person’s weapon falls down, like Luo Sheng’s had, it is usually considered a disgrace.

He had been shamed in front of the entire Quinyang Sect, and there was no way he would allow Bi Fan to get away with it.

Luo Sheng was completely enraged, and so, he secretly took out the Changing Dan which Luo Xiao Tian had given him, and took it.

The Changing Dan has the capacity to burst the energy of a person. After taking the Dan, the person's strength doubles. Though, this sudden explosion of strength has a side-effect, and the user would have to suffer two or three days of weakness, prior usage.

The Changing Dan is a very rare Dan, and Luo Xiao Tian had given him one, in case he needed it to rescue himself from a life threatening situation.

At this time, Luo Sheng wanted to win so desperately, that he was willing to do almost anything. His first priority, at the moment, was to teach Bi Fan a lesson.

Bi Fan had repeatedly humiliated him, and publicly so, and Luo Sheng was furious beyond control.

"Ah!" Luo Sheng roared loudly, as his momentum started to soar.

Luo Sheng's momentum started reaching new heights. At his current state, he only had thirteen Yun Shi of strength, which now, had already reached twenty-six Yun Shi.

At present, Luo Sheng had enough brute force to successfully overwhelm Bi Fan.

Although Luo Sheng had injured his wrist, the injury wasn't very serious, but he would no longer be able to use his sword anymore.

This injury, however, wasn't going to affect his close-combat fighting much, and he figured that he'd be able to gain absolute advantage over Bi Fan.

"Bi Fan, now you're dead." Luo Sheng said with confidence.

As they witnessed this sudden increase in Luo Sheng's strength, many of the spectators had already started panicking, as they were worried about Bi Fan's safety.

"Oh Shit, Luo Sheng took a Changing Dan pellet. After taking that Dan, his strength has surged far too high. Thing aren't looking very good for Brother Bi Fan now." Jing Feng worried.

Mo Nan patted his chest, as he tried to soothe his own fear, and said: "Fortunately, I didn't piss Luo Sheng off like Bi Fan has managed to.... otherwise he might have used that Changing Dan against me. I'm so lucky that I'm not his opponent right now."

"Luo Xiao Tian, you gave your grandson a Changing Dan pellet. If something happens to my disciple, then I'm not going to let you get away with this." Ling Xin Ya was furious.

Luo Xiao Tian smiled: “Ling Xin Ya, the Quinyang Disciple’s tournament has no rules against it. The disciples are allowed to take Dan pellets during the fight, aren’t they?”

“You….” The Quinyang Sect didn’t have any rules in place to curb such an activity, and Ling Xin Ya suddenly found himself short of arguments to counter with.

Yu Qing Yang thought to himself: “Luo Sheng’s present strength isn’t very far away from the ‘Emerging from the Womb’ layer; this isn’t very good for Bi Fan….It could be very dangerous…”

Yu Qing Yang was already prepared to act, just in case he needed to rescue Bi Fan. He knew Luo Sheng well, and could see that Luo Sheng would definitely try to kill Bi Fan.

“Miss, Bi Fan is going to be okay, right? This Luo Sheng is too despicable.” Xiao Feng’s worries were reaching new heights.

Yan Yu Si mused: “Let’s watch. If things get out of hand, then I’ll stop the fight.”

Owing to the surge in Lou Sheng’s power, caused by his intake of the Changing Dan pellet, no one was optimistic about Bi Fan’s chances anymore.

Chapter 125 – A Real Fight

Under the present circumstances, no one was optimistic about Bi Fan's chances, however, Bi Fan's face, revealed the trace of a smile.

"Foolish boy, he's smiling even now." Luo Sheng said in a cold voice.

Whistling God!

Luo Sheng cast out another martial skill that Luo Xiao Tian had taught him, the 'Whistling God' Fist. The 'Whistling God' Fist is a four form skill, which is considered even superior to the 'Fufeng Double-edged Sword'.

Moreover, the 'Whistling God' fist technique was created by Luo Xiao Tian himself, and only his direct disciples were given a chance to learn the skill.

'The Whistling God' was a very powerful skill, which when coupled with Luo Sheng's increased strength, made the attack formidable.

As the wind flutter under the force, Luo Sheng's punches charged towards Bi Fan.

"Damn it! Too Strong!" Bi Fan seemed a little depressed.

Luo Sheng started to cast out Luo Xiao Tian's 'Whistling God', and Bi Fan was already running for room.

"Oh boy, 'Babu Swimming Dragon', 'Swimming Dragon'..." Bi Fan started using his nimble footwork, to its best, and was able to dodge the attack each time, and was somehow even able counter once in a while.

But, Bi Fan was well aware that his agility only provided him with a temporary response to the situation, and he really couldn't carry on like this for long, since his movement space was getting smaller and smaller.

If things continued to carry on like this, then he'd be running out of space to move into, pretty soon.

"Prancing Tiger!" Bi Fan cast out his best attack, and his physical strength started to break out.

At this point, Bi Fan's momentum had started soaring, even though it was still weaker than Luo Sheng's, but wasn't so by a huge margin. The murderous momentum, which he'd been concealing since his adventures in the Devil's Abyss, finally started to break out.

Having resorted to using his full force, Bi Fan started regaining a foothold in the fight fairly soon.

"Bi Fan has a lot of hidden strength ah, his momentum is even

stronger than mine right now, and just exactly how strong is he in reality?" Jing Feng was shocked.

Mo Nan was completely stunned; his mouth was hung open in shock, and it was a while before he could comment: "Unbelievable, simply unbelievable, ah. I remember, last year, when he made it through the Selection Tournament, his strength was only inside the 'Inner breadth' layer, how's his strength growing at this rate?"

Luo Xiao Tian was as shocked as anyone else: "How could.... Ling Xin Ya, you just told me that you haven't given your disciple any Changing Dan pellets..."

"Luo Xiao Tian, I'm not a cheat like you, I haven't given him any Changing Dan pellets." Ling Xin Ya said loudly.

Yu Qing Yang smiled: "Bi Fan hasn't taken any Changing Dan pellets, his physical strength, it seems, has surpassed his inner energy. It appears that he has a lot of physical strength hidden inside his body, ah."

His heart was already blooming with the prospects for the future: "It seems that this time we've found a true gem; I had never expected that his physical strength would be so high. I have no idea how hard he must have practiced to nurture his physical strength to this level. If he rises, then the Quinyang Sect will grow with him."

Physical strength grows very slowly, and the methods that a practitioner is required to practice in order to increase physical

strength, are quite painful. Most people never spare any time for the practice of physical strength, since when a martial artist breaks into the ‘Emerging from the Womb’ layer, the Aura that rushes through their body, at the time, expands existing their physical strength anyway.

Bi Fan had managed to expand his physical strength to such an amazing level, a feat which was nothing short of extraordinary. Yu Qing Yang simply couldn’t imagine the pain that Bi Fan would have suffered to achieve this result.

“Luo Xiao Tian, you heard it, the Head of the Sect said it himself, Bi Fan hasn’t taken any Changing Dan pellets.” Ling Xin Ya stated in a cold tone.

Luo Xiao Tian didn’t speak a word, as he looked at Bi Fan coldly.

‘Whistling God’ and ‘Prancing Tiger’ were both formidable techniques, and there really wasn’t much of a difference between the two skills in general.

“Boom.....”

The fighting between the two of them had start becoming very intense.

Luo Sheng’s force was more dominating than Bi Fan’s, plus he had learnt the skill directly from Luo Xiao Tian, which is why he was relatively more skilled. On top of that, Bi Fan had just learnt

the advanced forms of the ‘Prancing Tiger’, owing to which, his proficiency was lacking a bit.

To make up for it, Bi Fan started mixing it up with the ‘Wan Zu’ boxing and the ‘Swimming Dragon’ techniques.

Luo Sheng had seen through Bi Fan’s ‘Prancing tiger’ moves, and had already taken measures to counter it, which is why Bi Fan’s attacks weren’t having much effect on him.

Luo Sheng had started gaining the upper hand again, and as his excitement started to soar again, he started attacking even more violently.

“Bi Fan, this time, I will kill you!” Luo Sheng gritted his teeth.

Bi Fan didn’t want to get suppressed in this manner, and he said to himself, in an undertone: “It seems that I’ll have to experiment with the Shock Rune, if I want to beat Luo Sheng. It turns out that Luo Sheng is the perfect candidate for the Shock Rune experiment.”

Bi Fan secretly used the Shock Rune; but since he didn’t want anyone to find out about it, he didn’t expose the true extent of its power.

He was afraid that if people found about the Shock Rune, then he won’t be able to hold on to it for very long. So in order to freely use the Shock Rune in the future, he only exposed a very slight amount

of the increase in his strength.

However, now that his strength had doubled, Bi Fan was capable of using up to Forty-four Yun Shi of strength.

At present, Bi Fan's strength had increased past Luo Sheng's, and he had started dodging Luo Sheng's attacks, while he contemplated his plan of action.

Now, with this new increase in Bi Fan's strength, he was capable of increasing his strength to such a level, where he could finish the fight off in a matter of seconds, but he didn't want to.

He wanted to batter Luo Sheng, and if he finished the fight too quickly, then he wouldn't be able to achieve his objective.

Bi Fan exposed a sinister smile; his plan was ready.

Bi Fan was no longer going to dodge Luo Sheng's attacks, and he charged head-on for Luo Sheng.

"Bang Bang....."

Bi Fan started attacking Luo Sheng, but was also taking his enemy's hit as well. They were punching each other's bodies recklessly, almost like their bodies were meat.

"Damn it, this is kid, Bi Fan, is too fierce! He's even resorted to

engaging Luo Sheng in a ‘real’ fight……” Jing Feng’s mouth hung open in shock.

“They are too vicious; they don’t even have any regard for their own bodies! This desperate fighting is too frightening!” Mo Nan thought to himself.

Mo Nan, himself, was known for his vicious fighting style, but knew well, that he could never be as ruthless as Bi Fan.

“This boy, Bi Fan…he’s too fierce; no wonder he was able increase his physical strength to such a degree! This is good, this is very good!” Yu Qing Yang thought, and was even happier to now.

Ling Xin Ya was completely surprised with Bi Fan’s display. He had never imagined that Bi Fan had so much hidden strength inside his body.

As for Luo Xiao Tian, his gaze was just getting colder and colder: “Bi Fan cannot be allowed to live; such a person would only bring infinity of despair.”

Bi Fan had changed his strategy to fight with Luo Sheng. He’d allow Luo Sheng to hit his body, and would use the opportunity, provided by the close proximity to attack Luo Sheng’s body. Only Bi Fan was crazy enough to use such an insane strategy.

Bi Fan was relying on the defensive capabilities of his armor, plus the strength of his tough flesh; otherwise, he would have never

dared to use such a crazy method.

As for Lou Sheng, he was just being forced to fight in this manner, because Bi Fan, whether intentionally, or unintentionally, had trapped him, and he simply couldn't get out.

To make Luo Sheng suffer greater pain, Bi Fan started using some of his darker skills.

'The Immortal Finger', coupled with the 'Blood Devil' technique, and he had also restored to using the poisoning techniques that he had acquired over his adventures. (The Book which taught him the blood devil technique, also had a few poisoning techniques, which were mention very briefly about a hundred, or so, chapters ago.)

Bi Fan, occasionally, would change his punches at the last moment, and would open his palm to release micro-bombs, with his fingers, using the 'Immortal Finger', and would also add a pinch of the other secret dark techniques that he had learnt in the past.

Luo Sheng didn't feel anything strange about Bi Fan's attacks, and thought that the pain was being caused by Bi Fan's punches.

Bi Fan wasn't going to back off anytime soon; his willpower and physical strength, were both strong enough to allow him to withstand Luo Sheng's attacks.

As for the poisoning techniques, they were going to play their

role in the days to come, and would inflict pain on Luo Sheng's body, long after his injuries had healed.

Bi Fan could easily figure out a way to kill Luo Sheng after the fight had ended, but he didn't do so.

Even if Luo Sheng was to die after the contest ended, Luo Xiao Tian would surely blame Bi Fan for it, and Bi Fan would end up in a lot of trouble.

Bi Fan and Luo Sheng had both inflicted hundreds of punches on each other's bodies, and they still continued to pound each other, but the contest still hadn't seen the emergence of a victor yet.

In order to inflict more pain to Luo Sheng, Bi Fan was targeting a different part of Luo Sheng's body with each attack, and was busy covering his enemy's entire body with the poisoning techniques that he'd been using.

Chapter 126 – Establishing Prestige

“That Bi Fan is simply too vicious! If I ever run into him, I’ll just throw in the towel immediately.” A disciple stated.

“Bi Fan has already taken hundreds of punches from Luo Sheng; and look, the corner of his mouth has already started showing blood, but he’s not even bothering about it, and he’s just wildly punching back.”

“Even Luo Sheng has taken hundreds of punches from Bi Fan, but he isn’t as badly affected. I think that his grandfather has given him more things, like maybe, a high-grade armor…”

… …

All the other contests were over, and everyone’s attention was completely focused on Bi Fan and Luo Sheng, and everyone had started discussing their fight openly.

The brutality of Bi Fan and Luo Sheng’s contest was leaving a very grave impression on the other disciples of the Quinyang Sect, and everyone was afraid of facing the two of them in combat.

“Oh boy, it’s a good thing that I gave Luo Sheng my armor for protection today. The manner in which Bi Fan is attacking him, he would have killed Luo Sheng today. But right now, Luo Sheng has the best chance that he could have asked for; he can easily kill Bi Fan right now.” Luo Xiao Tian thought to himself.

Ling Xin Ya was so nervous, that he had already gotten up from his chair.

Yu Qing Yang was also clinching his fists, and was ready to charge in any second, if Bi Fan needed to be rescued.

Yan Yu Si, unconsciously, was already leaning forward, almost as if she was ready to charge in as well.

Next to her, Xiao Feng was even more nervous, so much so, that neither had noticed the other’s anxiety.

In a flash, Bi Fan and Luo Sheng had exchanged another hundred punches, and the manner in which they treating their own bodies, was frightful to watch.

Although Bi Fan was exceptionally strong physically, and was wearing his armor as well, his interiors had already sustained several shocks, and his blood had started streaming out from the corner of his mouth.

Luo Sheng was better off, even though he had taken the same number of hits from Bi Fan, owing to his grandfather’s armor,

which seemed to be giving better protection.

However, soon enough, the corner of his mouth also started showing traces of blood, and it became evident that Bi Fan's punches had been doing their job well.

A hundred or so punches later, Bi Fan had already covered Luo Sheng's entire body with his darker attacks, and was ready to finish the fight.

"Luo Sheng, I hope you had your fun in beating me up... now it's time to finish this." Bi Fan sneered.

"Bi Fan, you need to admit your defeat while you still have the chance, or else, I might end up injuring you severely, and you may even die." Luo Sheng wasn't showing a weakness, and on contrary, was only trying to provoke Bi Fan to carry on.

Bi Fan smiled nefariously, as he continued to attack Luo Sheng.

Luo Sheng, now, attacked Bi Fan with a single punch, using all his strength, and made straight for Bi Fan's chest.

Luo Sheng had never expected Bi Fan's response; Bi Fan dodged sideways.

Then, Bi Fan quickly turned around and punched Luo Sheng, and hit his back.

“Boom!” Bi Fan had put a little more strength in this attack, which along with Luo Sheng’s tremendous momentum, was enough to push him towards the end of the contest stage.

Luo Sheng’s own momentum added to the strength of Bi Fan’s punch, made his forward momentum so tremendous, that Luo Sheng couldn’t help himself as he was pushed to the edge of the contest stage.

If Luo Sheng was thrown off the stage, then he’d lose the fight. Luo Sheng didn’t want to lose the fight, so he was trying as hard as he could to gain a foothold.

Bi Fan followed Luo Sheng all that way, and jumped up as he delivered a kick, right in Luo Sheng’s buttocks.

He kicked quite hard, and sent Luo Sheng flying off the Stage.

Bi Fan had carried these actions out in a matter of seconds, and so suddenly, that it was so dizzying, that no one was able to grasp it, as he turned the contest around.

There was a brief moment of silence; absolute silence. Even a pin drop could have been heard clearly.

Then, there was an enormous outbreak: “Bi Fan, you’re awesome!”

“Bi Fan, that kick was great! Well done!”

“Bi Fan you should have kicked Luo Sheng to his death.”

… …

It seems that arrogance offends people very easily. A lot of people didn’t like Luo Sheng, and most of them had started cheering for Bi Fan.

The moment Luo Xiao Tian saw Luo Sheng fall of the stage, his face started getting distorted, and a murderous Aura started to rise in his eyes.

Luo Xiao Tian, immediately, got up and left; he didn’t even bother to look back at his grandson.

“Excellent Work!” Ling Xin Ya stood up, and started applauding.

Ling Xin Ya was so happy that he started cheering out loudly, completely unaware that he was losing his deportment in the process.

Although Yu Qing Yang didn't show it, but he too, was really happy, because the Quinyang Sect had finally found their miracle.

If Bi Fan continued to grow, then he could take Quinyang to new heights.

There are many Sects in the world, but even one such genius was capable of taking any Sect to the top.

Like the Yuan Shi Sect, in the beginning, they were only a very small faction. But a long time ago, there came a man named Yuan Yi, who turned out to be their miracle. Yuan Yi rose so fast, that in a hundred years, he was already the strongest in the world, which is how the Yuan Shi Sect was able to lay such a strong foundation.

After Yuan Yi became famous, his name automatically started attracting many young talents to the join the Yuan Shi Sect, and the Sect was able to expand its reach, with time.

As Yuan Yi's strength continued to rise, so did the Yuan Shi Sect, and in less than a thousand years, they were able to establish themselves as the best in the World.

Since the Yuan Shi Sect had been able to build their strength on the back of just one such genius, the Quinyang Sect, too, could replicate the process with Bi Fan's help.

"It seems that I'll have to watch out for Luo Xiao Tian. I must not allow him to create any trouble for Bi Fan." Yu Qing Yang thought

to himself: “We have finally found our miracle, and we must allow him to grow properly.”

“Bi Fan actually won, is this really happening?” Xiao Feng simply couldn’t believe her eyes.

Yan Yu Si’s mouth remained hung open for a long time, before it finally closed: “Bi Fan was at a disadvantage the entire time, how did he manage to turn his defeat into a victory so suddenly ah? I think that he’s been hiding more things than I thought, and I must ask him….”

Previously, Yan Yu Si was interested in Bi Fan because she felt that he was a very talented youngster. But now, after this display, she had started taking an even keener interest in Bi Fan, as she wanted to know more about these secrets that Bi Fan had been keeping.

For example, Bi Fan’s physical strength: his bodily strength was so strong, that no one was capable of identifying just how much strength he had, in reality.

Bi Fan stepped off the stage, and returned to his place next to Jing Feng.

Jing Feng was astonished: “Brother Bi Fan, it seems that you have far too much hidden strength, just exactly how powerful are you?”

“Not that much. I won’t be me making it easy for you to win the championship. I’ll start restoring my energy, I’ve consumed too much off it.” Bi Fan smiled.

Bi Fan immediately sat down, and started meditating to restore his energy.

He continued to practice with ease, since no one in the Ming Fung Valley had the courage to disturb him after his recent display.

As Bi Fan began his meditation, the others in the arena began their discussions. Luo Sheng, on the other hand, had no idea where to go, as he was only seeing shadows in every direction; even his pack of rogues had disappeared.

This time, Luo Sheng had been disgraced to such an extent, that there was a good chance that he may not continue to participate in the tournament.

“Brother Bi Fan had joined with us during the Selection Tournament. He’s become so powerful, I simply cannot believe it.” The speaker was Tie Niu.

When Tie Niu had matched up against Bi Fan, he had lost. But at the time, he simply hadn’t been able to accept his defeat. Now however, he wasn’t just willing to accept it, but also felt honored.

Many of the other disciples, who had played against Bi Fan in the

past, were carrying the same idea. At the time, when they had lost, they were unable to resign to their defeat, but at present, they had not only accepted their loss, but were also showing off that they had crossed blades with such a man.

Bi Fan had beaten Luo Sheng, so naturally he was bound to find himself in the limelight. But the manner, in which he had beaten Luo Sheng, had terrified many people.

“If I ever run into Bi Fan in a match, then I think that it’s best to just throw in the towel early, or he might end up wrecking me as well.” A disciple’s reflected his fears of facing Bi Fan.

“Yes ah, he’s ah….he’s a very ruthless man. It’s best to not provoke him. Terrifying…. I have to face him later today, I think I’ll just go in and conceded my defeat before the fight starts.”

“You need not fear him; didn’t you see his previous matches? Did he use such strength then? No, he didn’t. He didn’t hit any of his opponents like that, and he only beat up Luo Sheng.” Another disciple voiced his opinion.

“Bi Fan and Luo Sheng had a bet between them, which is why they were fighting like two mad men. We don’t have to fear him. But well, if we go up against Bi Fan, then there’s no chance of winning, so we might as well admit defeat, rather than wasting our time and energy.”

These people, probably, were so sacred of Bi Fan, physiologically, that most of them wouldn’t even dare to fight against him.

Bi Fan had probably never dared to imagine that his display would get him such an amazing response from the crowd.

Chapter 127 – Confident Of A Victory

When Bi Fan finally ended his practice, he opened his eyes, and saw Yan Yu Si sitting next to him, along with Xiao Feng. Yan Yu Si's big, and beautiful, eyes were staring at him, unblinking.

Yan Yu Si and Xiao Feng were sitting very close to him, and Bi Fan could smell their fragrance faintly.

Bi Fan suddenly started blushing, and his heart beat started to quicken.

"Are you okay?" Yan Yu Si's eyes showed a hint of concern, as she asked.

"I'm alright." Bi Fan shook his head; he was completely flustered.

"You're alright…I was watching your contest against Luo Sheng, it looked like you would start vomiting blood anytime; I thought that you had suffered some grave internal injuries, but it seems that you were wearing some good quality armors, and were mostly just pretending, ah." Yan Yu Si seemed to be seeing right through Bi Fan's plan.

Bi Fan was very surprised, and replied in a hoarse voice: "No, I did get hurt, but not very seriously."

In reality, Bi Fan's injuries were very serious in nature. But Bi Fan had always been good at restoring his energy quickly, and on

top of that, had the Ying Yang Lotus to help him out, which is why he had been able to restore his injuries, and energy, quickly enough to be ready for the next round.

“Yes, well, you start your preparations; the next round is about to start soon.” Yan Yu Si said.

Then, Yan Yu Si and Xiao Feng got up and left. But as they were leaving, Xiao Feng gave Jing Feng a glance.

The entire time that Xiao Feng had been sitting there, Jing Feng had been siting so quietly, that he hadn’t even uttered a single word.

Once Xiao Feng had gone a little far, Jing Feng smiled, and said: “Brother Bi Fan, I don’t seem to understand, ah, why was that young lady, so worried about you?”

“What do you mean? I have also been a disciple at the Yu Nu Feng peak in the past, so it’s only natural that the Miss would ask about me, ah.” Bi Fan promptly replied back.

Bi Fan was getting even more nervous now, and his face was becoming even redder.

“Brother Bi Fan, it’s alright if you don’t want to admit it, but I can see how nervous you are right now. Your big red face is betraying you.” Jing Feng laughed.

“Don’t start now, the contest is about to begin.” Bi Fan stood up, and fled to stage where he was to fight his next round.

“Ooo, it seems that Bi Fan likes Yan Yu Si… that’s going to be a big challenge, ah.” Jing Feng started laughing again.

In this round, Bi Fan was faced with an ‘Enormous Strength’ layer man, who seemed rather excited to see Bi Fan.

“Brother Bi Fan, I do not wish to fight against you. I only wish to tell you something, if I may?” The young man seemed rather hopeful.

Bi Fan smiled: “Of course, what do you wish to say?”

“I….Brother Bi Fan, you’re too awesome. I give up.” The man finished his sentence, turned around, and walked down the contest stage.

“Bi Fan wins!”

Bi Fan remained silent, as he hadn’t expected to win the contest in this manner.

“Damn it, Xiao Yang directly conceded the fight; he didn’t even try to fight against Bi Fan.”

“Xiao Yang was up there for a few second, what did he say to Bi

Fan?”

“He’s coming down now, ask him; I don’t know.”

In this round, Bi Fan was the first to finish his fight, and since he wanted to see Jing Feng in action, he started walking over to his contest stage, only to realize that Jing Feng had just wrapped up his fight, and was already walking off the stage.

“Brother Bi Fan, I didn’t expect that you’d have finished your fight before mine; I thought that I’d be the first to win this round.” Jing Feng was quite surprised.

“I got lucky, that guy just admitted his defeat straight away.” Bi Fan smiled.

Jing Feng said: “Well, we’re up against each other now, and I won’t be doing that.”

“I won’t hold back either, I want to be champion this time.” Bi Fan’s words were sonorous and forceful.

“I want to win the tournament again, so I won’t let you win.” Jing Feng replied in a serious tone.

Up until now in the tournament, Jing Feng and Bi Fan were the only two unbeaten contestants, so the winner was likely to be decided in the contest between the two of them.

They looked at each other sharply, and could feel the rise in each other's momentums.

"Look, Jing Feng and Bi Fan are talking to each other. The winner will probably be one of them only, so it looks like the next round will be very interesting, ah." A disciple said loudly.

Suddenly, many of the Quinyang Sect disciples noticed that Bi Fan and Jing Feng were talking to each other, and they were all waiting anxiously to see the emergence of a champion.

Yu Qing Yang asked Ling Xin Ya: "Who amongst Bi Fan and Jing Feng, do you think will become the champion?"

"I cannot be certain; Jing Feng is very well trained with his spear, and only a few can rival his expertise. He's certainly the most gifted disciple that the Quinyang Sect has seen in the recent years. Bi Fan is growing very quickly, but all said and done, he hasn't had much time to practice, so it would be very difficult for him to beat Jing Feng." Ling Xin Ya replied.

He evaluated the situation between Jing Feng and Bi Fan in a very apropos manner, and didn't seem inclined to pick his winner at the moment.

"Oh, I won't be so certain of that.... Bi Fan was able to beat Luo Sheng, even after Luo Sheng took the Changing Dan pellet, so I'd say that he might be able to overpower Jing Feng as well." Yu Qing Yang smiled.

The rest of the Sect's high class was sitting around Yu Qing Yang, and they were all quite surprised to hear Yu Qing Yang's words.

Yu Qing Yang had never praised anyone in the manner, in which he had just spoken about Bi Fan.

Since Yu Qing Yang was attaching so much value to Bi Fan, Bi Fan's position was likely to rise within the Quinyang Sect quite quickly, and he may even be named the successor to the Sect, in time.

The high classes of the Quinyang Sect had already started analyzing the situation, and were already thinking of ways to lay a good relationship with Bi Fan.

Bi Fan hadn't grown up yet, which meant that forming a good relationship with him at this age would be a lot easier, than at a later stage in his life.

Bi Fan and Jing Feng were supposed to face each other in a while, but for the time being, they were sitting next to each other, as they meditated, and focused their concentration.

The next contest was very important for both of them, which is why both were busy focusing their minds, as neither of them could dare to slack off even a little.

Both were staunchly determined to win.

Although under normal circumstances, they were both very good friends, but in such matters, they would surely put their personal feelings aside.

In fact, Bi Fan, Blue Dragon and Jing Feng, were all cut from the same cloth. They had the persistence, the determination it took be excel, and were hungry for success, which was one of the reasons that they were able to come together.

An hour passed in a flash, and both Bi Fan and Jing Feng had used the entire hour to meditate. They both got up, and walked towards their contest stage, shoulder to shoulder.

“Brother Bi Fan, I must defeat you. I cannot lose to you so soon.” Jing Feng stated.

Bi Fan was growing too quickly, which was putting Jing Feng under a lot of pressure. Like in a race, the runner in the front is usually under the maximum pressure.

Bi Fan had already demonstrated that he was more talented than Jing Feng, but Jing Feng wasn’t willing to admit his defeat. He was convinced that if worked hard, then he’d be able to maintain his lead forever.

“Brother Jing Feng, I am confident that I’ll win, because I have no intention of defeating you. You are not my target; you never have been. My target has always been the geniuses of the Jiu Yu Da Sect.” Bi Fan stated.

Jing Feng said: “So, no matter who wins today, in the future, we will fight against the rest of the world together!”

“Indeed!”

They made their agreement like two gentlemen would.

“The fight begins!”

The referee had barely announced the start of the fight, and the two of them charged towards each other.

The Hegemon Pike’s attacks were sharp and bold.

The ‘Fufeng Double-edged Sword’ was refined, and delicate, but concealed a murderous edge underneath.

The two of them attacked each other viciously, and it was obvious that neither man was going to take this casually.

The Hegemon Pike was powerful, and had a wide range, and when used properly, allowed Jing Feng to attack everything within a three meter circumference.

The Purple-feathered Sword, on the other hand, was a fine weapon, which only had a two meter circumference, in terms of range, which meant that Bi Fan would only be able to get close to

Jing Feng, if he was ready to face the might of Jing Feng's weapon head-on.

Even an inch into Jing Feng's weapon's range would be dangerous.

Jing Feng was very skilled, and had a rich combat experience to bank on. He so acutely skilled in using the advantages of his spear, that he simply wasn't giving Bi Fan any chances to come close.

The battle had just begun, and Jing Feng had established a superior ground, while Bi Fan was only acting very passively.

Chapter 128 – Peerless Finesse

Jing Feng had already established an upper hand, and so, he decided to use his opportunity, and unleashed a wave of ferocious attacks.

The Hegemon Pike's movements started becoming so urgent, that the sounds it made, as it pierced through the air, were ear-piercing.

Even though Bi Fan was constantly dodging, he still couldn't avoid his clothes from being scratched and torn.

Jing Feng continued to launch one wave of attacks after another, and kept increasing the force of his attacks.

Bi Fan was somehow able to parry the majority of the attacks, but knew well, that if it wasn't for his armor, he'd have sustained a few injuries by now.

Bi Fan was constantly looking for opportunities to get closer to Jing Feng, since he wanted to fight back, which he wasn't able to, at the moment.

However, Jing Feng was very smart and skilled, and wasn't giving Bi Fan any chances at all. Bi Fan had tried to move in a few times, but had been driven back by Jing Feng's Hegemon Pike.

"It seems that Jing Feng is more experienced than Bi Fan, and

will defeat Bi Fan sooner or later.”

“Imagine Brother Jing Feng’s strength, even Bi Fan isn’t capable of finding a way to beat him, ah.”

“Bi Fan just became a disciple after the last year’s Selection Tournament, and he’s already capable of matching blades against Jing Feng for so long! He’s the real genius here.”

… …

The spectators had already started discussing the fight openly, and most were expecting Jing Feng to win the contest.

Jing Feng was the strongest Disciple in the tournament, and was also the prevailing champion, so naturally, most were expecting him to win again. On top of that, at the moment, he was practically dictating the fight, which is why his most were expecting him to win this contest as well.

“It seems that Bi Fan is having a tough time in this one.” Ling Xin Ya sighed.

Yan Yu Si was in a very cheerful mood, as she said in an

undertone: “Bi Fan has just been practicing for a year, and is already able to stand up to Jing Feng; he’s truly amazing!”

Yu Qing Yang wasn’t disappointed to see Bi Fan falling under the wind, and on the contrary, was starting to attach even more value to Bi Fan.

“Bi Fan has been in a disadvantaged position so far, but still hasn’t showed any signs of panicking. This is a very good thing.”

On the other hand, Bi Fan was being forced to defend to no extent, which is why he was a bit depressed.

“I cannot go like this for long now, Brother Jing Feng has made numerous changes to his Hegemon Pike moves, which have made his attacks a lot stronger now. I need to find a way to turn the tide.”

Bi Fan continued to side step the attacks, while thinking of ways to fight back, and win the game.

Hegemon Pike – Rushing Thunder!

Jing Feng increased the ferocity of his attacks, and countless, ferocious and violent, thunderbolts attacked Bi Fan.

Bi Fan was almost caught in the cold several times, and his whole body was already covered in sweat. If it wasn’t for his marvelous ‘Dance of Mist’ footwork, then he wouldn’t have been able to

dodge the attacks each time, in the nick of time.

“Bi Fan’s agility seems to have made more progress; his footwork wasn’t as nimble yesterday. In fact, it seems like he’s using a different technique altogether today.” Yan Yu Si exclaimed: “Bi Fan has been keeping a lot of secrets, it seems like he’s using a footwork technique which isn’t low grade at all, and isn’t much inferior to the ones used by the Jiu Yu Da Sect Disciples.”

Jing Feng was equally surprised to see the unusually agile footwork which Bi Fan was displaying.

“Bi Fan, I will not give you any chances to fight back.” Jing Feng thought to himself.

‘A snap of the Fingers!’

Bi Fan, left with no other choice, popped two stones in quick succession.

The two stone bullets charged urgently, and made straight for Jing Feng’s eyes.

“Oh shit! That’s too fast!” Jing Feng thought.

The stones were coming in so fast, and so strongly, that Jing Feng didn’t have any other option but to use his spear to deflect them.

“There’s my chance!” Bi Fan immediately stepped forward, and managed to close Jing Feng down.

‘Fufeng double-edged Sword!’ ‘Prancing Tiger!’….

Bi Fan seized his opportunity, and launched his wave of onslaughts.

He had finally gotten close to Jing Feng, and so, he wasn’t just going to let go of his proximity very easily.

“Bang!…..” Jing Feng continued to use his spear to defend against Bi Fan’s attacks, and the purple-feathered sword and the Hegemon Pike started to collide in quick succession.

Bi Fan’s control, mastery, and strength were exceptional. Each time, he’d touch Jing Feng’s weapon lightly, and then would suddenly change the direction of the attack, as he continued to attack Jing Feng in a rather strange fashion.

Bi Fan’s attacks were getting so tricky, that Jing Feng’s Hegemon Pike was beginning to become a burden for him.

Post his fight with Ji Ying Lan, Bi Fan had made a lot changes to his ‘Fufeng double-edged Sword’ sword-play. Even though some of these changes seemed rather weird, the power output was experiencing an improvement.

Bi Fan attacks were becoming very hard to detect and obstruct.

“Ah!” Jing Feng started howling as he started swinging his spear wildly.

The Hegemon Pike was extremely thick and long, and weighed at least a hundred pounds. If someone was to take a hit, of such a powerful weapon, being swept around like that, then the effect would be quite devastating.

Bi Fan, however, didn’t rush backwards, and continued to dodge it sideways.

Hegemon Pike – Murder the Dragon!

Jing Feng cast out his strongest move, and the tip of his spear actually started to condense.

Then, his pike started to rotate; the rotation of the spear was so quick, that it may even be able to pierce through a Dragon’s scales.

Bi Fan saw the manner in which the Hegemon Pike was rotating, and his vision started to get blurred and dizzy.

Bi Fan quickly snapped out of it, and the moment he sobered up, he realized that Jing Feng’s spear was almost upon his face.

At this point, it was too late for Bi Fan to dodge the attack, and

Jing Feng wouldn't allow him the time to pop a few more stones either.

"The Immortal Finger!" Bi Fan was out of options, and was forced to point his finger at Jing Feng's Hegemon Pike, as he unleashed a finger bomb at it.

Bi Fan hadn't used 'The Immortal Finger' for a long time now, and with the increase in his strength, the effect was so devastating, that it hit Jing Feng's pike, and not only deflected the weapon, but also made it vibrate in Jing Feng's hands.

Jing Feng felt his weapon vibrate, and was unable to control it, as it went to one side.

Bi Fan managed to escape unharmed, and he quickly, attacked his opponent back with his sword, and charged straight for Jing Feng's waist.

Jing Feng under the inertia of his own forward momentum, which was deflected to one side by Bi Fan's attack, continued to rush straight into Bi Fan's sword.

This was a very critical moment, and Jing Feng somehow managed to flick the sword with his pike, as he opened his body up to avoid Bi Fan's sword.

Bi Fan attacks was somehow sidelined by Jing Feng's quick reflex, however, Bi Fan's sword managed to pierce through Jing

Feng's clothing; but still, Jing Feng managed to avoid an injury.

"Wonderful!" Yu Qing Yang praised. "Jing Feng is extremely overbearing, while Bi Fan is very tricky; they are both very good. Both are very aggressive, and their contest is very thrilling, but even then, they are both able to defend themselves very capably. It's obvious that they both have a very rich combat experience to back their skill set."

"It seems that sending Bi Fan to the Devil's Abyss was a very good decision after all. He seems to have learnt a lot of things, which he'll cherish for a very long time to come."

Ling Xin Ya was very pleased, as he had been questioning his decision of sending Bi Fan into the Devil's Abyss for a long time now; but not anymore.

Exceptional talents must be trained using extreme approaches, as the usual methods are unlikely to match up to their needs.

"This is amazing! Jing Feng and Bi Fan's practical experience is far superior to mine. It seems that I need to hone my skills a little more." Yan Yu Si was so surprised, and impressed at the same time, that she made a decision to get some more practical experience herself.

When the strength of two people is at the same level, then the practical experience tends to play a huge role, and becomes the deciding factor in the final outcome.

Yan Yu Si was very strong, far stronger than Jing Feng and Bi Fan, but still lacked such kind of practical experience, as she had never experienced such ‘real’ killer fights. Lack of practical combat experience had always been her weakness.

Bi Fan and Jing Feng were still entangled with each other, and their thrilling fight was keeping the entire arena hooked to their every movement.

In this case, in this round, no one was able to tell which of the two fighters, Jing Feng and Bi Fan, would finally emerge victorious in the end.

Bi Fan and Jing Feng’s contest had become the talk of the tournament at this point, and their engaging contest was attracting all the eye balls in the arena.

“Jing Feng! Jing Feng! .....Beat that Bi Fan, win the Championship!”

“Bi Fan! Come on, beat Jing Feng!”

Bi Fan’s fan base was becoming even bigger, as all the male disciples had started cheering him to victory.

Bi Fan finally understood Mo Nan’s predicament. It was not Mo Nan’s charm that incited the cheers, but Jing Feng’s. Since all the girls liked Jing Feng, and cheered him on relentlessly, the boys would start cheering for any man who they thought had a chance

of beating Jing Feng.

Since all the girls were busy cheering for Jing Feng, Bi Fan couldn’t help but feel a little unhappy.

Chapter 129 – An Unexpected Ending

Bi Fan had managed to get very close to Jing Feng, and his purple feathered sword seemed to snaking like a serpent, as it continued to bite at Jing Feng.

Jing Feng was barely hanging on as he tried to repulse Bi Fan's attacks, but his tattered clothes were narrating the story is his sorry predicament.

In this case, in the blink of an eye, Bi Fan had managed to reverse the entire situation, and had now established an upper hand.

Jing Feng, obviously, wasn't willing to concede his defeat, and suddenly threw out his spear towards Bi Fan, but held it firmly at the end, as it was about to leave his hand.

Then, he clenched the Hegemon Pike firmly, and suddenly started to rotate his body, and along with it, the spear, as he launched another wave of attacks at Bi Fan.

Bi Fan had no way of dodging this attack, and was forced to retreat.

Bi Fan and Jing Feng's contest was like a mountain road, full of twists and turns, as the two fighters were alternately prevailing, in this intense and gripping contest.

The spectators marveled as they saw the dazzling fight.

Bi Fan and Jing Feng's battle was so strong and so intense, that such competitions were rarely ever witnessed.

Bi Fan and Jing Feng were both adept at their skills, and well trained with the usage of their respective weapons. They continued to attack each other on every step of the way, and their thrilling contest seemed to have no effect on their ability to fight back, after being forced to retreat for any length of time.

In a flash, Bi Fan was starting to get suppressed by Jing Feng once again, and Bi Fan could already sense that his inner energy was beginning to give in. But fortunately, his physical strength was quite strong, which was allowing him to continue fighting.

"Brother Jing Feng is really strong; it's not easy to get close to him." Bi Fan thought to himself.

Bi Fan had many other methods concealed in his box of tricks, but didn't wish to use them, owing to which, he found himself running out of usable skills.

After much deliberation, Bi Fan realized that he didn't have any good methods left, unless he decided to use the Shock Rune, or 'The Immortal Finger' to its full extent, or maybe even the 'Blood Devil' methods.

But Bi Fan wasn't ready to expose 'The Immortal Finger' publicly like this, and wouldn't even dare to use the 'Blood Devil' technique.

As for the Shock Rune, the effect would be very useful, but the toll that its usage would incur on his body might be too much for his body to take.

If he continued to use the Shock Rune, then his body may not be able to take the load, and he may end up causing severe damage to his body.

So naturally, Bi Fan didn't want to overuse the Shock Rune, since he wished to continue fighting in the tournament.

"What's to be done now? How do I win this?" Bi Fan continued to rack his brains.

Jing Feng was as helpless as Bi Fan, and moreover, was quite surprised to see that Bi Fan was able to hang on for such a long period of time.

Jing Feng was beginning to realize the Bi Fan's strength was a lot more than he had anticipated, and things would only get more and more difficult as the match continued to progress.

Bi Fan's inner energy was far lesser than Jing Feng's, but still, he was somehow able to fight for this long, and still wasn't showing any signs of fatigue.

Jing Feng, on the other hand, could feel that his inner energy wouldn't be able to support him for long, and was afraid that if he

was forced to spend his energy at this rate, then he won't be able to continue like this for long.

"Bi Fan's physical strength is too strong, and I can see its advantage now. It seems that I'll have to concentrate more on my physical strength as well." Jing Feng secretly decided to follow Bi Fan's approach.

As the battle progressed, both Jing Feng and Bi Fan started to slow down, and their attacks started to get weaker as well. Their cheeks were studded in sweat, while their breathing was getting heavier with each movement. But neither man was ready to back down.

"I'm afraid that neither of the two will be able to carry on for long now; it's going to come down to 'who's able to hang in for longer now'..." Mo Nan anticipated: "It appears that they both are a lot stronger than I thought; I will need to redouble my efforts from here on."

Mo Nan wasn't disheartened to realize his inferiority, and on the contrary, seemed even more motivated to strive harder.

Ling Xin Ya was very anxious: "Head of Sect, who do you think will win, between Jing Feng and Bi Fan, at this point, ah?"

Yu Qing Yang had a notoriously sinister vision in these matters, so it wasn't a surprising thing that Ling Xin Ya was deferring to his superior judgment.

“I think that Jing Feng has a high chance right now. His spear is very overbearing, and powerful, while his attacks are fierce and violent.” An elder spoke.

“I agree, as they continue to consume their energies, Jing Feng will naturally find himself at an advantage, since his energy is higher than Bi Fan’s.”

As he heard the two elders’ statements, Ling Xin Ya couldn’t help but feel a little disappointed. Bi Fan was his direct disciple, so it was only natural that he wanted Bi Fan to emerge victorious.

The fact, that he still didn’t have much confidence in Bi Fan’s abilities was making him even more anxious, and now that two elders had spoken in Jing Feng’s favor, he simply had to agree with their statements.

“I think that Bi Fan is going to win this match.” Yu Qing Yang expressed his opinion, and his words came as a bit of surprise to all the men, who were sitting around him.

“Head of the Sect, that’s not possible now. Both the fighters are getting exhausted, so why do you think that Bi Fan will still beat Jing Feng?”

Jing Feng was a little afraid, as he knew that he wouldn’t be able to rely on his energy for much longer, and would eventually have to concede, which is why he decided to take advantage of his superior inner energy, while it was still available to him, and unleashed another fierce attack.

As for Bi Fan, he was being forced to retreat again, and had already started cutting a sorry figure.

Yu Qing Yang smiled: “It’s like I said before, Bi Fan’s physical strength is very strong. You all ought to know the benefits of physical strength.”

“A powerful physical force can be a useful tool, in fact it can be very useful, but it can’t make up for the ferocity that the inner energy can provide in combat.” An elder countered.

“Yes! Jing Feng’s energy is higher, and he’ll be able to attack Bi Fan for longer. But as long as Bi Fan is able to withstand those attacks, he’ll be able to oust Jing Feng in time.” Yu Qing Yang was firm.

Jing Feng’s attack was so fierce and violent, that it almost lingered on the verge of berserk.

His spear commanded the stage, as it continued to attack Bi Fan ferociously.

Bi Fan on the other hand, started using ‘The Dance of Mist’ again, and it appeared as if he was walking on a rope, since he was constantly twisting and turning his body in a very weird manner to dodge Jing Feng’s attacks at the last second.

It looked rather weird for a martial contest, as it appeared as if Bi

Fan was almost dancing on the stage.

His footwork however, looked very elegant; weird but not ugly, as there was a hint of subtlety in his footwork, and it appeared as if he was walking on the clouds.

With the help of his weird footwork, Bi Fan was somehow managing to dodge Jing Feng's attacks constantly.

"Jing Feng is going to lose." Yu Qing Yang smiled.

Jing Feng had launched several waves of attacks in quick succession, and had already started panting, as his stamina finally gave in.

"I surrender!"

Jing Feng finished the sentence, and finally relaxed.

In reality, he'd been having a very hard time so far, and was barely able to hang on. He'd consumed far too much of his energy quite early in the fight, but since he didn't want to lose, he somehow insisted on, in a desperate attempt to win.

Bi Fan was quite tired as well, but his powerful body was able to sustain his movement, which was why he was somehow able to persist for as long as he'd been able to.

“Brother Jing Feng conceded!” Bi Fan revealed a very merry smile.

Since childhood, he’d always been bullied and humiliated, but now, finally, he had reached a position where he could feel pride in his accomplishment.

Bi Fan had managed to grow his strength in such a short period of time to beat a man like Jing Feng; even Bi Fan was a little surprised that he’d actually won the contest.

“I want to be stronger! I want to be really strong! This is just the beginning….” Bi Fan’s heart shouted within.

Since there were so many people around, Bi Fan was certainly not going to shout it out loud.

But he was so happy, and so thrilled, and he couldn’t help as a proud smile creased across his face.

This contest’s ending was not what most people had been expecting it to be.

The contest had been a splendid display to spectate, but the outcome was somewhat dull. No one was injured; Jing Feng consumed too much energy, and automatically admitted his defeat, since he realized that he wouldn’t be able to continue any further.

“Bi Fan is energy is obviously lower than Jing Feng’s, then how

was his energy able to support him long enough to oust Jing Feng?”

Many people were thinking the same, as they hadn’t expected this outcome. Normally, the man with a lower energy level gets exhausted first, just as Bi Fan should have.

“That’s something that you guys should have noticed. Bi Fan has been tempering his body in a very specialized manner; his physical strength is massive, which is why he managed to win the fight in the end.”

“Brother, do you think that physical strength has that big a role to play in combat?”

“Of course, the benefits of physical strength are vast and boundless. Bi Fan demonstrated it brilliantly in the manner he beat Luo Sheng, Jing Feng and the others.” The speaker was disciple who had been focusing his practice on enhancement of his physical strength, which had slowed down the progress of his energy growth.

Because of this reason, he’d always been mocked upon in the Quinyang Sect. But finally, now that someone had show-cased the benefit of his methods, he naturally couldn’t stop himself from bragging.

“Brother, I heard that you have done a great deal of research on physical strength; can you teach us? We really want to learn.”

“Sure, no problem. I’ll help you guys out.”

Bi Fan was completely unaware, that due to his displays, many of the Quinyang Sect disciples had started nurturing the notion of improving their physical strength, which in time, would help in growing the Quinyang Sect’s strength.

Chapter 130 – Importance Of Physical Exercise

Bi Fan and Jing Feng stepped off the stage, and started to practice, in order to restore their inner energies.

Both men had used up their entire energy, and since their fight was the last to finish, they didn't really have much time to restore their energies for the next round.

After this contest, upon emerging victorious, Bi Fan had established his standing in the Quinyang Sect.

Now, no one was questioning Bi Fan's strength, since he had beaten the strongest Neimen disciple of the Sect, Jing Feng.

"Ling Xin Ya, you have acquired a brilliant disciple, and you must do your best to train him up properly. If there's anything you need for his training, don't refrain from asking me." Yu Qing Yang stated.

Ling Xin Ya was very happy to hear the words: "With your support, Bi Fan's training will proceed even more smoothly."

Yan Yu Si was a little worried about Bi Fan, and came over to inspect him, and the condition of his restoration.

Upon seeing that Bi Fan was breathing easy, and didn't seem

uncomfortable in any manner, she calmed down.

Xiao Feng seemed as concerned about Jing Feng, and looked him over and over again, as she was afraid that he might have injured himself severely.

Jing Feng's tattered clothes made her even more nervous, but even after careful inspection, she was unable to find any bloodstains on his clothes, which came as a major relief to her.

As the next round of the contest was announced, Bi Fan and Jing Feng still hadn't fully recovered their energies, but since the contest wasn't going to wait for them, they were forced to cease their practice, and made their way to their respective contest stages.

In this round, Bi Fan was faced with a 'transformation' layer fighter named, Lu Jia.

"Brother Bi Fan, your strength is exceptional, and you've even managed to defeat Jing Feng, but I will not admit defeat just yet, since I wish to beat you." Lu Jia said: "You've just undergone a very demanding battle, which means that you've certainly used up a lot of energy. If I can just beat you somehow, then I'll be able to build myself a name in the Sect."

"Well, you're ambitious, I'll give you that, but beating me isn't as easy as you think." Bi Fan sneered.

Bi Fan had only been able to restore about seventy percent of his inner energy, but his physical strength was back to full capacity, which is why Bi Fan was quite confident of beating Lu Jia with ease.

Especially after defeating Jing Feng, Bi Fan had become even more confident of his abilities, and was full of fighting spirit at the moment.

“Here I come.” Lu Jia cast out the ‘Fufeng Double-edged Sword’, but his skill set was far backward when compared to Ji Ying Lan’s display.

“Okay, nothing there.” Bi Fan observed the display, and quickly realized that there wasn’t much that he could learn from Lu Jia.

“’Fufeng Double-edged Sword!’ ‘The Flying Willow!’ ‘A Thousand Willow Needles!’”

Bi Fan continuously started to cast out the three forms of the ‘Fufeng Double-edged Sword’, which were far more powerful than usual, owing to the changes that he had made after his fight with Ji Ying Lan.

As he cast out the three forms, he was able to pierce his sword through Lu Jia’s skin. But Bi Fan had no intention of taking the man’s life, which is why he stopped his sword mid-way, owing to which, the wound wasn’t very deep, and no real harm was done to the man.

Lu Jia was so frightened by the injury that he intentionally threw his sword down, in submission.

“Brother Lu Jia, you lose.”

Bi Fan was far more powerful than Lu Jia, and his technique was far superior as well, so an easy victory didn’t come as a surprise to anyone.

Since he ended the fight pretty quickly, Bi Fan decided to use the opportunity to restore his energy, and quickly stepped off the stage to practice and meditate.

After the next round, Bi Fan was going to face Mo Nan, and Bi Fan had no intention of losing that fight either.

Bi Fan practiced for a long time, and once his energy was fully restored, he finally opened his eyes.

“Brother Bi Fan, your restoration technique is very strong as well ah.” Jing Feng laughed.

“Brother Jing Feng, yours is no less.”

“Brother Bi Fan, I would like to learn some methods to improve my physical strength as well, from you. I hope that you will not be stingy in that regard…” Jing Feng asked politely.

“Of course not, I’ll teach you Brother.” Bi Fan smiled.

Bi Fan had mastered several different methods to exercise and improve physical strength; the strongest ones however, were the ones that were described in the battered Jade Book, and obviously, the ‘Blood Devil’ techniques.

The methods that Bi Fan had taught to Wang Zhong weren’t as powerful as the ones that were described in the Jade Book, but still, most of them were still fairly good.

The ‘Blood Devil’ technique wasn’t a general practice method, and was regarded as an evil method, which was only used by the devil’s disciples. The methods that were described in the ‘Blood Devil’ technique, weren’t ease to practice either, and were extremely brutal, which was another reason that he couldn’t teach them openly.

Bi Fan had chosen some of the more orthodox methods, and had made several changes to them, which had made their output a lot better. Even though he had adapted some changes from the ‘Blood Devil’ technique in these custom methods, he made sure that the changes were so subtle, that no one would even notice them.

Bi Fan had always nurtured the notion of teaching these methods to his friends, and since Jing Feng had made the request on his own, Bi Fan, naturally, wasn’t going to refuse his friend.

“Thank you Brother Bi Fan, I knew that you’d be willing to help me.” Jing Feng smiled.

After losing the battle to Bi Fan, Jing Feng was already beginning to regret not honing his physical strength, and felt that he had wasted a lot of time in realizing the mistake.

“If my body strength was higher, then I wouldn’t have lost to Brother Bi Fan.” In reality, Jing Feng still wasn’t ready to admit his defeat.

So far in the contest, Bi Fan was the only unbeaten contestant, which effectively made him the first runner. Jing Feng and Mo Nan, on the other hand, had both, only lost one fight each, and were tied for the second spot, at the moment.

As for the remaining of Bi Fan’s opponents, apart from Mo Nan, no other fighter had any considerable strength.

But Bi Fan still needed to defeat Mo Nan in order to ensure his position as the front runner for the championship.

Bi Fan and Mo Nan exchanged glances; both men were raging with a desire to fight.

Although Mo Nan knew that he didn’t have very good chance of beating Bi Fan, he still wanted to make every effort to win the fight. Even though he knew that he’d fail, he wasn’t going to retreat from the challenge.

“Bi Fan is really powerful, as long as he’s able to beat Mo Nan, he

will certainly win the championship."

"Nevertheless, Brother Mo Nan is also quite strong, so I don't think that Bi Fan will have it easy against him."

"I think that Bi Fan is going to win the championship, so I'll support him."

"I'll support Brother Bi Fan."

... ...

Unconsciously, Bi Fan had managed to win the respect, and admiration, of many Quinyang Disciples.

Bi Fan managed to win the following round with ease, and was able to oust his opponent without making any serious efforts at all.

Bi Fan was supposed to face Mo Nan is the next round, and both men finished their fights quickly, since they needed time to mediate and focus their attention.

Bi Fan finished his practice and opened his eyes, only to see a

nervous Jing Feng staring at him: “Brother Bi Fan, you must beat Mo Nan ah... If you lose to him, then he’ll have one up on me, since I lost you earlier. Mo Nan will never stop making fun of me, if you lose to him....”

“Of course, like I said, I want to win the championship, so I won’t be sparing any effort to secure my victory.” Bi Fan seemed firmly resolute.

Jing Feng was quite relieved to see Bi Fan’s demeanor.

Both Bi Fan and Jing Feng are both very persistent men, and are always full of spirit, which is why they are as successful as they are today.

“Brother Bi Fan, I will try to finish my fight as soon as possible, and then I’ll come over to support you.” Jing Feng smiled.

Jing Feng was a man of principles. He had fought Mo Nan several times in the past, so naturally, he’d know Mo Nan’s weaknesses, but he kept his mouth shut, and didn’t reveal anything to Bi Fan.

Even though he wanted Bi Fan to beat Mo Nan, he wasn’t willing to provide him with any unfair advantages.

Mo Nan’s defeats to Jing Feng had always demonstrated that Mo Nan’s strength wasn’t much weaker than Jing Feng’s, since he’d always lost by a very fine margin.

Even though Bi Fan had defeated Jing Feng, a fight always carries a factor of luck. As the tournament was proceeding towards its end, an unexperienced competitor like Bi Fan, was more likely to fall under the wind.

It was still possible for Mo Nan to defeat Bi Fan; well it wasn't impossible.

As far as Mo Nan was concerned, he always treated every contest very seriously, and never underestimated any opponent.

The seriousness, with which Mo Nan was practicing before the contest, was a clear indication as to how seriously he was taking this fight.

This contest, at present, had become the talk of the contest, and all the eye balls were fixed on Mo Nan and Bi Fan, as the spectators continued to discuss the upcoming event.

Chapter 131 – The Sword Of The Land

“Bi Fan, you’re the best! You’ve got to beat Mo Nan!”

“Mo Nan! Defeat Bi Fan, you can’t lose to a guy who just started out, ah.”

Obviously, most of the new-entry disciples were already worshipping Bi Fan, and were supporting him wholeheartedly.

While, the older disciples were mostly friends with Mo Nan, and since quite a few of them were envious of Bi Fan’s rise, a vast majority of them were supporting Mo Nan.

As far as Bi Fan and Mo Nan were concerned, they were so focused on their contest, that they weren’t about to get distracted by these cheers.

Both, Mo Nan and Bi Fan, were taking this fight very seriously, since the outcome of the contest largely depended on this fight.

“Nice to meet you!”

Both, Mo Nan and Bi Fan, started with the ‘Fufeng Double-edged Sword’. The ‘Fufeng Double-edged Sword’ was a very elegant and subtle skill, but the end result was very different as both fighters had changed the skill to suit their personal characteristics.

On one hand, Bi Fan's 'Fufeng Double-edged Sword' was strange and crafty, while Mo Nan's was compact and serious.

In reality, Bi Fan had watched Mo Nan's fights several times during the course of the tournament, owing to which he had already memorized his fighting style to a very large extent.

However, Mo Nan was progressing every day, and with every passing fight, which is why his fighting style had also seen a major improvement, and many of his previous flaws, were now, no longer existent.

So far in the fight, both men had already exchanged hundreds of strokes with each other, but neither seemed to gaining any advantage over the other.

Mo Nan and Bi Fan were enveloping the entire contest stage, and the two men appeared like dazzling butterflies, as their silhouettes danced around the stage, exchanging blows in quick succession.

"Marvelous, Bi Fan and Mo Nan's fight is going to be very interesting."

"I practice the same 'Fufeng Double-edged Sword' technique, then why is the gap so big? I know that my technique is very powerful, but why are these guys able to do it so much better...."

"Ha ha, if you were as good as them, then you wouldn't be sitting here with me..."

“Laugh at me all you like, you’re not the same as me.”

Both Mo Nan and Bi Fan, were adept with a sword, and were giving it all they had, so naturally the fight was beginning to become a wonderful spectacle to watch.

As they continued to learn from each other’s movements, they started to change their own styles, and started applying the same technique with different variations in effect; a change in angle, a change in force. Slowly, and steadily, the power output of their respective styles, started to increase even further.

As the saying goes, a smart man learns more from a knowledgeable opponent, than from a foolish friend.

They weren’t trying to imitate each other’s skills blindly, but were trying to adapt each other’s best qualities, to suit their own styles.

But, what was a best fit for their own style? The nature of creation takes its own course; as their strengths rise, they will learn more about themselves, and will eventually figure out the best skills to suit their strengths and preferences.

For example, Bi Fan, for the time being, hasn’t formed his characteristics yet, and prefers to use a more tricky form of combat, but still, likes to use his formidable strength from time to time, to deliver amazing power outputs.

Which is why, he spent a great deal of time learning martial skills which were both crafty and powerful at the same time.

Jing Feng is very different in this perspective, as he has completely abandoned the Quinyang methods of combat. Jing Feng focusses his attention on his marksmanship, and tries to add a flavor of overbearing strength to his skill set. The skills that Jing Feng displays are a far cry from the Quinyang way of martial arts.

If Jing Feng was able to lift up his physical strength, then the final outcome, owing to his overbearing Hegemon Pike, would be formidable, and magnificent.

Mo Nan on the other hand, prefers using a very compact and calculated style of martial arts, and his martial skills, are usually the least flawed ones.

As the battle progressed, Bi Fan realized that his style had a few innate issues, even though his knowledge was very complex. He would need to deepen his knowledge of his skills, in order to overcome these problems, since they were stopping him from using his skills to its true capacity.

Ji Ying Lan, for example, had been concentrating his entire practice on learning and understanding the ‘Fufeng Double-edged Sword’, owing to which, he was able to match the skill up to much superior skills like the ‘Floating Sword’ technique.

“If I can blend all these skills together and somehow come up

with a new skill, then my strength will start to rise even faster." Bi Fan had been harboring this idea for a long time now, but knew that it takes a long time to study and research a technique, before it's possible to create something new.

However, Bi Fan was not in a hurry, and his top priority, at the moment, was to learn as many skills as possible. With a deep knowledge of sufficient skills, he would be capable of creating his own style.

Bi Fan had been slowly working on this idea, and knew, that sooner or later, with the help of the right approach, he'd succeed.

Bi Fan firmly believed, that he'd be able succeed, given he was patient, and continued to work in the right direction.

In this respect, both Jing Feng and Bi Fan were quite peculiar, since, even though they cast out the same martial skill again and again, the effect would always tend to differ a bit.

The 'Fufeng Double-edged Sword' display was over, and neither of the two men had been able to gain any advantage over the other.

Both of them switched their skills, and started to cast out the 'Floating Sword' technique and its various variations.

Mo Nan had a much deeper knowledge of the 'Floating Sword' technique, and as the contest progressed, Bi Fan quickly started to get suppressed.

Mo Nan's attacks were rigorous, heavy, and he kept launching one wave after the other, as he tried to press harder and harder.

Bi Fan didn't want to compromise, and made a lot of efforts to resist, but Mo Nan's 'Floating Sword' was much more powerful than his own.

Bi Fan, eventually, was forced to retreat, as things started to get harder for him.

Bi Fan's physical strength was far more powerful than Mo Nan, which is why, no matter how hard Mo Nan pressed; Bi Fan was somehow able to hold his own, as he continued to defend himself.

Unless Mo Nan was able to overpower Bi Fan, it would be very difficult for him to win.

As the battle raged on, Bi Fan started to find ways to cope up with Mo Nan, and started finding his foothold again.

"Brother Bi Fan, you obviously want to win the championship. But I won't be making it easy for you." Mo Nan's eyes were extremely determined.

"The Sword of the Land!" Mo Nan resorted to using a very strange style of sword-play.

Mo Nan’s sword-play suddenly became even more powerful, and it was almost as if his sword was bringing the power of a mountain with it.

Bi Fan was completely enveloped in the attack, and was already finding it difficult to breathe.

During Mo Nan’s fight with Jing Feng, he hadn’t used this technique, which obviously meant, that he too was keeping his own secrets. Of course, there was another angle; maybe Mo Nan had just learnt this skill, and wasn’t very proficient and skilled with its usage yet.

No matter which way it was, Bi Fan was caught in the attack, and was running out of luck.

‘The sword of the land’ was one of the most powerful techniques that he had ever faced.

This was no ordinary sword-play, and Bi Fan was beginning to really enjoy this fight now.

“Excellent Sword-play! That’s definitely worth learning.” Bi Fan increased his efforts, as he continued to resist the attacks, but at the cost of being battered again.

Bi Fan wished to create his own martial skills; so naturally, he wanted to learn as many skills as possible.

‘The Sword of the Land’ was clearly not a Quinyang Sect martial skill, and since he had the opportunity now, Bi Fan obviously was trying to memorize as much of it as possible.

Even though he may not be able to practice the skill at present, memorizing the skill would surely pay dividends in the future.

“Damn it! Mo Nan is a lot stronger than I thought. He’s been hiding his true strength, and didn’t cast that out against me. Had he used this one against me, then the fight would have been a hell lot closer to call.” Jing Feng was completely surprised by Mo Nan’s display.

In reality, Mo Nan hadn’t used this skill before, because he wasn’t fully equipped to use it earlier. But over the course of his fight with Jing Feng, and now against Bi Fan, his knowledge had increased, which is why he was now able to use the skill in combat.

Mo Nan’s knowledge of ‘The Sword of the World’ wasn’t very profound, but the skill was already being cast out in the most marvelous of ways, and it was evident that skill was of a much higher rating than the ‘Floating Sword’ technique.

On top of that, since Bi Fan had never seen this skill before, he was running short of ways to counter it.

Mo Nan continued to cast out one wave after the other, as he switched the gears, while Bi Fan’s tale of helplessness was being depicted by his tattered clothing.

Chapter 132 – Xiang Wen Tian

"Mo Nan's display of this martial skill seems very similar to the martial skill which was created by Xiang Wen Tian over a thousand years ago – 'The Sword of the Land'." A white bearded elder of the Quinyang Sect observed.

Yu Qing Yang was quite surprised: "Old Guo, are you saying that the 'Sword of the Land' was created by Xiang Wen Tian?"

"Yes, it was. Thousands of years ago, there was a man named Xiang Wen Tian, he was so strong that he was practically considered invincible. By the time Xiang Wen Tian reached the 'Magical powers' realm, he was already able to contend against the 'Spirit' realm, using this technique, 'The Sword of the Land', which was unrivaled in its power. Unfortunately, the Yuan Shi Sect sent an 'Immortal' named Yuan Xu to fight him, and even though the final result of the battle is still unknown, Xiang Wen Tian was never seen again." (the Spirit Realm is sandwiched between the magical powers and the immortals. So basically, its fetus(Bi Fan's current) < Emerging from the womb < Magical powers < Spirit < Immortals. This is the first mention of the spirit layer in this novel so far.)

Old Guo narrated the incident as if he knew Xiang Wen Tian quite well.

"Old Guo, can you tell us a little bit more about Xiang Wen Tian?" Ling Xin Ya was very interested in knowing more.

At first, Xiang Wen Tian made a name for himself, since he was a very gifted martial artist, who was rising very fast. Soon, he came in the limelight on a global scale.

At that time, almost all the big Sects offered him a position in their Sects, but Xiang Wen Tian refused.

Xiang Wen Tian liked to practice alone, and he'd then challenge the masters of the major Sects, in order to enhance his strength as fast as possible.

In just a hundred years, Xiang Wen Tian managed to reach the 'Magical Powers' realm, and gradually created his own skill, 'The Sword of the Land'.

Xiang Wen Tian was very powerful, and with the help of his skill, he was able to leap frog his realm, and challenge even stronger martial artists.

The Yuan Shi Sect tried once again, and sent him another invitation, but he refused once again.

Xiang Wen Tian was very fond of challenging the powerful martial artists, and had challenged some of the most powerful masters of the Yuan Shi faction, some of whom beat him.

In another hundred years Xiang Wen Tian even managed to reach the 'Spirit' Realm.

Then, the Yuan Shi Sect sent their third invitation, with the hope that he'd finally join them, but he refused them still.

Later, the Yuan Shi Sect dispatched Yuan Xu, who issued a challenge to Xiang Wen Tian, for a battle in the Dragon Ridge Mountains.

Everyone thought that Xiang Wen Tian would refuse the challenge, after all, Yuan Xu was in the 'Immortal' realm, and was considered one of the most powerful fighters in the entire world, but Xiang Wen Tian accepted.

The battle took place in the Dragon Ridge Mountains, and no one knows what really happened there. Yuan Xu was found to have sustained very serious injuries, while Xiang Wen Tian was never seen again.

"So Xiang Wen Tian was that strong, and Mo Nan has managed to procure his proprietary martial skill! How did that happen?" Ling Xin Ya was baffled.

"Well, it seems that Mo Nan shall also be very carefully, and attentively, trained. With Jing Feng, Bi Fan, and Mo Nan growing up to their true potentials, the Quinyang Sect will no longer have to worry about its growth." Yu Qing Yang was very excited.

Yu Qing Yang was beginning to realize that his Sect had some very promising prospects for the future, so naturally he was quite happy, since his honor, and disgrace, was linked to the Quinyang Sect's fate.

“Head of the Sect, the heavens have surely blessed our Sect, with the help of a skill like ‘The Sword of the Land’, our Quinyang Sect will surely be able to become a first-class Sect.” An elder spoke.

Yu Qing Yang frowned, and said: “Well, I agree, but inside the Quinyang Sect, if anyone has any fortunate encounters, then the Disciple must be allowed to voluntarily submit their findings, whether the matter pertains to treasures, or martial skills. No disciple must be forced to submit any information, or article, which they do not wish to.”

“Head of the Sect, we will not force Mo Nan, but we hope to ask Mo Nan for submitting ‘The Sword of the Land’ skill, as a contribution to the growth of the Sect.” An elder said.

“I hope so too. But if I ever find out that the rules were violated under any pretext, then, know this: there will be consequences.” Yu Qing Yang spoke in a very strict tone.

To ensure the growth of the Sect, and encourage their disciples, many Sects had similar rules, and provisions, which allowed disciples to submit their skills and treasures to the Sect, voluntarily.

‘The Sword of the Land’ was a very powerful skill, but unfortunately, Mo Nan only had the most basic understanding of the skill.

Using his agility, Bi Fan somehow managed to evade Mo Nan’s

first round of the attack, and Mo Nan was forced to cast the move out, a second time.

Bi Fan had already seen the skill once now, and had already memorized most of it. Now, that Mo Nan was using the same skill a second time, it didn't pose any threat to Bi Fan anymore.

Even though Mo Nan's display seemed to have slight variations this time, Bi Fan was easily able to cope up.

But Bi Fan was unable to find any flaws in 'The Sword of the Land' skill in such a short duration of time, owing to which, it wouldn't be possible for him to defeat Mo Nan, as long as the skill was in play.

'The Sword of the Land' was a very high grade skill, which meant that it consumed a great amount of energy. Mo Nan had only cast the skill out twice, but he was already running short on energy to support him.

There was no way in which Mo Nan could cast out 'The Sword of the World' a third time, but since Mo Nan still didn't want to give up, he turned to the 'Floating Sword' technique.

The moment Bi Fan saw Mo Nan change his skill, he started to smile: "Finally, he's done with that one, and now it's time for me to strike back."

Immediately, Bi Fan cast out the 'Fufeng Double-edged Sword'

forms, with as much speed and ferocity as he could.

As Bi Fan launched one wave after another, of his fierce and violent attacks, and the energy depleted Mo Nan, eventually started to get overwhelmed.

“Rainstorm Sword!” Mo Nan still didn’t want to give up, as his sharp attack charged towards Bi Fan, to stab him.

Mo Nan’s attack was extremely overbearing and powerful, and it was difficult to tell just exactly how much power the attack concealed in its elegant appearance.

Bi Fan didn’t even raise his sword to match the attack, as he just stood there motionless, almost as if he was too scared to fight back.

“Dodge it, fast, ah!” Yan Yu Si was extremely worried, and her heart was practically shouting from within her being: “It’s such an important contest, what’s he doing wandering about like that!”

“Bi Fan, what’s the matter? Are you trying to get yourself killed?!” Jing Feng was completely puzzled.

“Bi Fan, quick, dodge it, ah!”

Bi Fan, it seemed, had already turned a deaf ear to all of it, so much so, that he even closed his eyes.

Mo Nan realized that he finally had a shot at victory, and elated his attack, and charged even faster, and with even more urgency, towards Bi Fan.

In an instant, Mo Nan's sword was almost upon Bi Fan's face. Then, just in the nick of time, Bi Fan made his move; his right hand suddenly appeared in front of his face, as his index finger, and middle finger, came to the forefront, and grabbed Mo Nan's sword.

Then, Bi Fan wrapped his fingers around Mo Nan's sword. Bi Fan had used this technique, a few times in the past, which is why he was so relaxed with regard to its execution.

"A Finger Magic, ah! That's amazing!"

"I remember that Bi Fan used this technique in the last year's Selection tournament; how did we all forget it?! He tricked Mo Nan, amazing!"

The Quinyang Sect disciples were shocked and speechless, especially the ones who were witnessing this, two-finger magic stunt of Bi Fan's for the first time.

Yan Yu Si was also seeing this stunt for the first time, and her cherry-mouth, was opened so wide, that one could easily fit an egg inside it.

"What kind of martial arts in that? How can he hold the blade of

a sword between his fingers?!”

“Miss, this is a very powerful move, which Bi Fan used in the last year’s Selection tournament as well. I asked him about it, but he didn’t tell me anything.” Xiao Feng told her.

“Yes, well, this is a really good and handy skill; it can turn out to be life-saving under crucial circumstances.” Yan Yu Si started laughing.

Yu Qing Yang was equally surprised: “Where did Bi Fan learn a skill like that one? Deputy, did you teach him that?”

“I did not teach him that. He had already mastered it before he joined the Sect as my disciple.” Ling Xin Ya said.

“If I had known this, then I would have come for last year’s Selection tournament, and maybe, Bi Fan could have been my disciple today….what a pity…” Yu Qing Yang was already lamenting.

“Ha ha… I am really fortunate that I decided to chair last year’s Selection tournament.” Ling Xin Ya was laughing within his heart.

Mo Nan’s sword was caught in between Bi Fan’s fingers, and he just stood there, motionlessly, with a foolish look on his face, for a long time, before he finally spoke: “I lose.”

“Brother Mo Nan, we must learn from each other. Your martial

skills are brilliant.” Bi Fan said.

“No problem. I also want to consult and advise with you Brother.” Mo Nan smiled: “And, well, the championship is basically in your pocket now, so allow me to be the first one to congratulate you Brother.”

“Thank you!”

Chapter 133 – The Dragon-Scale Sword

Bi Fan had fought fourteen rounds so far, and had won all fourteen of them. As long as he was able to win his final fight, he'd become the champion, without any reservations whatsoever.

If one considered the opponents that Bi Fan had beaten so far in the tournament, Mo Nan, Ji Ying Lan, Jing Feng and Luo Sheng, Bi Fan's victory was almost confirmed.

"Brother Bi Fan, since you're the new champion, shouldn't we celebrate?" Jing Feng smiled.

"Definitely! I'll throw a party later." Bi Fan said.

Bi Fan started meditating to restore his energy. Even though his final opponent wasn't a very strong fighter, Bi Fan had no intention of being careless, since he didn't wish to take any chances at all.

The final round was announced, and Bi Fan's last opponent for the tournament was an 'Enormous Strength' layer martial artist.

This man was carrying the same idea that Lu Jia had, and wished to beat Bi Fan in order to make a quick name for himself.

Such students, weren't interested in beating the renowned martial artists of the Sect for the sake of stealing the limelight, but only wanted to gain good favors from the Sect, so their practice

could go more smoothly.

If one fancied becoming strong, then one would require a huge amount of resources, and knowledge.

Xiang Wen Tian, for example, even though had never associated himself with any Sect, was rumored to have procured the treasures of an ancient Sect, The Dragon and Phoenix Sect, which is probably the reason that he was able to promote his strength so quickly.

“Brother Bi Fan, nice to meet you.”

“Brother, nice to meet you.” Bi Fan smiled.

This man started with the ‘Fufeng Double-edged Sword’, since it was the strongest skill that was known to him.

“Oh…” Bi Fan was already one of the most proficient fighters in the ‘Fufeng Double-edged Sword’ skill inside the Quinyang Sect. The ‘Fufeng Double-edged Sword’ of ordinary disciples, like his present opponent, was far too flawed in his eyes.

“Brother, you’ve got it wrong. Here, this is how it works.”

Bi Fan cast out the same moves in his opponent’s style, but even then, quickly gained an upper hand.

In less than ten strokes, Bi Fan had suppressed his opponent to such as extent, that the man, left with no other option, admitted his defeat.

“Bi Fan! You’re the Champion! Bi Fan, you’re so cool!....”

“Bi Fan! Bi Fan! I love you, you’re my hero!”

The Quinyang Sect disciples were going crazy, as they continued to shout and scream.

Bi Fan closed his eyes, as he listened to the cheers; he was mesmerized.

Once upon a time, Bi Fan’s body was so weak and thin, that he would suffer endless bullying at the hands of Zhu San and the other orchard boys.

Bi Fan wouldn’t even be able to object, and would have to conceal his feeling within his heart. He would, later, go back to his room at night, and he would weep in silence in one corner.

Bi Fan would practice till he’d faint, in the hope of being able to defend himself, but to no avail.

A little over a year ago, Bi Fan could have never imagined that he’d ever be able to win the Disciple’s tournament; even dreaming of his present reality was a luxury at that point in his life; one that his reality wouldn’t allow him to afford.

Bi Fan felt as if he was dreaming, as he simply couldn't believe that he had beaten every Niemen (outer) Disciple in the Sect, and had established himself as the champion of the Disciple's tournament.

Like winning the last year's Selection tournament, Bi Fan didn't care much about this one either. He didn't much care about the limelight, and just wanted respect.

Bi Fan simply didn't care about his achievements.

If an ordinary man had reached Bi Fan's position, and in the manner in which Bi Fan had accomplished it, then the said person would definitely have become complacent.

Bi Fan's mind, however, was playing a completely different tune: "I will practice even harder now. I like being praised, I like being respected. I will not allow myself to get bullied again... I will become even stronger."

Even in this moment of achievement, Bi Fan's heart cried of the humiliations that he had suffered in the past, and it simply wouldn't allow him to forget his past.

Some people, however, saw it differently; they saw a man on the stage, motionless, with an intoxicated look on his face, and closed eyes, and they simply couldn't help but feel disdain for the champion.

“Look at him. Bi Fan hasn’t even been crowned the champion yet, and he’s already bathing in the cheers. I won’t believe in him unless he wins the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon tournament.”

The speaker was clearly quite jealous of Bi Fan, since his tone was quite harsh.

“Bi Fan, go take a hike! What are you proud about, huh?”

This voice was even sharper, and the man clearly seemed to hate Bi Fan.

“Bi Fan actually managed to win the Championship?” Yan Yu Si couldn’t believe it either. Her face was beaming a proud, and surprised, smile; she seemed very happy for Bi Fan.

Ling Xin Ya was equally surprised: “Bi Fan only became a Disciple one year ago, and has already managed to win the Disciple’s tournament in such a short time. The heavens must really like me, ah… they’ve given me such an amazing Disciple.”

Ling Xin Ya’s proud smile was attracting the envy of the elders around him, but they tried to hide their grimaces.

Yu Qing Yang, on the other hand, was very pleased with Ling Xin Ya: “Deputy, you must focus your attention of training Bi Fan up. I consider him to be the future of the Sect, along with Mo Nan and Jing Feng. He could even become my successor one day.”

“Head of the Sect, they all have just started out. We have so many core Disciples, who are extremely talented in their own accord. Like, Luo Sheng’s elder Brother, Luo Xiong. He’s one of Quinyang’s first-class talents, and isn’t very far away from Yan Yu Si.”

Even though the contest was over, Bi Fan didn’t step off the stage for another ten minutes. He just stood there motionlessly for a while, before he, finally, and slowly, stepped off the contest stage.

His walk had become even more vigorous, which was a clear indication that his confidence was beginning to reach new heights.

“Brother Bi Fan, congratulations!” Jing Feng came up to Bi Fan to congratulate him. Jing Feng’s words seemed very sincere, and his face was beaming in a radiant smile.

Even though Bi Fan had beaten him, Jing Feng wasn’t a stingy person.

“Thank you Brother Jing Feng!” Bi Fan nodded.

Bi Fan had set a remarkable record, and shortly, found himself surrounded a flock of young Disciples, most of whom were practically worshipping him.

As for the older Disciples, most were jealous of Bi Fan, and didn’t want to look at his face.

“Brother Bi Fan, can you give us a few tips?”

“Yes, Brother Bi Fan, we all want to learn from you.”

“Sure, if there’s anything that you don’t understand, then you can always consult with me.” Bi Fan was enthusiastically waving his arms, as he tried to greet his supporters and fans.

A while ago, Bi Fan had no friends, which is why he had always cherished this feeling of friendship.

Bi Fan considered Jing Feng, Blue Dragon, Wang Zhong, and Lone Leaf to be his Brothers, and treated them as such.

At present, Bi Fan found himself in a position, where he could help other people, which made him even happier, since he had never considered himself a lone-wolf.

As he watched Bi Fan help out the other, lesser talented, Disciples, Yu Qing Yang couldn’t help but feel even more pleased.

Yu Qing Yang said in an undertone: “Bi Fan is not only a great talent, but also a good man. As long as he doesn’t face any insults within the Sect, his character will remain as pure as it is today, and he’ll take the Quinyang Sect to new heights in time.”

Since he had already made up his mind, Yu Qing Yang decided

that he'd talk to Bi Fan later, in private. He wanted to establish a good relationship with Bi Fan early on, since Bi Fan, at present, hadn't come in contact with the outside world much. Forging a good relation with Bi Fan would allow him to retain Bi Fan in the Sect, against outside interests.

Bi Fan was a once in a millennium genius, and if he lost Bi Fan now, then the Quinyang Sect would suffer greatly. There would no-saying as to when the Quinyang Sect would be able to get such an amazing chance again.

Mo Nan was also important since he had learnt Xiang Wen Tian's 'The Sword of the Land' skill, but his raw talent, was no match for Bi Fan's. Even Jing Feng was not at par with Bi Fan.

Mo Nan and Jing Feng were both, once in a lifetime finds, but Bi Fan, was in a league of his own, and Yu Qing Yang had this already made a very firm division in his mind, with regard to their respective talents.

Once the contest was over, the rewards were awarded. Bi Fan received a good quality weapon, The Dragon-Scale Sword. The Dragon-Scale Sword was a good weapon, and would prove out to be an excellent replacement for his current weapon, the purple-feathered sword.

Bi Fan was also awarded a good amount of Dan pellets, but he didn't care much about them.

Bi Fan looked around for Yan Yu Si, and realized that she was

already walking towards him.

Bi Fan couldn't help but feel nervous all over again, while the passions of his heart started to heat up again.

Today, now that Bi Fan had won the championship, he had finally taken the first step in reducing the gap that separated him from Yan Yu Si.

If he continued to progress at this pace, then one day, he might even be able to catch up with Yan Yu Si.

Chapter 134 – A Devious Presence

“Bi Fan, well done!”

Even such simple words, when coming out of Yan Yu Si’s mouth, were like music to Bi Fan’s ears. He got so excited that his entire body started to tremble, and he was obviously having a tough time controlling his emotions.

“Bi Fan, you’re too awesome!” Xiao Feng patted Bi Fan on the shoulders, with a smile on her face.

“Thanks for the compliment Xiao Feng.” Bi Fan scratched his head, as he giggled.

Jing Feng and the others couldn’t help but envy Bi Fan. Yan Yu Si was almost like a goddess in the minds of all the young men of the Quinyang Sect, and they fantasized about her perennially. Even if someone gathered the courage to strike up a conversation with her, she’d simply ignore the man.

Bi Fan, on the other hand, had actually managed to get her to praise him. This was a rare sighting, and most of the male disciples were red with envy.

In a very remote corner of the stands, sat a young, nearly thirty-year old disciple, and his murderous eyes were fixed at Bi Fan.

This man is Luo Sheng’s elder Brother, Luo Xiong. Even though

he was less than thirty years old, he had already reached the ‘Emerging from the Womb’ layer, and was regarded as one of the leading youngsters in the Quinyang Sect.

He was undertaking a monastic practice when he found out that Luo Sheng had been beaten up by Bi Fan, and he came out to check Bi Fan out, with his own eyes.

Since Bi Fan had beaten his younger Brother up, he naturally wanted to avenge his Brother’s bashing, by getting back at Bi Fan.

Now, that he saw that Bi Fan was close to Yan Yu Si, his fury had started to rage to new heights, while his red eyes glared at Bi Fan, almost as if he wanted to eat Bi Fan alive.

“Bi Fan, I’ll kill you. You’ll die without a burial....” Luo Xiong secretly pledged.

Luo Xiong’s pursuit of Yan Yu Si was a well-known affair in the Quinyang Sect, so much so, that Luo Xiao Tian had even sent official marriage proposals to Yu Qing Yang, several times.

Yu Qing Yang, however, had never pressurized Yan Yu Si, and had always allowed her to make her own decisions. Yan Yu Si, had been using her training to tactfully decline the proposals.

In the Quinyang Sect, no matter who you are, if you wish to pursue Yan Yu Si, then you’d find yourself facing Luo Xiong.

Luo Xiong is a very talented fighter, so much so, that he could even stand up to his counter parts in the Jiu Yu Da Sect. He was considered an outstanding talent, no matter the context.

Luo Xiong was the best in the Quinyang Sect's young generation, and could boast the same outside the Sect as well.

It can be assumed that no liked Luo Xiong in the Quinyang Sect, but no one had the courage to voice their resentment, and were forced to suffer in silence.

Luo Xiong attentively watched Bi Fan for a while, then abruptly turned around, and left with a wild, and blue, look on his face, since he couldn't stand the manner in which Bi Fan and Yan Yu Si were giggling and chatting.

"Bi Fan, I'd like you to follow me, my father wants to see you." Yan Yu Si smiled.

Yan Yu Si's smile looked so pleasing, that Bi Fan simply couldn't help stammering: "What? The master of the Sect.... the head of the Sect wants to see me.... Why?"

"Don't tell me... has Miss Yan Yu Si found out that I like her, and she's told her father about it? Maybe the head of the Sect is personally trying to put me in check." Bi Fan had already started assuming the worse.

"Ah, yes, it seems that it's a matter of grave importance, since my

father has asked you to come to the peak of the Quinyang Mountains.” Yan Yu Si stated.

Bi Fan tensed up, and said: “Miss, do I really have to go?”

“Without a question! Come with me, and don’t stall around.” Yan Yu Si finished her sentence, and turned around, as she led the way to the exit.

Xiao Feng didn’t follow after them, since she had decided to stay in the Ming Fung Valley.

Yan Yu Si was walking quite fast, but it didn’t seem to be affecting her graceful posture; in fact, it only added to the elegance of her beauty. Her buttocks continued to shake in front of Bi Fan’s eyes, as her small waist turned and twisted.

Bi Fan was walking behind her, and his throat was already turning dry, while his breathing had started becoming unsteady.

Yan Yu Si noticed that Bi Fan was breathing in an unusual pattern, so she turned around to ask him: “Bi Fan, did you get hurt during the contest?”

Bi Fan panicked, and promptly waved his hand, as he said: “No, no…. but I wasn’t expecting the Master of the Sect to call me, I’m a little nervous about it.”

“Nervous? There’s no need to be nervous, my father isn’t going

to eat you.” Yan Yu Si suddenly smiled again, exposing her two gorgeous dimples, as her tall chest, which adorned her body, violently shook in front of Bi Fan’s eyes.

Bi Fan simply couldn’t help as his eyes started to gawk at her proud figure.

Yan Yu Si didn’t seem to get conscious for even a moment, as she resumed climbing the mountain.

The Quinyang Sect occupies the entire Quinyang Mountain range, while the headquarters of the Sect is built on the tallest peak of the Quinayang Mountains.

The peak of the Quinyang Mountains was located so high, that it took Bi Fan and Yan Yu Si, an hour to reach the top.

“Miss, you can directly go and see the Master.” The janitor boy saluted her.

“We should go to the Quinyang meeting hall; my father should be waiting there for us.” Yan Yu Si stated.

Bi Fan was getting even more nervous now, so much so, that he could barely walk anymore.

“Bi Fan, hurry up, keep up with me, ah.” Yan Yu Si realized that Bi Fan’s pace was getting slower, and so, she urged him to hurry up.

“Faster, faster.” Bi Fan muttered.

As he quicken up his pace, Bi Fan could feel the sweat which had started to cover his face; he wasn’t sweating when he was climbing the Mountain.

As he entered into the meeting hall, he found that Ling Xin Ya was also present there. In addition to him, there was another, commanding, middle-aged man, whom Bi Fan had never met before; Bi Fan assumed him to be the head of the Sect, Yu Qing Yang.

“Father!”

“Master!”

“Bi Fan, I’d like you to meet the head of the Sect.” Ling Xin Ya stated.

“Bi Fan offers respect to the Master of the Sect.” Bi Fan respectfully saluted.

Bi Fan was under the impression that he had been called by Yu Qing Yang to be put in check; so naturally, he was being a little more respectful than usual.

“No need to be so polite young man. You’ve achieved a great deal

in a very short period of time; you're worthy of praise." Yu Qing Yang sized Bi Fan up, and was even more pleased to realize that Bi Fan was exceeding his expectations.

"It seems to me that the Head of the Sect is fond of me." Bi Fan's heart had started playing a mellow tune, but he didn't dare to show it on his face.

Ling Xin Ya said: "Bi Fan, the Master of the Sect has called you here to give you any additional support that you may require for your training. If there's anything you want, you may ask for it now."

Ling Xin Ya's words should have made him happy, but Bi Fan's face showed no signs of it.

Due to his unrequited feeling for Yan Yu Si, Bi Fan was under the impression that he'd been called to be put in check. Fortunately, he didn't say anything on the subject to start with; otherwise, the situation would have become very embarrassing for him.

"What's wrong with me, I was just about to tell the Master of the Sect that I like his daughter. Yan Yu Si would have hated me. I guess I just got paranoid, that's it." Bi Fan's anxiety seemed to be drilling through his being.

Bi Fan's face was red with a blush, as he stood there with a foolish look on his face.

Yu Qing Yang thought that Bi Fan was very excited, and added: “Bi Fan, take your time. If there’s anything that you need, you can ask me.”

“I want Yan Yu Si, can you give her to me?”

Obviously, Bi Fan didn’t say it out loud.

He thought for a while, and then said: “Like Weapons, and Dan? I have plenty already. I just want to enter the Quinyang Sect library, to learn and research martial arts. Would that be possible?”

Bi Fan had already snapped out of his own world, and was once again focused on his top priority: increasing his strength.

Bi Fan was already harboring the idea of creating his own martial skill, which is why he wanted to learn as many new skills as possible.

Regardless of the rating of the skill, if it was unique, then it was worthy of being looked into.

The Quinyang Sect was one of the front line Sects in the Jiu Yu City, and the Sect Library had a lot of books inside it. Only the core disciples were allowed to copy these books. In fact, even the core disciples were only allowed to enter the Library once a year, and were only allowed to copy only a limited number of books.

The access to the Library was so strictly restricted, that even the

core disciples were forced to follow these rules, and were rarely allowed to bypass these laws.

"Sure, no problem. I'll grant you a special permission to enter the Library, and you'll be allowed to make copies of two books." Yu Qing Yang laughed.

Bi Fan was extremely excited, as he said: "Thank you Master of the Sect!"

He had already started formulating his own ideas: "I may only be allowed to copy two texts physically, but I can copy the others in my mind, and no one will be able to spot that out."

Bi Fan was so excited, and moved, that he couldn't help that grateful look, which was beginning to overtake the polite expression on his face.

"Remember, you must practice hard; do not slack. After two days, you will leave for the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon tournament, and you must fight hard for the glory of the Quinyang Sect." Yu Qing Yang said in a serious tone.

"Yes! I will, Master of the Sect!" Bi Fan replied in an energetic tone.

Chapter 135 – Entry Into The Library

Soon after, Yu Qing Yang gave Bi Fan some more Dan pellets. Amongst these were healing Dan, and Dan pertaining to various other layers of practice realms.

But the most important thing he gave Bi Fan was a sky blue colored suit. This sky blue clothing was a high grade armor, but would when worn on top, would only appear as casual clothing; brilliant casual clothing.

The sky blue suit was a rare and valuable treasure, and was worth a lot more than the Dragon-scale sword, which he had received earlier.

Bi Fan hesitated at first, since he didn't feel at ease to accept such a valuable item.

Ling Xin Ya said: "Bi Fan, you're going to be in the focus here at the Quinyang Sect, and we will try to nurture your talents as best as we can. The Master of the Sect is taking your practice very seriously, and this is a well-intended gift from the Sect. You will need it during the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon tournament, and we hope that it will help you bringing glory to our Sect."

"Thank you, Master of the Sect!" Bi Fan gratefully accepted the gifts, and put them away in his storage.

"Bi Fan, Yan Yu Si will guide you to the Library, but, you only have two days to practice and learn the skills." Yu Qing Yang

smiled.

Yu Qing Yang was a very easy-going character, especially when considered that he was the head of a Sect.

“Yes, I will make the best of this time.” Bi Fan and Yan Yu Si exited the hall together.

Along the way, Bi Fan thought to himself: “It seems like the head of the Sect could read my heart; he’s asked Yan Yu Si to personally lead me to the Library. This is working out so well for me.”

Yan Yu Si was walking ahead of him, and her tall and perfect body was an absolute feast for Bi Fan’s eyes.

Even though Bi Fan didn’t have the courage to make a confession, he’d still pilfer a look or two.

Yan Yu Si abruptly said: “Bi Fan, father has allowed you to enter the Library for two full days, even when the core disciples are only allowed to enter the Library for one day, once a year, during which time, they must finish copying one book, after which they are asked to leave. Father has made a big exception for you, and you must repay him with your performance in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon Tournament.”

“I know Miss Yan Yu Si; I will spare no effort in the tournament, and I won’t allow the Wu Ji Sect to finish at the top in all the three lists of the Jiu Yu City.” Bi Fan replied in a very serious tone.

(There was a mention about three ‘lists’ (tournaments) about a hundred chapters ago. We know two of them now, but the third hasn’t been mentioned yet.)

“Well, this time, I will also be fighting for top spot in the Jiu Yu Imperial List, and I’ve got a lot of pressure, since I’ll have to face Wu Ji Sect’s Xuan Yuan Po again.” Yan Yu Si’s face suddenly turned cold; it appeared as if her face was frost with fear.

“Xuan Yuan Po is considered a genius, but I’ll beat him sooner or later.” The look on Yan Yu Si’s face made Bi Fan very angry, and he’d already made his decision. (Xuan Yuan Po’s gender isn’t clear at the moment, so we’ll just consider the same to be a man.)

Bi Fan was so wildly attracted to Yan Yu Si, that no matter who you are, if you’re causing trouble for Yan Yu Si, then you’re already a mortal enemy of Bi Fan’s.

The Quinyang Library, and arsenal, was a single unit, and were located at the peak of the establishment. The region was forbidden to everyone in the Sect, and was watched by a ‘Spirit’ realm elder. Any man, who tried to enter the Quinyang Sect Library without Yu Qing Yang’s permission, would find themselves under siege.

Once outside the Library, Yan Yu Si flashed the warrant which Yu Qing Yang had issued, and the two of them were allowed to enter.

Inside the Arsenal was an old, white and gray haired, man; it was difficult to tell his real age. He appeared sick, and was breathing

very uneasy.

“Grandpa Ling, are you okay?” Yan Yu Si turned into a little girl, the moment she appeared in front of the old man, and asked his health in a very playful tone.

“Oh, little Yan Yu Si. You came back, huh, but you didn’t come to see me?” The old man’s wrinkle studded face creased a smile, exposing his perfectly intact rows of teeth.

Since the Library was under his care, his strength and history must not be weak.

Bi Fan sized up the old man, but didn’t spot any energy fluctuations, and could only assess him to an old man, who rather seemed to dying of an illness, as opposed to an expert with an enormous hidden energy.

Bi Fan simply couldn’t believe that this, muddy-eyed, old man, was an expert; the man’s vision seemed too blurred to be any good.

“Either he’s just an old, ordinary, man, or else, he has too much hidden strength inside his body.” Bi Fan thought to himself.

“Who is this little guy? He must be someone, now, that he’s being led to the Library by Yan Yu Si personally.” The old man enquired.

Yan Yu Si explained: “Grandpa Ling, let me introduce you, he’s Bi Fan. Bi Fan is the winner of this year’s Neimen Disciple’s

tournament, and I've never seen anyone..."

Yan Yu Si looked at Bi Fan, while Grandpa Ling sized him up, and she winked at him. However, Bi Fan simply didn't understand her meaning, which is why he couldn't do whatever it is she desired him to.

"Boy offers his respect to Grandpa Ling!" Bi Fan respectfully offered his salutation.

The old man's glanced over at Bi Fan again, but his face showed no emotions, as he just nodded back in reply.

Bi Fan always offered his respects to people, no matter their age, since it was general etiquette.

But anyway, he could feel that the old man wasn't as plain as he appeared, which is why he being even more courteous than usual.

"Grandpa Ling, my father has allowed Bi Fan to study in the Library for two days, so he can prepare of the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon tournament." Yan Yu Si informed the old man.

"Yes, you do as you please; I'm getting to old now, and I need to take a break, so do not bother me." The old man replied.

The old man went back to one corner of the Library, and sat on his chair, and dozed off.

“Bi Fan, you look around; I will not bother you. If you can’t find what you’re looking for, then you can just ask me, I’m very familiar with the Library.” Yan Yu Si said with a smile.

“Thank you!” Bi Fan simply couldn’t wait now, and started walking around the shelves to select a book.

The Quinayng Library only had a dozen of, large and small, bookshelves. Some shelves were filled with books pertaining to martial skills, while the others contained books regarding other aspects of training, like Alchemy, weapons refining, herbs, and the practical experiences of the previous generation martial artists.

Amongst these, a large number of books spoke of personal experiences of the Sect’s martial artists, including the experiences of the Sect’s Core disciples, and the elders. Some even included the skills which these men had acquired over their adventures, and were mostly present to guide and inspire the younger generation.

Bi Fan quickly walked around the Library, and then returned to front of the Library, picked up one book, and started to read it carefully.

As for Yan Yu Si, she was focusing her attention on the books pertaining to the experiences of others, in the hope of finding some inspiration.

Bi Fan wasn’t worried about anything at the moment, and once he had selected a book, he causally sat down on the floor, crossed

his legs, and slowly started reading it.

Bi Fan had become a very quick reader, and on top of that, owing to memory, wouldn't forget the contents on the book either. Naturally, Bi Fan wanted to use this opportunity to devour as much of the Quinyang Library's knowledge as possible.

There were so many books in the Library, that it wouldn't be possible for him to practice all these skills, but they were sure to help him in creating him own style one day.

Even though the Quinyang Sect's book collection wasn't very big, it was still quite valuable. There were hundreds of books about martial skills, some of which spoke of the Sect's trademark skills, while some even seemed as if they had been looted from other Sects.

Regardless of which Sect's technique the Book spoke off, Bi Fan would naturally want to read it.

The first book which Bi Fan had picked up was named 'The Jiu chain snatcher gang', and was based on a man named Zhang Sheng. Zhang Sheng made a name for himself as a robber, and was later kicked out of the Quinyang Sect, along with his gang of thieves, but his known experiences had been recorded in this book.

Most of the book talked about their adventures, and mostly in a comic way, but Bi Fan was quite interested in the book since it also spoke about the various methods of using a knife blade in combat.

Bi Fan had no intention of using a knife blade, nor did he intend to learn the skill. He was only reading the book, since he felt that it would help in improving ‘The Immortal Finger’ technique’s power output.

Therefore, Bi Fan was reading the book very seriously, and given his memory, and reading speed, he was able to go through the contents of the book very quickly.

Even though it was a very thick book, he was able to finish it in about an hour, and had even successfully memorized its contents.

“Let’s continue with more.” Bi Fan lazily stretched his body, as he smiled.

Bi Fan returned the ‘The Jiu chain snatcher gang’ book to its shelf, and proceeded to pick his next selection.

Chapter 136 – Setting Out

Bi Fan looked at the name of the next book, ‘Swimming Dragon’, and he immediately put it back.

Bi Fan picked up the book next to it, as he prepared to memorize its contents inside his mind. Even if a method wasn’t suited for his practice, he still wanted to learn it for future reference.

‘The Phoenix Heaven’ fist; Bi Fan didn’t know that one, so he sat down on the ground once again, and started looking it over.

Bi Fan was going over these books so fast, that no one would believe that he was actually reading them.

Yan Yu Si saw the manner in which Bi Fan was going over these books, but didn’t say much.

Once Bi Fan was done with this book, he put it back, and picked up the next one.

In an instant, half a day had passed away, and Bi Fan had already memorized twenty books. He’d select a book, quickly browse through it, and then, he’d put it back, and would repeat the process again.

“Bi Fan, you must quickly find the appropriate martial skill that you wish to practice, and then copy it. Don’t waste your time shuffling through books like that.” Yan Yu Si couldn’t help it

anymore.

Bi Fan replied: “I want to look all the books over once, and then I’ll decide which one I want to make a copy off.”

In reality, Bi Fan knew exactly what he was doing; since he was capable of memorizing any book in one read, he really had no interest in copying them on paper.

Bi Fan couldn’t forget that he only had two days’ time, and he wanted to memorize all the martial skills books inside the Quinyang Library in that time.

As a result, Bi Fan stopped paying attention to Yan Yu Si’s presence, and started concentrating on the task at hand, wholeheartedly.

Bi Fan would open a book, and would browse through it very quickly.

Since he wanted to memorize the entire books collection in the Library, he really couldn’t help but increase his speed. His normal speed was awfully fast, and now, he had almost doubled it.

His head was a complete mystery, and not even a single word was forgotten from the texts he had read so far.

In the next half of the day, since he didn’t take any rest, Bi Fan managed to devour another thirty-eight books.

He hadn’t written anything down yet, but was still able to recall everything he had read so far, a feat, which ordinary men simply aren’t capable of reproducing.

Bi Fan was a like a sponge, and his ability to absorb knowledge was absolutely mesmerizing.

Yan Yu Si could see that Bi Fan was very busy with his work, so she didn’t disturb him again.

There were many books inside the Quinyang Sect’s Library, but Yan Yu Si had read most of them, which is why she didn’t have much interest in them. She was spending her time going over the books which talked about people’s experiences, and sometimes she would also go over to Grandpa Ling for a chat.

The two days passed in a flash, and Bi Fan had almost read through the entire book selection that he wished to, and was now busy copying a book which talked about ‘The Electric Sword’ technique. But he hadn’t yet finished copying the text completely; on paper.

“Bi Fan, I told you to start making the copies as early as possible. Look, now you haven’t even finished making one copy here.” Yan Yu Si seemed very angry.

Yan Yu Si wasn’t actually angry with Bi Fan, but was simply worried that Bi Fan had missed a great opportunity.

The old man saw it, and revealed a profound smile.

Bi Fan was on the verge of returning the book to its shelf, since it was time for him to leave.

The old man smiled and said: “It doesn’t not matter, take your time. Young Bi Fan, quickly make yourself a copy, and return the book to its place before you leave.”

“Thank you Grandpa Ling!” Yan Yu Si was standing next to the old man, and was clutching the man’s arm gently.

Bi Fan couldn’t help but stare; Yan Yu Si was acting like a spoilt little baby, but even then, looked as beautiful as always.

Yan Yu Si said: “Bi Fan, quickly copy the text; Grandpa Ling is already being very lenient.”

“Oh? Thank you Grandpa Ling.” Bi Fan continued to transcribe the book, since he didn’t want people to know about his photographic memory.

A little limelight in necessary, but too much of it can cause problems.

Bi Fan knew this truth well, which is why he preferred keeping a low-key profile.

Copying the text was a tiring job, and Bi Fan spent another two hours, before he was finally able to finish making a copy of ‘The Electric Sword’ skill’s book.

“Miss Yan Yu Si, Grandpa Ling, I’m done with the work.”

“Grandpa Ling, then it’s time for us to leave; you take care of your health.” Yan Yu Si said with a smile.

“Little Yan Yu Si, when you come back next time, don’t forget to pay this old man a visit.” The old man smiled back at her.

“Yes! I’ll certainly come to see you.” Yan Yu Si nodded.

Then, Yan Yu Si walked out of the Library, and led Bi Fan back to the meeting hall of the Quinyang Sect.

At present, a lot of people were gathered inside the meeting hall, most were unknown to Bi Fan, but he did recognize some, like Mo Nan, Jing Feng, Luo Sheng, and Ji Ying Lan.

The moment Luo Sheng saw Bi Fan enter the hall, his face started reflecting the resentment his heart felt for Bi Fan, while his eyes were brimming with a murderous spirit.

Naturally, Bi Fan felt Luo Sheng’s gaze, but decided to plainly ignore the man.

“Brother Jing Feng, what are you doing here?” Bi Fan asked.

“We have to leave for the Jiu Yu City soon; it’s good that you two came back in time, ah.” Jing Feng smiled.

“Someone thinks that just because he won the Championship, he can make the others wait. This behavior is ridiculous.” A cold voice expressed its owner’s opinion. It is needless to say that the speaker was Luo Sheng.

Luo Sheng was standing next to tall man; this man was Luo Xiong. Luo Xiong was sizing Bi Fan up, with a cold look in his eyes, and Bi Fan simply didn’t know what to make of it.

Bi Fan had already rubbed a lot of people the wrong way, especially since he had walked into the meeting hall with Yan Yu Si. Almost all the core disciples of the Sect had already started considering him as a competitor.

Inside the Quinyang Sect, if a person was a core disciple under the age of thirty, and a male on top of that, they automatically desired Yan Yu Si.

These people had already started talking amongst themselves, and were adding more fuel to Luo Sheng’s jab.

“Well, there’s no time to talk now; you must all leave immediately.” Since Yu Qing Yang had given the command, no one

dared to say another word.

This time, the Quinyang Sect was sending a team of over thirty people, wherein there were sixteen core disciples, and sixteen Neimen disciples. These two teams, of sixteen members each, were being led by Luo Xiao Tian and Ling Xin Ya, making the total number of the platoon to thirty-four.

Out of these, ten of the core and Neimen disciples were supposed to participate in the tournaments, while the other six were excellent young talents, who were accompanying them to witness the tournament, and gain some experience.

The Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon, and the Jiu Yu Imperial List tournaments, were both, held once every three years, while the third one, the Jiu Yu Spirit List, was held once every ten years.

The party only constituted of youngsters, since both the tournaments had an age cap. Participants in the Jui Yu Hidden Dragon List were required to be under the age of twenty-five years, whereas, the age cap for the Jiu Yu Imperial List was thirty years.

With Luo Xiao Tian and Ling Xin Ya in the lead, the thirty-four man team set off.

In order to reach the Jiu Yu City as soon as possible, the entire delegation was going to use a Crane for travelling. (A crane is like an airplane; there was a mention of another one, about a hundred chapters ago or so, when Bi Fan goes down the Yu Nu Feng Mountain to beat up Daniu, if I remember correctly.)

“Everyone, get on board!” Luo Xiao Tian waved his big hands, as he instructed in a loud voice.

Luo Xiao Tian was the leader of the delegation, but since Ling Xin Ya wanted to ensure Bi Fan’s safety, he had volunteered to travel along.

Yu Qing Yang was also worried about Bi Fan’s safety, since he too feared that Luo Xiao Tian might have bad intentions for Bi Fan. Yu Qing Yang had made arrangements for Ling Xin Ya to travel along with the rest of the party, owing to which Luo Xiao Tian knew that he couldn’t act rashly.

Bi Fan had demonstrated his remarkable talents, and if he was met with any unfortunate encounters, then Yu Qing Yang would never be able to overcome the grief.

Once everyone had boarded the crane, the crane took off, and quickly disappeared into the clouds.

Even though the Jiu Yu City was a very isolated city in this world, it still provided residence to millions of people.

So naturally, the martial arts situation of the region was quite complicated as well.

Within the reach of the Jiu Yu City, the Wu Ji Sect was the most powerful Sect, while the Quinyang Sect was considered one of the

many first-class Sects.

With so many forces in the area, there was bound to be competition and conflict. These Sects were competing for resources perennially, and most Sects had a mutual hatred for each other. The Disciples of these Sects were known to fight each other in the streets of the city, and sometimes, these fights even lead to fatalities.

Every time the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List, and the Jiu Yu Imperial List tournaments were held, several disciples used them to resolve their personal disputes, and each time, several renowned geniuses lost their lives over the course of the tournament.

Yan Yu Si had made a note of things that Bi Fan must be aware of, and explained these circumstances to him along the way, so he'd be wary of them.

"Bi Fan, you have to be very careful there, and you must also be on guard against some people from within our Sect as well. There are a few people, whom you mustn't provoke. You have to be careful against Luo Xiong, since he's Luo Sheng's elder Brother. He's extremely strong, and even I can't defeat him easily."

"Thanks for letting me know Miss Yan Yu Si, and I'll be careful about these things." Bi Fan was somewhat moved.

He thought to himself: "It seems that Miss Yan Yu Si really cares for me. Well, at least that's good thing for me, he he..."

Chapter 137 – The Traveler's Tavern

Since the Jiu Yu City was hosting its triennial tournaments, hundreds of Sects had gathered in the city to attend the proceedings.

The Jiu Yu City was even more lively than usual, and people were constantly shouting and screaming, as the city bustled with excitement.

Those who knew their business well were ready to use the opportunity to make a killing, as the city flocked with guests.

The Heavenly Dragon group was the smartest one around, and would go as far as holding an auction in the City. Their auction would be held just a few days prior to the contests, and would continue for consecutive days, till the eve of the tournament. Naturally, they'd be selling all kinds of valuables, but owing to the timing of the auction, the price of these commodities would be doubled.

Of course, there were several other auction houses in the city, which were doing the same thing at this time, but the Heavenly Dragon group was the largest auction house in the city, and was well known for their excellent collection, all over the world.

The Quinyang Sect had arrived a little late, and reached only a couple of days prior to the official start of the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List.

“Fortunately, we’ve managed to get here in time enough for the last day of the Heavenly Dragon Group’s auction, which is always the highlight of the event.” Ling Xin Ya said with a smile.

“If some people had it their way, then we’d have missed this as well.” Luo Xiao Tian added in a cold voice.

Yan Yu Si and Bi Fan were aware that they were indefensible, and kept their mouths shut.

Once Luo Xiao Tian was sure that his jab had done its work, he led the Quinyang delegation towards their accommodation.

Every time the Jiu Yu City held these contests, the hotel business would see a big boom, so naturally, it was very important to make reservation in advance.

Since the Quinyang Sect was considered a leading force inside the Jiu Yu City, arranging an accommodation wasn’t an issue. Having a face value naturally had its benefits, however, the inn did charge quite a bit for the same reason.

The complete accommodation package was quite expensive, especially since it was peak business time, owing to the tournament. Due to the prices of these inns, the Sects were not only forced to compete for strength and glory at this time, but also had to contest for facilities like these, which was another form of competition in itself: financial competition.

‘The Traveler’s Tavern’.

The Inn’s management had put the Quinyang Sect’s banner, right under their own, which was a good and hospitable sign.

Moreover, the traveler’s tavern was regarded as one of the finest hotels in the Jiu Yu city, and was big enough to accommodate hundreds of people, but at present, was only housing the Quinyang Sect delegation.

The Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List and the Jiu Yu Imperial List tournaments were scheduled to be conducted over a month’s time, and the contestants would require a quiet and peaceful environment for their practice, which is why the Sect had booked the entire establishment.

“There’s a lot of room here, so pick your rooms well; and the dining hall on the first floor. Go to bed early today, and tomorrow, post breakfast, we will take you to the Heavenly Dragon group’s auction, so you can learn how things work around here.” Ling Xin Ya said with a smile.

Soon, everyone chose their rooms; since the inn had a lot of rooms, no one made any fuss over their selection.

This time, a few more girls had decided to participate in the tournament. Apart from Yan Yu Si, there was Luo Jia and Lin Qing Yao, both of whom were core disciples of the Sect. These three females managed to occupy an entire floor. Because of Yan Yu Si, they were allowed to pick first, and they chose the second floor,

since it was most convenient.

Jing Feng, Mo Nan, Bi Fan, and Ji Ying Lan were accommodated on the fourth floor, along with the rest of the Neimen Disciples, with the exception of Luo Sheng.

Luo Sheng was staying with Luo Xiong and the other core disciples on the third floor, plainly out of arrogance.

“Luo Xioa Tian and Luo Sheng are so arrogant, if I had my way, I’d punch them in the face.” Mo Nan said.

Jing Feng smiled: “The last time Brother Bi Fan bashed Luo Sheng up, they mistook it for poisoning. Luo Xiao Tian somehow managed to cure him using his high-grade Dan, and had to personally look after his health and recovery. If it wasn’t for Luo Xiao Tian, then Luo Sheng wouldn’t have been able to participate in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List this time.”

Once Luo Sheng returned to his home, after losing to Bi Fan, he started to report excruciating pains. The pain was so grave that he screamed relentlessly, and his screams echoed throughout the Quinyang Mountains.

Later, Luo Xiao Tian was forced to take the matter into his own hands, and with great difficulty, somehow managed to expel the poisons from his body.

At present, Luo Sheng would stare at Bi Fan as if he’d eat him

alive. The fact that he couldn't beat Bi Fan, only made him more furious.

"Luo Sheng is such an arrogant guy; I would have left him to suffer." Mo Nan said: "If he ever crosses me, I won't care about his Brother, or Grandfather; I'll give him the bashing he deserves."

Jing Feng said: "Well we'll get our chance to teach him a lesson one day."

"Well, I hope so too, but for now, let's go and eat something, I'm starving to death here." Bi Fan said.

Jing Feng, Mo Nan and Bi Fan, started descending the stairs together, and ran into Luo Sheng and Luo Xiong at the turn of the third-floor staircase.

"Bi Fan, you beat me last time, but I'll get back at you sooner or later." Luo Sheng was gritting his teeth.

"I'm ready to fight anytime." Bi Fan smiled: "However, you couldn't beat me then, and I doubt if you'll succeed the next time either."

"Bi Fan, my name is Luo Xiong, and I'm Luo Sheng's elder Brother. Luo Sheng can be very aggressive at times; I apologize for his behavior." Luo Xiong said with a smile.

"Brother..." Luo Sheng objected anxiously.

Luo Xiong pulled Luo Sheng back, and said: “Not another word, let’s go down for our dinner.”

Luo Xiong and Luo Sheng proceeded downstairs, while Mo Nan, Jing Feng and Bi Fan, just stood motionless in their places, with a dumb look on their faces, as a chill ran down their spines.

“Luo Xiong is a man with big smiles and evil intentions!” The three of them spoke up in unison, and burst into laughter.

They started descending down the stairs again, and entered the lobby chatting and laughing, and started to look for a seat.

Luo Xiong was quite popular with the other core disciples of the Sect, and most were smiling and greeting him, as they invited him over for to their tables.

But in the end, Luo Sheng and Luo Xiong went over to Ling Xin Ya, Luo Xiao Tian and Yan Yu Si’s table, since Luo Xiong wanted to sit next to Yan Yu Si.

“Miss Yan Yu Si, may I sit here?”

“Of course.” Yan Yu Si’s reply was neither cold, nor sweet.

Bi Fan and his friends had just entered the dining area, and were looking for a table to dine on.

“Jing Feng, Mo Nan, Bi Fan, come here and dine with us.” Lin Xin Ya called them out loudly.

Jing Feng led the way, as the three of them walked over to Ling Xin Ya’s table.

“Ah, that’s weird ah, we are all core disciples, but the Deputy and the Elder didn’t even ask us to dine with them. These three are getting preferential treatment.”

“That’s correct, who do they think they are, huh… they are just outer Disciples, and all they’ve ever done is one eye-catching performance in one internal tournament.”

“Those of us who’ve managed to become Core disciples, are some the most talented geniuses of our generation, but even then, we’re receiving much lesser treatment than these guys.”

Obviously, these core disciples were quite jealous, especially since Ling Xin Ya’s table was also seating the super-beautiful Yan Yu Si, and these men would do almost anything to get closer to her.

But because of Ling Xin Ya’s presence, they wouldn’t dare to voice their opinions loudly. Bi Fan was aware of all this, as he made his way towards Yan Yu Si and Ling Xin Ya, and could feel their red eyes glaring him along the way.

These core disciples were speaking loud enough for Bi Fan and

his friends to hear their words clearly.

“Some people don’t understand their position, hum...” Luo Sheng groaned in a cold tone.

Jing Feng smiled: “Yes, some people truly aren’t worthy of sitting on this table. Brother Bi Fan, Brother Mo Nan, I’d really like to find another table, so I can eat my dinner in peace...”

“I’m okay with that. Anyway, I really don’t want to share my table with someone.” Mo Nan replied with a calm and indifferent look on his face.

Bi Fan said in a light tone: “What the eye doesn’t see, the heart doesn’t grieve over!”

“Well, let’s stop the bickering now. I’m asking you to sit here, irrespective of your opinions.” Ling Xin Ya insisted in an imposing manner.

“Yes, Master!”

“Yes! Deputy Master!”

As Bi Fan, Mo Nan, and Jing Feng sat down, Luo Sheng’s face became even more disfigured, and he even turned his face the other way, in disgrace.

Chapter 138 – A Stroll Down The Streets

Over the course of the meal, Bi Fan and Luo Sheng didn't even glance over at each other, as they ate their meals in a tasteless manner.

Luo Xiong couldn't stop thinking about Yan Yu Si's beauty, whereas Yan Yu Si was completely ignoring his presence. Luo Xiong was constantly trying to think of new topics to engage Yan Yu Si in a conversation, but she wasn't having any of it.

Bi Fan was a bit grouchy, but kept his head down, as he continued to eat his meal.

"Bi Fan, the Jiu Yu City has an amazing nightscape; I'd like to show you around a little later, are you interested in going out for a stroll?" Yan Yu Si spoke abruptly.

"Yes! Yes, of course, I'd like to go…" Bi Fan reflexively nodded in agreement.

Luo Xiong's face suddenly became very unsightly, while eyes started to flash from one point to the other.

He smiled and said: "Yes, the Jiu Yu City, indeed, looks very beautiful at night. Unless people have their own plans, we should all go out and have an evening out in the town."

"Brother, I also want to go; this is the first time I've come to the

Jiu Yu City.” Luo Sheng promptly expressed his desire.

“Brother Luo Xiong, can we also accompany you guys?” A core disciple asked.

Luo Xiong smiled: “I certainly don’t have a problem, but you’ll need to ask Miss Yan Yu Si, if she’ll allow us to accompany her…”

“I don’t want to take a large group with me.” Yan Yu Si replied in a cold tone.

Luo Xiong’s advances had been rebuffed again, and his face became even uglier.

As they saw Luo Xiong’s face deflate again, Jing Feng and Mo Nan simply couldn’t help laughing up their sleeves.

“You kids go out and have fun, but remember to come back and take some rest. Tomorrow morning, after breakfast, we’re going to attend the Heavenly Dragon group’s auction, and you’re all required to attend it, as it will help you gain some exposure.” Lin Xin Ya said with a smile: “And do not go around causing trouble. The Jiu Yu City, at this time, turns in to a mixture of dragons and snakes.”

“This is a critical juncture, and if we stir up trouble in the city, then we may even get kicked out of the tournaments.” Luo Xiao Tian added in a cold voice.

Youngsters are always full of curiosity. The outer disciples, especially, were more excited than the others, since this was their first visit to the city, and naturally, they wanted to see as much of it as possible.

Even those who had seen the city before wanted to go out.

The Jiu Yu City was a flourishing place, and had several fascinating objects that were new to the Quinyang people, since they dwelled in the mountains, a fair distance away. Obviously, the city's limelight was bound to incite their imaginations.

The Quinyang Sect disciples started organizing themselves into small groups, as they talked and planned about making arrangements to go out together.

The outer disciples, who weren't aware of the Jiu Yu City's setting, started requesting the core disciples for company, since they were quite familiar with the city. As for the outer disciples who weren't familiar with the core disciples, they had no other option but to stay back.

Bi Fan, Mo Nan, Jing Feng, Ji Ying Lan, Yan Yu Si, Luo Jia, and Lin Qing Yao had decided to form a seven-strong team for touring the city together.

"Brother Jing Feng, can you please take us with you?" there were three disciples remaining, who still hadn't been able to find themselves company; left with no other option, they resorted to pleading to Jing Feng, since they didn't want to be left behind.

“Jing Feng, this is a rare opportunity for them; you must take them along, and show them around.” Ling Xin Ya said as he started to laugh.

“Well, you can come with us, but.... Don’t cause any trouble.” Jing Feng said.

“Brother Jing Feng, we won’t cause any trouble at all.” Those three disciples promised earnestly, as they continued to shake their heads in submission. They were so desperate to go out and experience the city’s flavors, that they’d be willing to do anything to convince Jing Feng, at this point.

“Well, let’s get going. There are several places that we can go to, and you’ll really like a few of them.” Lin Qing Yao said.

“Thank you, elder sister.” Since they were desperate to impress, those three disciples were trying to be as courteous as possible.

At this time, it wasn’t completely dark yet, and the sky outside was gleaming in the multi-colored sunlight of the sunset.

The streets outside were beginning to get very lively, as the shops weren’t prepared to close down for business just yet, and had started setting up lanterns.

The ten-strong delegation, of which Bi Fan was a part, walked around the street of the Jiu Yu City, with an excited look on their

faces.

Bi Fan and the other outer disciples, especially, were more excited and curious than the others, since it was their first visit to the city.

“The Jiu Yu City is so amazing, and busy ah! I’ve seen some other towns, but this place is on a whole new level!” A disciple exclaimed in admiration.

His name is Wang Yun Fei, and since he had already managed to reach the ‘Transformation’ layer, he too was appointed to participate in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List tournament.

“That’s definitely true. You can find everything in the Jiu Yu City, ranging from the most low-grade items to ‘Spirit’ realm weapons. You can buy anything here, as long as you have the money.” Jing Feng laughed.

“What?! We can find ‘Spirit’ realm weapons here, ah!” Bi Fan was extremely surprised.

It must be mentioned, that even the Quiyang Sect, only had one completely intact ‘Spirit’ weapon, and the few others, which they had in their arsenal, were quite badly damaged. (There was a one-line mention of this long, long, ago.)

Even the power of a damaged ‘Spirit’ realm weapon, was beyond comparison to the top-quality weapons, which even the most elite

martial artists used.

The ‘Spirit’ weapons were considered extremely powerful, and obviously, were exceptionally valuable and rare.

“The Jiu Yu City is one of the core cities of our world, so it wouldn’t be strange to find a ‘Spirit’ realm weapon here. As far as I know, the Heavenly Dragon group will probably put up some badly damaged ‘Spirit’ realm weapons in the auction tomorrow.” Yan Yu Si said.

Bi Fan asked: “Miss Yan Yu Si, how much is a ‘Spirit’ grade weapon worth?”

“A completely intact, low-grade, ‘Spirit’ grade weapon is priceless. Even if someone manages to find such a weapon, they wouldn’t be foolish enough to come up with it for the auction. And even if someone was selling such a weapon, our Quinyang Sect simply doesn’t have the financial resources to buy something like that.” Yan Yu Si replied.

Bi Fan’s mouth fell open: “Wow, I didn’t know that the ‘Spirit’ Realm weapons were that precious! It’s better that I just forget about them.”

“Yes, don’t be too ambitious, but there’s still a chance. There are several very dangerous places in the world, where people can sometimes unearth ‘Spirit’ grade weapons. As long as you’re strong enough to venture out into such an area, then with a bit of luck, there’s a chance that you could find a ‘Spirit’ grade weapon.”

Yan Yu Si said.

Bi Fan and the others had already started dreaming. They were all fantasizing about venturing into these dangerous areas, and battling their way through these territories, until they procured a ‘Spirit’ realm weapon. They were dreaming about becoming exceptionally strong, and becoming the subject of mass admiration.

Yan Yu Si could see that mindless smirk on the faces of several people, and knew very well as to what they were thinking.

Everyone has their own fantasies, but getting a ‘Spirit’ realm weapon is a matter of fate more than anything else.

The Jiu Yu City was stacked with various attractions. Lin Qing Yao, Luo Jia, and Yan Yu Si were mostly interested in the refreshments, and the trinkets, while Jing Feng and the boys were mostly interested in weapons and wine. Bi Fan had almost succeeded in getting himself drunk, following which, he bought even more wine, which he stored inside his Yin Yang pouch.

The streets of the Jiu Yu City had a line of shops on both sides, which also included shops that were selling weapons and other equipment of combat. Whenever Bi Fan and the other boys would see such a shop, they’d go in to see the items on display.

Bi Fan, Mo Nan, Jing Feng, Ji Ying Lan, and Wang Yun Fei were all supposed to participating in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List; so naturally, they were interested in checking these items out, just in

case they managed to find exactly what they were looking for.

These weapon shops had a lot of variety, and they'd often find the right gears, but each time, they'd have to come out empty handed, since these weapons were far too expensive for them to be able to afford any.

Jing Feng might be able to afford a set or two, but didn't do so, and only looked on in disdain.

They strolled on, unable to find anything that suited their taste and pocket, at the same time.

However, they would still enter the next shop, if it had a high grade weapon on display, since the display would impress and incite them.

"This is such an amazing piece of armor, but a hundred thousand spars... I wouldn't be able to afford it, even if I sold myself." Ji Ying Lan sighed.

"Don't worry, you're doing quite well. We must continue to strive hard, and we must practice, and someday, we might actually get a 'Spirit' weapon of our own." Jing Feng tried to assure him.

Yan Yu Si added: "Yes, you must strive hard and practice, and win for the glory of the Quinyang Sect."

"The Quinyang Sect, ah! The Quinyang Sect is completely

useless, like the bunch of you. Useless people like you can only dream of brining glory to your useless Quinyang Sect." The speaker was clearing nipping his neck in to start a fight.

Chapter 139 – Disposing Off The Enemy

The moment Yan Yu Si heard this, her face become distorted.

“No matter who you are, since you’ve insulted the Quinyang Sect, you must pay the price.”

Yan Yu Si turned around to face the dozen youngsters who stood behind them, all of whom were below the age of thirty.

They were headed by a handsome youngster, who had a typically small and white face. But anyway, his strength was pretty good, and neither Jing Feng, nor Bi Fan could match his strength.

“Ha ha…. As it turns out, that’s Miss Yan Yu Si. I must take my words back, I was wrong. The Quinyang Sect isn’t completely useless, since it’s given birth to a peerless beauty like Miss Yan Yu Si.” The handsome youngster in the lead laughed.

“Wu Ji Sect’s Nan Feng, since you’ve challenged the Quinyang Sect, I’ll show you what we’re capable off.” Yan Yu Si answered in cold tone.

Nan Feng’s words had made Yan Yu Si even angrier.

“Nah, that’s no good, you’re a Xuannv Palace disciple, not a Quinyang representative. If a Quinyang Sect disciple wants to challenge me, then I’d be more than happy to accept the offer.” Nan Feng’s face changed colors, almost as if he was afraid of Yan

Yu Si, and was making an excuse to save himself from a beating.

“Alright then, I’ll fight you.” Jing Feng stepped forward, in an enraged state of mind.

Yan Yu Si single handedly pulled Jing Feng back, and whispered: “Nan Feng is deep into the ‘Emerging from the Womb’ layer, you’re not going to be able to match up to him.”

“Then, what do we do?” Jing Feng said.

Out of the their ten-strong party, only Yan Yu Si, Lin Qing Yao, and Luo Jia were inside the ‘Emerging from the Womb’ layer. And, even though Luo Jia and Lin Quin Yao were inside the ‘Emerging from the Womb’ layer, they were clearly not capable of standing up to Nan Feng.

As for Jing Feng and the other outer disciple, they were even worse off.

“Disappointing. No one in the Quinyang Sect has the spine to challenge me. I guess they were right, the Quinyang Sect’s strength really is declining; I think, sooner or later, you’re just going to fade away.” Nan Feng sneered.

The Jiu Yu City comes up with a list of the five-strongest Sects in the territory every decade, and any Sect may end up being replaced by another at that time.

The Wu Ji Sect, and the City's Sect were always in the top five, and their standing hadn't changed in almost a millennium now.

The other three names were constantly changing. Even though the Quinyang Sect mostly made it to list, they sometime did get squeezed out of the list. In the last hundred years or so, the Quinyang Sect's strength had been declining, which was probably the reason fueling Nan Feng's cynicism.

The rumor has it, that the Wu Ji Sect has been trying to get the Ba Gua Sect in that list for some time now, but hasn't been able to succeed so far.

But now, since the Quinyang Sect's strength is declining, the Ba Gua Sect is rumored to be eyeing their spot.

"Court your death!" Yan Yu Si couldn't restrain herself anymore, and finally attacked them.

'Xuannv Flying Rainbow!'

Her sword appeared like it was made of the same substance as a rainbow, as it charged towards Nan Feng.

"Since you've insulted our Quinyang Sect, I'll teach you a lesson."

Nan Feng and his group of Wu Ji Sect disciples drew their swords of fend off Yan Yu Si's attacks.

“Crack….” Their swords collided violently, and the dozen Wu Ji Sect disciples were thrown to the ground.

Nan Feng looked the worse amongst the lot; his hair and clothes were in tatters, while his sword had been badly battered.

After a closer look, it could be seen that Nan Feng’s clothes didn’t have any bloodstains, which obviously meant that he hadn’t been injured seriously.

“Woah! That’s amazing!” Mo Nan exclaimed in surprise.

Jing Feng’s mouth also fell open in shock: “I can’t even imagine that kind of strength. Miss Yan Yu Si managed to repel them, without even causing them any injuries!”

Bi Fan didn’t utter a single word; this was the first time that he’d seen Yan Yu Si in action, and he simply couldn’t imagine the kind of strength that it would take to beat a dozen, such strong, Wu Ji Sect disciples, all at once.

Out of the Wu Ji Sect team, four men were already inside the ‘Emerging from the Womb’ realm, but even they were unable to ward off Yan Yu Si’s attacks.

Nan Feng stayed down, wearing a foolish look on his face, with a lifeless expression in his eyes; it was obvious that he was terrified of Yan Yu Si.

“Get lost, and the next time I hear you insult the Quinyang Sect, I won’t refrain from killing you all.” Yan Yu Si stated in a sharp tone.

“Let’s go!” Nan Feng seemed afraid of losing face, since their feud had attracted a lot of people, and quickly fled the scene, with his tail tucked between his legs.

“Ha ha, that was simply fantastic, Sister! Sister, you’re invincible!...” Luo Jia clapped her hands as she laughed.

“I hope those arrogant Wu Ji Sect guys learnt their lesson.” Lin Qing Yao added.

Jing Feng exclaimed: “I don’t know when I’ll be able to match up to Miss Yan Yu Si’s expertise, she’s too powerful!”

Bi Fan remained silent, but couldn’t help thinking: “...these people were so powerful, it seems like I have a long way to go. I will redouble my efforts, and I’ll practice even harder to catch up to Miss Yan Yu Si.”

“Let’s head back, I don’t feel like hanging out anymore.” Yan Yu Si said.

Jing Feng and the others didn’t oppose her, and they all started to make their way towards their hotel. They were scheduled to be in the Jiu Yu City for a month, which meant that they’d have

several more chances to explore the city.

Even though Yan Yu Si had defeated those Wu Ji Sect disciples with ease, her mood was still gloomy.

The Quinyang Sect's strength was getting worse with every passing generation, and Yan Yu Si's age group had no other major talents.

Even though Yan Yu Si was exceptionally talented, she, at the end of the day, was a Xuannv Palace disciple, and wouldn't be able to directly help the Quinyang Sect in any way.

The Quinyang Sect knew this well, and were aware that Yan Yu Si was beyond their reach now.

If the Quinyang Sect was replaced by the Ba Gua Sect, then it would be a very major blow for Yu Qing Yang.

If Yu Qing Yang was unhappy, then Yan Yu Si certainly wouldn't be happy either.

As she thought of the Quinyang Sect's future, Yan Yu Si's eyebrows started to tense, since she really couldn't think of a solution.

Suddenly, Bi Fan's thought crossed Yan Yu Si's mind, and her heart couldn't help but play a hopeful tune: "Bi Fan is an excellent talent; he puts a lot of effort into his training, and his willpower is

extremely tough. The Quinyang Sect can really rely on him. Mo Nan and Jing Feng are also quite good, and the Quinyang Sect will need to spare some resources to train them up as well."

Bi Fan was constantly taking note of Yan Yu Si's expressions, and watching her face going pale, was making him very anxious.

Suddenly, Yan Yu Si's eyebrows eased up, and relief washed over Bi Fan.

"Sister, since you dislodged Nan Feng, won't you get in trouble later?" Lin Qing Yao asked in a worried tone.

"Don't worry, even if Nan Feng tells the Wu Ji Sect, they will not dare to touch me." Yan Yu Si said lightly.

Jing Feng said: "The Wu Ji Sect disciples take advantage of their Sect's power, and go around insulting other Sect's disciples.... This was a welcome change, ah."

"The Wu Ji Sect group had more than a dozen guys, and Sister beat them up alone. If this news gets out, then it will definitely cause a big sensation." Wang Yun Fei laughed.

"That's definitely going to make the news!" Bi Fan agreed.

Yan Yu Si said: "There is no point in talking about this nonsense. There is nothing great about beating up such a useless team of guys."

“True! We may know that, but I’m afraid that the news will start spreading soon, since the Jiu Yu city loves to gossip. And this news will definitely spread in a while, since a whole gang of a Sect as powerful as the Wu Ji Sect was thrashed by a woman as beautiful as Miss Yan Yu Si.”

Luo Jia said as she continued to laugh.

Even though Luo Jia was exaggerating it a bit, she wasn’t very far from the truth, and her words were probably being spread around the city already.

Jing Feng said: “I just overheard a lot of people saying that Nan Feng and his boys were battered up by Miss Yan Yu Si. It seems that this news is spreading like a plague through the city.”

“Wait, if this news starts spreading, then won’t the Wu Ji Sect blame this on our heads?” Mo Nan asked.

“Yes, that’s for sure. It will probably cause some hatred between the Quinyang Sect and the Wu Ji Sect. So if you guys run into a Wu Ji Sect disciple, then you must take caution.” Yan Yu Si warned.

“We’re not afraid of them, let them come. We’ll give them the bashing they deserve.”

Chapter 140 – The Auction

Once Bi Fan and others returned to their hotel, they found out that Luo Xiong and the others hadn't returned yet; Luo Xiao Tian and Ling Xin Ya had gone off to meet some old friends.

Yan Yu Si said: "We should go to bed; it's been a long day, and we'll need to recharge our batteries for tomorrow."

"Yes! Miss Yan Yu Si!"

Just as Jing Feng and the others were going off to take some rest, five more disciples returned.

Since everyone belonged to the same Sect, they naturally wanted to sit and chat for a while, and talk about their experiences, and encounters.

Many of the disciples were visiting the Jiu Yu City for the first time, and they were so excited that they even forgot that they were supposed to take some rest as well.

Later in the night, Jing Feng called everyone down to the hall again, since the inn's management was serving tea. And they all continued to chat and laugh over tea.

"Oh, there you are, ah, we just heard some very surprising news outside, but we don't know if it's the truth or not." Luo Sheng had been talking to Luo Xiang, but suddenly turned around to face Jing

Feng.

Luo Sheng was quite unpopular within the Sect, and no one really cared about him, which is why everyone continued to concentrate on their tea.

“Jing Feng, I heard that you guys ran into some trouble, is that true?” Luo Sheng insisted on having his question answered.

Jing Feng replied: “I don’t know what kind of cynical rumors are spreading outside, Luo Sheng.”

“The word outside is that, Miss Yan Yu Si is bully, and she beat up some Wu Ji Sect disciples.” Luo Sheng said: “Jing Feng, were you there at the time?”

“What? Wu Ji Sect’s Nan Feng was insulting the Quinyang Sect, and Miss Yan Yu Si taught him a lesson. I don’t think she did anything wrong!... and well, now those guys are just distorting the facts.” Jing Feng replied in a cold voice.

Luo Xiong said: “I know that Miss Yan Yu Si wouldn’t act without reason. And I’m quite certain that Nan Feng from the Wu Ji Sect is just blaming her to occupy the righteous say, that’s very mean of him, ah...”

“Yes, I don’t know what I was thinking; Miss Yan Yu Si wouldn’t go around throwing her weight like that.” Luo Sheng agreed.

Since the topic was brought into light, everyone started gossiping and commenting.

Yan Yu Si was already frowning, almost as if she had something bothering her.

Luo Xiao Tian and Ling Xin Ya returned soon, and they weren't looking very happy.

"Miss Yan Yu Si, are the rumors outside true?" Luo Xiao Tian asked with a cold look on his face.

"I don't know what's being spread outside, but the Wu Ji Sect disciples got a beating from me. They were insulting the Quinyang Sect, and I couldn't stand it, which is why I taught them a lesson." Yan Yu Si said lightly.

"Ah! These Wu Ji Sect people are so treacherous, they've even got the masses to blame us for that incident, and are trying to make the Quinyang Sect look bad in front of the city." Ling Xin Ya said.

"Let's not bother with them. Anyway, I was the one who attacked them, and I believe that even the Wu Ji Sect wouldn't dare to cause me any trouble over such a trivial matter." Yan Yu Si replied in an indifferent tone.

Luo Xiao Tian seemed rather angry: "I have repeatedly warned you, that if you go around stirring up trouble, then we will all

eventually get into trouble here."

If Yan Yu Si wasn't the daughter of the Sect's Master, then Luo Xiao Tian would have probably scolded her quite vigorously.

"We should all go and get some rest. Tomorrow, we must all attend the Heavenly Dragon Group's auction." Ling Xin Ya stated.

"Yes, let's all take some rest."

Soon, everyone scattered, and returned to their rooms.

As soon as Bi Fan stepped back into his room, he started practicing again.

Yan Yu Si had been involved in a brawl today, and Bi Fan had watched as she thrashed a group of Wu Ji Sect disciples, single-handedly.

Bi Fan could feel the gap between their strengths, and knew that it was very large one too, which is why he was even more motivated to practice now.

Now, Bi Fan's focus of practice was primarily on the 'Free' Burst techniques, and the 'Fire and Ice' burst technique. He was finally able to practice the 'Free' burst technique, and was beginning to realize that the skill was very adaptable, and could be used with a wide range of skills.

The ‘Fire and Ice’ burst was a very sturdy skill as well, but was more suitable for the more strenuous and powerful attacks.

The ‘Free’ burst technique, on the other hand, was a firm and flexible technique, and had a wide range of benefits. (‘Free’ Burst technique is the one he learnt along with ‘the immortal finger’, and the ‘fire and ice’ burst was taught to him by Ling Xin Ya.)

The ‘Free’ burst technique could be used during the normal course of action, even in combat as well, and even though the restoration was gradual, continual practice would eventually pay dividends; after all, several drops combine to make an ocean.

The ‘Fire and Ice’ burst was a more aggressive restoration technique, but didn’t have the same flexibility as the ‘Free’ burst. If Bi Fan was somehow able to combine these two skills, then the benefits of this newly fused technique would be endless.

Bi Fan had already tasted the benefits of the power of the ‘Prancing tiger’ and the ‘Swimming Dragon’ skills, and these skills had enhanced his strength to a very large extent.

In order to enhance his strength as fast as possible, Bi Fan decided to practice throughout the night.

Moreover, Bi Fan had already started studying his skills more deeply, and had already started making some changes to them, since it would help him in increasing his strength very quickly.

‘The Immortal Finger’ was a very flexible skill, and could be used with a wide range of sword-play styles.

‘The Immortal Finger’ was also a very quick attack, and could even be used with a range of boxing styles.

Bi Fan had picked ‘The Immortal Finger’ to his first selection, and was trying to fuse it with the wide variety of skills, which he had acquired over time.

Bi Fan would pick one skill set, and would only discard it if it didn’t get along well with ‘The Immortal Finger’. If the said-skill did fuse with the ‘Immortal Finger’, then he’d continue to streamline and optimize the skill.

Bi Fan, at present, didn’t just know a wide range of skills, but had also acquired the knowledge and experiences that his processors in the martial world had acquired while creating their own skill sets. Bi Fan was using all this to try and make his own skill set, revolving around ‘The Immortal Finger’.

Bi Fan knew exactly what he was doing, and was focusing his attention on perfecting ‘The Immortal Finger’ attack, since with the increase in his energy over time, his strength would see a major upgrade due to this skill’s usage.

‘The Immortal Finger’, however, used up a lot of energy, which is why Bi Fan couldn’t use it very freely at the moment.

For the time being, Bi Fan was only planning on using ‘The Immortal Finger’ as a trump-card, since he couldn’t use it wishfully.

Once Bi Fan entered into the ‘Emerging from the Womb’ layer, he’d be able to use the attack a lot more freely, since he’d have his body’s Aura to support him.

Bi Fan was trying all angles to fuse the ‘Floating Sword’ with ‘The Immortal Finger’ attack.

But, each form of the ‘Floating Sword’ skill had a lot of changes when compared to previous version, which is why it was proving out to be a very difficult task.

“Bi Fan, are you ready?” Jing Feng called out loudly, from the outside.

“Just a minute.” Bi Fan ended his practice, and quickly freshened up a bit, and then went outside to join Jing Feng.

Everyone had gathered in the dining area, and the Inn’s management had prepared a sumptuous breakfast.

“Brother Bi Fan, what were you doing? You take more time to get ready than the girls do.” Jing Feng laughed.

Bi Fan said: “I overslept a bit, don’t exaggerate it now.”

Jing Feng and Bi Fan found themselves a table, and sat down for breakfast.

It wasn’t until the men had finished their breakfast, that the three women finally came down. Their makeup and dressing was more appropriate for a ball than an auction.

Luo Xiao Tian said: “Hurry up everyone, quickly eat your breakfast, we need to go.”

Once everyone was done, Luo Xiao Tian led the Quinyang Sect delegation out.

The Heavenly Dragon group’s store was located in the heart of the prime district of the Jiu Yu City.

The auction was being held in the lobby hall of the building, which was large enough to accommodate the thousands which had gathered to participate in the auction.

Even though the Quinyang Sect’s delegation arrived a little later than most, they were allowed to enter without any issues.

The Heavenly Dragon Group was the largest and the most powerful business group in the vicinity, and their auction hosted the largest selection in the city.

In order to make a quick fortune, the Heavenly Dragon group even procured a lot of Dan and Weapons from the surrounding towns.

With the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon tournament coming up soon, their auction was likely to sell these commodities at a much higher price than the market rate.

A lot of youngsters would participate in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List and the Jiu Yu Imperial List, and these disciples were often quite desperate to get a good ranking.

Dan and equipment were capable of enhancing the combat effectiveness of a martial artist, which is why they were very much in demand at this time.

Every time these tournaments were held, many such auctions were held across the Jiu Yu City. The martial artists who were participating in these tournaments would spend a lot of spar to buy these items, since they'd allow them to perform better, and win fame and glory for themselves and their Sects.

Chapter 141 – Intense Competition

As they entered into the Heavenly Dragon business group's hall, they realized that most of the seats were already occupied. In the middle of the hall was a giant table, which seemed to be made of jade.

The table was covered with spotted leopard fur, and the covering was as large as the table, which only added to the value of the exhibit.

At this time, the auction hadn't started, and several beautiful women were dancing on the table, in order to entertaining the guests.

Luo Xiao Tian went seeking for the tickets to the auction, and purchased thirty-four tickets for seats that were placed close to the front.

Luo Xiao Tian's delegation hadn't settled down yet, when someone unexpectedly greeted them.

"It seems like the Quinyang Sect is attaching a lot of importance with the Jiu Yu Imperial List this time; they even sent an elder and the Deputy, together, for this event. It would be very unfortunate if the Quinyang Sect was unable to participate in the tournament, ah." The man's cynical tone was a clear indication that he didn't like the Quinyang Sect very much.

"Xuan Yuan Ling Feng, your mouth still hasn't stopped

stinking.” Ling Xin Ya said, as he chuckled.

Luo Xiao Tian’s face tensed, but he didn’t say anything.

Xuan Yuan Ling Feng is the Deputy of the Wu Ji Sect, and had already made it to the ‘Magical Powers’ realm, which is why he is considered amongst the finest martial artists in the Jiu Yu City’s territory.

Bi Fan and the others weren’t supposed to get involved in this dialect, and so, they quickly seated themselves down.

The Wu Ji Sect disciples were also present on the scene, including Nan Feng and the others. They were constantly eyeing Yan Yu Si and a flavor of rancor was visible in their gaze.

Yan Yu Si had given them a beating last evening, which had caused them a lot shame around the city, so naturally they wished to get even with her.

The front rows were occupied by the some of the most powerful Sects in the area, and quite a few of these people seemed to know each other well. They were taking advantage of the fact that the auction hadn’t yet started, as they went around greeting each other.

The Wu Ji Sect was sitting next to the Ba Gua Sect, which was being led by an elder of their Sect.

The Ba Gua Sect elder was constantly eyeing the Quinyang Sect very sharply, almost as if he wanted to provoke them.

For a long time now, the Ba Gua Sect had been eyeing the Quinyang Sect's position, and had been wising to topple their standing in the ranking.

Unfortunately, the Ba Gua Sect had been unsuccessful until now, as they had been outdone by the Quinyang Sect each time, but only by very small margins.

To overwhelm the Quinyang Sect in the coming competitions, the Ba Gua Sect has been training their young generation very vigorously, so their Sect could get a higher ranking in the Jiu Yu Imperial List, and the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List.

These tournaments were very critical in the determination of the top –five ranking, since when the list is decided at the end of every decade, each Sect's performance in each and every tournament is considered. Each disciple's ranking in the tournament carries a certain number of points, and these rules are fixed. And since this rating system in very transparent, no Sect can fraudulently increase their standing in the top-five Sect's list.

If the disciple of a Sect gets the first position in the Jiu Yu Imperial List, then the Sect is awarded twenty-three points, and each subsequent rank receives lesser.

In the recent years, the Ba Gua Sect has been trying to beat the Quinyang Sect in these tournaments. The Wu Ji Sect is rumored to

be helping the Ba Gua sect in the background, as both the Sects are trying suppress the Quinyang Sect's standings.

Fortunately, the Quinyang Sect hasn't been siting ideally either, and has established a secret diplomacy with the City's Sect. The City's Sect has been very tactically, and secretively, been helping their allies, which is one of the major reasons why the Quinyang Sect has been able to maintain their ranking so far.

"Ladies and Gentlemen, I'm Long Xiang Tian of the Heavenly Dragon business group; I'll be presiding over today's auction, and we hope that everyone co-operates with us in this venture today." A middle-aged man appeared above the table, and spoke up. His words very sonorous, and powerful, while his personality was very dignified.

A lot of people were quite surprised to see Long Xiang Tian, since Long Xiang Tian is the head of the Heavenly Dragon business group's operations in the Jiu Yu City, and isn't expected to be residing over such auctions.

"The auction is being personally watched over by Long Xiang Tian; it seems that the Heavenly Dragon group is attaching a lot of importance with today's auction, ah." Ling Xin Ya exclaimed.

Yan Yu Si explained: "Even though the Heaven Dragon business group isn't a martial Sect, the status of their head for the Jiu Yu City's operations is roughly is the same as that of the City's Sect head."

As the listened to Yan Yu Si's explanations, the mouths of the Neimen disciples fell open in shock, and they started looking at Long Xiang Tian with a lot more respect.

In this world, the strong men will always be respected.

Bi Fan's fists were clenched, as he secretly vowed to become even stronger someday.

He wasn't much bothered about the Quinyang Sect's rivalry with the Wu Ji Sect and the Ba Gua Sect, but if someone provoked him, then he wouldn't refrain from taking action.

Bi Fan's eyes were constantly searching the crowd for Blue Dragon, but unfortunately, hadn't been able to spot him yet.

"I declare the official start of the Auction. The first product for today is a black metal double-edged sword. This sword is very suitable for people who prefer going with strength; the price for this sword is reserved at four thousand spars, and anyone who wishes to bid for the sword, may raise the bid by one hundred spars." Long Xiang Tian announced in a loud and clear voice.

He lifted the red cloth, which had been covering the weapon, and unveiled its true form.

The black metal sword was broad-faced and extremely sharp, and was quite heavy as well.

“The metal used to make this sword is amazing! I think that it’s even heavier than my Hegemon Pike!” Jing Feng was astonished to see the weapon.

Mo Nan said: “This black metal sword isn’t suitable for Quinyang disciples, since our methods are quite delicate and refined, which is the reason we started using the bamboo swords in the first place.”

“Five thousand Spars!” someone bid; the man had even raised the bid by a straight forward thousand spars.

There were a lot of powerful people present in the hall, some of them hailed from the top-five Sects, while some of the smaller Sects also had rich and powerful men. Many of the powerful families were also present on the scene. Considering all this, five thousand spars wasn’t exactly a big deal.

The black metal sword was a magnificent weapon, and may be very highly desired by some people.

“I bid six thousand spars for this excellent black metal sword!” a tall and powerful youngster said.

The raw material used in this weapon was probably worth around five thousand spar, and this weapon would probably sell for six to seven thousand spars. But since this sword was quite magnificent, it was more likely to fetch around seven thousand spars in the right market.

“I’ll give eight thousand spars!” a man decided to raise the bid.

Jing Feng said: “That man is a Zhong Jian Sect disciple. Although the Zhong Jian Sect isn’t a top-five Sect, they aren’t very far away from that list.”

“Considering that, I won’t be very surprised if he managed to win this bid.” Bi Fan smiled.

“I don’t think that this weapon will serve him well. The Zhong Jian Sect’s style doesn’t work well with heavy weapons.” Mo Nan commented. Since they weren’t competing for the black metal sword, they were using this time to pass judgmental remarks.

“Nine thousand spars!” Some raised the bid again. Even though this new bidder was sitting at the back, it was obvious that he wasn’t short on funds.

“Ten thousand Spars!” the Zhong Jian disciple raised the bid again.

The Heavenly Dragon group had chosen their first product well, since the black metal sword’s bid had crossed ten thousand spars very quickly, and the mood inside the hall was beginning to light up very rapidly.

“Ten thousand and five hundred!”

“Eleven thousand!”

… …

The bids were still being raised, as neither of the two competitors was ready to back down.

Long Xiang Tian's face was very indifferent, and it was hard to guess his thoughts. Anyway, since he was the in-charge of the Heavenly Dragon group's operations in the city, he had probably seen too many of these auctions, and was probably quite accustomed to such competitions.

Even though he didn't care much, the others present at the auction were watching the proceedings in sheer amazement.

A weapon which would normally only fetch about seven thousand spar, had already scooped up thirteen thousand so far, since the Zhong Jian disciple had some serious competition from another disciple.

"Fourteen thousand spars, and I will not back down. I want that black metal sword." The lofty Zhong Jian disciple raised the bid again.

Finally, the other competitor decided to back down, probably because the sword's bid had already reached twice of its market worth.

This was the first time that Bi Fan had ever witnessed the proceedings of an auction. He had simply never imagined that such an event could have such a serious effect on the selling prices of the articles on sale.

He simply couldn't imagine the amount of money he'd make if he decided to hold an auction for the articles that he had procured from his plunders, over his travels.

Bi Fan was very excited at the thought of this, but soon calmed down.

Bi Fan had acquired these equipment from the hands of the Jiu Yu Da Sect disciples mostly; and if word go out, then he would surely land himself in a lot trouble, which is why, it was better for him to sell these items in secrecy, without bothering much about the money.

Chapter 142 – Life Prolonging Dan

The black metal Sword eventually fell into the hands of that burly Zhong Jian Sect disciple. With such powerful Sects involved in this financial battle, money was likely to become a factor in the final outcome of the tournament.

This event was blatantly exhibiting the importance of money, and unless someone was to procure an ancient treasure like Xiang Wen Tian had, it was quite difficult to arrange the necessary resources for a sustainable martial training over a prolonged period of time.

Bi Fan was beginning to realize this fact very clearly at this moment, and was glad that he joined the Quinyang Sect.

No matter how much bullying he had suffered in Quinyang, and no matter how much he hated the region, he'd have to let go off it, for the sake of his training.

Bi Fan's recent adventures had made him a rich man, but once he was forced to spend the money on his training, he would eventually run out of it, and when that time comes, his practice pace will eventually slow down, and he wouldn't be able to achieve his true potential.

But thing were different at this time; Since Bi Fan's performance was getting better and better, the Quinyang Sect was beginning to value his talents even more than ever before, owing to which he didn't need to bother about the resources, and could

wholeheartedly concentrate on his training.

The auction continued, and presented several different articles like weapons, Dan, and armor. Everyone was busy competing for these articles, and the items were fetching a much higher price than their market price.

The martial Sects present on the scene weren't acting stingy either, and weren't afraid to shell out some extra money to procure the necessary items; the Quinyang Sect was no exception to this.

The winning bidder would have to battle it out with several other contenders before he'd have his desire fulfilled.

Bi Fan and the others were learning a lot of new things, since they were getting to learn about various different kinds of martial items, and were quite busy trying to assess their real values.

"The next item for this auction is a page of the jade book. This page is the master page of the book, and talks about some of the best methods to refine the body's physical strength. The price is reserved at five hundred spars, and interested bidders can raise the price by ten spars." Long Xiang Tian stated.

The moment he lifted the red cloth, Bi Fan's eyes froze.

"That's the missing part from my battered jade book! This auction house has somehow procured the missing part of that book. If Long Xiang Tian's description is correct, then this page

should be the missing master page of the jade book, which I have in my possession. The heavens must love me, for they have presented me with this rare opportunity. I have to complete the Jade Book's text." Bi Fan clenched his fists, and his nervousness was visible in the sweat which was beginning to clot his forehead.

Bi Fan had a lot of spar in his Yin Yang pouch, so he wasn't afraid of fending off the other bidders.

Bi Fan had looked everywhere, but he hadn't found the complete book in any store. This was clearly a golden opportunity, and he needed to seize it with both hands.

This wasn't the complete book, only the master page, which, without the rest of the book was completely useless, otherwise the Heavenly Dragon group wouldn't have tried to auction it for such a low price.

This page was only a part of the whole book, and Long Xiang Tian had personally investigated it, and had found it to be completely useless. The useless items like this one were locked away, in the hope that they would fetch some money, at the right time.

The Heavenly Dragon business group was trying to take advantage of the heated environment of the auction, to sell this page for a hiked up price.

Long Xiang Tian's opening statement wasn't followed by any bids, and it seemed like their plan had failed.

“I’ll give five hundred and ten spars for it.” Bi Fan thought that he would be the only bidder for the page, since no one else had made any effort so far.

Jing Feng smiled: “Brother Bi Fan, this isn’t the whole book. It’s just the master key to the book, which is useless without the rest of the book. I know you like to practice physical strength methods, but spending your money on this item is a complete waste, ah.”

“Brother Jing Feng, I know what I’m doing. It isn’t very expensive, and I can spare that much money. I feel that this page will help me with some research.” Bi Fan smiled.

His heart was practically praying: “Oh come on everyone, don’t make any bids please. Just let me have this one thing; let this go smoothly.”

Unfortunately, the people present on the scene weren’t willing to do his will. Even though the Ba Gua Sect Disciples didn’t understand Bi Fan’s intentions, they still bid the price upwards.

“Six Hundred Spars!”

Each time the Quinyang Sect was trying to buy an item, the Ba Gua Sect would deliberately compete against them, in order to raise the price of the commodity, just to make things more difficult for the Quinyang Sect.

“Damn it.” Bi Fan already hated them.

However, since he didn’t want the others to know how desperate he was for this item, he didn’t counter the bid immediately, and started looking hesitant instead.

The Ba Gua Sect disciple, who was bidding against him, saw the hesitant look on Bi Fan’s face, and realized that Bi Fan may not bid again, and suddenly, the look on his face changed to a very gloomy one.

Six hundred spars isn’t a small sum of money, and if he ended up using it to buy a completely useless item, then he’d end up becoming the joke of the Sect.

“Six hundred spars going once, are there no other bids?” Long Xiang Tian waited to see if anyone else was making a counter bid.

No one else was making a bid, and Bi Fan was still acting hesitant, as if he was having hard time making up his mind.

“Six hundred going twice.”

Bi Fan stood up, gritted his teeth, and said: “I.... I’m willing to pay six hundred at ten spars!”

He looked like he wasn’t very sure about it, as he made the bid.

Jing Feng pulled Bi Fan down to his seat: “Brother Bi Fan, this page isn’t worth the six hundred and ten spars that you just bid! It’s just the master page!”

“This is the last time I’ll bid for that….if the price goes up, I’ll give up.” Bi Fan raised his voice as he said this.

The Ba Gua Sect disciple who was trying to raise this item’s price heard Bi Fan’s words, and judging by Bi Fan’s hesitant expression, he decided against making any further bids, since he was afraid that Bi Fan may not bid again, and he’d have to pay the whole amount himself for a useless item.

He was also beginning to wonder if Bi Fan was simply trying to provoke him into making a high bid for a useless item, and shame him in the process.

Since no one made any further bids, Bi Fan managed to secure the master page of the Jade Book, by a narrow margin.

“Look, now you managed to win the bid, and you’ll have to pay the six hundred and ten spars for that item. Brother Bi Fan… that was a mistake.” Jing Feng said.

Bi Fan was wearing an aggrieved look on his face, but his heart was already dancing.

“I was trying to fool the Ba Gua Sect, but I didn’t expect that they would stop bidding so soon.” Bi Fan forced a smile.

“Ha ha! What a moron! The Ba Gua Sect obviously had no interest in that item, but look, he took the bait, and they’ve managed to rob this idiot, ah.” Luo Sheng laughed heartily.

That’s exactly what Bi Fan was trying to make this look like.

Luo Xiong had been watching Bi Fan very carefully, and knew well that Bi Fan wasn’t stupid enough to spend over six hundred spars on a completely useless item, but still, he was unable to identify Bi Fan’s true motives.

Ling Xin Ya was sitting a little far from Bi Fan; otherwise he would have loved to say a few words of his own.

The item was taken off the auction stand, and Bi Fan didn’t try to rush over to the counter to pay the amount, and allowed the master page to be returned to its place, since he didn’t want to raise any suspicions.

At the end of the auction, everyone would be walking over to the counters to make their payments, which seemed a more appropriate course of action to Bi Fan.

The auction continued, and a large variety of items was sold.

Bi Fan didn’t participate in any of the following auctions, and kept his head down at all times. He’d even sigh every now and then; just to make it look as if was already regretting the bid he had

placed for that incomplete part of the book.

The auction had been continuing without a break, and it was already afternoon.

As the auction continued, it started to get even more intense, as the auction house was beginning to bring out the real treasures now.

“The next item for today’s item is a Dan, known as the life prolonging Dan. I assume that everyone already knows its effect. The price of the item is reserved at ten thousand spars, and anyone who wishes to bid, may the raise the amount by one thousand spars.” Long Xiang Tian announced in a very loud and resonant tone.

The life prolonging Dan has the capability to extend the lifespan of a person by almost a hundred years. A hundred extra years can be priceless to any martial artist.

In a hundred extra years, a martial artist can achieve many things; such as breaking through the bottlenecks of the next layers, which would only increase the life expectancy of the martial artist further.

No one wants to die young, which is why this Dan had an unlimited market demand.

As Long Xiang Tian unveiled the item, the eyes of the leaders of

all the sects started to shine. They were staring at the life prolonging Dan, unblinkingly, and it was obvious that everyone was very highly interested in this commodity.

It was apparent that fierce competition was inevitable, and Long Xiang Tian exposed a smile since he apprehended that the Dan was going to fetch a very high price.

Chapter 143 – The Dragon Scale Shield

Long Xiang Tian's announcement had left a lot of people breathless, and the frenzied bidding process started again.

"Fifteen thousand spars!"

"Eighteen thousand spars!"

"Twenty thousand spars."

… …

The price was rising at an alarming speed.

Soon, the life prolonging Dan's price had already crossed fifty thousand spars, and now the bids were only being made by the powerful martial Sects.

"Fifty-thousand spars." Luo Xiao Tian bid. His eyes were red, and he simply couldn't wait to kill off his rivaling bidders.

Luo Xiao Tian's bid was opposed by a 'sixty thousand' bid from the Ba Gua sect.

The bids were still being raised, and it was obvious that the life prolonging Dan was going to fetch a very high price.

“Eighty thousand spars!” Xuan Yuan Ling Feng from the Wu Ji Sect made his bid.

As the prices continued to rise, many of the Sects were forced to withdraw. Even though they didn’t wish to fall back, but were left with no other option, since they didn’t have enough financial backing to continue bidding.

“Eight five thousand spars.” The City’s Sect raised the bid again.

“Ninety thousand spars.” The rising sun Sect wasn’t willing to give up just yet.

“One hundred thousand spars!” the Tian Shui Sect was doing its part as well.

Finally, the competition was left to the top-five sects of the Jiu Yu City. The top-five of the Jiu Yu City were the City’s Sect, The Rising Sun Sect, the Wu Ji Sect, the Tian Shui Sect, and the Quinyang Sect.

Once the price crossed a hundred thousand spars, even the top-five sects didn’t seem to be competing for the Dan with as much ferocity as they were earlier.

At this point, the heads of the top five sects looking at the counterparts, and were hoping that their allies, within the competition, would back away from making any further bids.

In reality, they were all making the bids for the item with the hope of procuring it for their personal use, since the life prolonging Dan was a rare item.

Ling Xin Ya also wanted to buy the life prolonging Dan, but didn't have enough resources to participate in this bid, and was staring at the others enviously.

Bi Fan and the other Neimen disciples weren't very interested in the life prolonging Dan, since they still had a lot of time left in their natural life span, and didn't really feel the need to get an extra hundred years at this point. They just stared at their leaders as they continued to bid madly for the item.

The price was finally settled at the one hundred and eighty seven thousand spars, and the life prolonging Dan was eventually purchased by Xuan Yuan Ling Feng of the Wu Ji Sect.

Xuan Yuan Ling Feng was quite excited on procuring the life prolonging Dan, and continued to eye Luo Xiao Tian provocatively.

Lou Xiao Tian still wanted to buy the Dan, but was forced to back away due to lack of funds.

"The next item for today's auction is top-grade armor! – A bladed armor. The price for this item is reserved at fifty thousand spars; bidders may increase the price by one thousand spars." Long Xiang Tian announced in a loud voice.

Each item was being sold for a value much higher than its market price, and Long Xiang Tian seemed quite excited with the proceedings at this point, since he was bound to make a huge amount of profit at the end of the day.

Defensive equipment is always considered more valuable than weapons, because saving one's life always takes priority.

In this world, no matter how strong you are, once you're dead, you're nothing.

The bladed armor was sky blue in color. The beautiful armor's texture seemed to resemble the waves of an ocean.

This was a unisex armor, and the eyes of all the men and women lit up upon seeing it.

Moreover, since it was a top-grade armor, its defensive capabilities were obviously quite good as well.

Bi Fan already had the sky-blue suit, and the soft armor, in his possession, which were more than sufficient for him. Unless he was faced with a 'spirit' grade weapon, his defense was more than taken care of.

Jing Feng was staring at the item, and his eyes were clearly expressing his desire for the armor on sale.

Unfortunately, the bladed armor was too expensive, and Jing Feng didn't have enough money. It was simply impossible for him to participate in this bid.

And unlike Bi Fan, Yu Qing Yang didn't attach so much value to Jing Feng, which is why it was unlikely that he'd give Jing Feng a piece of an high grade armor like this one.

"Grandpa, can you help me buy that armor?" Luo Sheng asked with a shine in his eyes.

"Let's see how it goes." Luo Xiao Tian said in a calm voice.

Luo Xiao Tian had really spoilt Luo Sheng, and had already given him a high grade weapon to fight with.

Niemen disciples who had a high grade weapon, were usually from high class families, or had received them from their Sects, or had obtained them over their adventures.

But for normal disciples, even a low-grade weapon is considered pretty good.

"Sixty thousand spars." The outcries began.

"Seventy thousand spars!" the bladed armor seemed very much in demand, since people were raising the bids by ten thousand spars directly.

“Eighty five thousand spars!”

… …

The price quickly crossed a hundred thousand spars, and bids started to stagnate again.

The armor’s original value was probably around fifty or sixty thousand spars, but its present price had already doubled.

“One hundred and five thousand spars.” Luo Xiao Tian made his first bid.

Luo Sheng realized that Luo Xiao Tian’s bid wasn’t actively countered, and he started getting very excited. He was so ecstatic, that he didn’t even bother to look back at Jing Feng or Bi Fan to show his arrogance, like he normally would.

“One hundred and six thousand spars.” The Ba Gua Sect was afraid that bladed armor would enable the Quinyang Sect to improve their standing in the tournament, which is why they eventually made a counter bid.

Luo Xiao Tian hesitated for a long time and eventually gave up.

The bladed armor would have proved to be very useful, but was coming out to be too expensive.

The Ba Gua Sect finally captured the bladed armor, and Luo Sheng's face was clearly depicting his disheartened and dejected state of mind.

"Ha ha!" Jing Feng smiled, but didn't make any sarcastic comment, since there were a lot of outsiders present in the hall and he didn't wish for their Sect's internal strife to become public.

If Luo Sheng had been in his place, then he would have definitely made a remark.

As the auction proceeded through the afternoon hours, the event got even more interesting, since the auction house had saved the best items for the end, and nothing was being sold for less than ten thousand spars.

Until now, Bi Fan had only purchased the master key page to the Jade book, but the other Quinyang Sect disciple hadn't been able to buy anything, since they didn't have sufficient money.

The Quinyang Sect, however, had bought a lot of items, but was unlikely to hand them over to the disciples very easily.

"May I have your attention, please? We only have four more

items left for today's auction now, out of which three are high grade items, and the fourth is a damaged 'spirit' grade weapon. If you wish to make it yours, then this is your golden chance." Long Xiang Tian announced in a sensationalizing tone.

The men with money sat up straight in their seats, as they prepared to make the bids.

As for the others, who didn't have the money, they too were staring at the displays wide-eyed, since they wanted to see these items as well.

"A Dragon Scale Shield; this shield can be used for, both, attacking and defensive purposes. The price is reserved at one million spars. Please place your bids." Long Xiang Tian stated.

The dragon scale shield was circular in shape, and was studded with saw tooth, which gleamed radiantly. These spiked-teeth looked quite sharp.

The Dragon scale shield's surface was made of black colored dragon scales, which exuded a flamboyant light. It was quite obvious that the defensive strength of this shield was quite exceptional.

As Long Xiang Tian had correctly stated, this shield could be used to attack and defend at the same time, which made this items a very rare and precious treasure.

The shield seemed quite light in weight as well, and the eye balls present in the room weren't even blinking as everyone continued to stare the shield with desire.

"We need to buy this Dragon scale shield by all means, since it will greatly enhance our Sect's strength."

Almost all the leaders were carrying the same idea, and their eyes looked prepared for the fierce competition they were about to face from the others.

"One point five million spars." The Wu Ji Sect made the first bid, and directly raised the bid by half a million spars to demonstrate the domineering nature of their aspirations.

But the Wu Ji Sect wasn't going to get this one so easily, and Xuan Yuan Ling Feng's bid was countered by Luo Xiao Tian, who added another hundred thousand spars.

"Luo Xiao Tian, don't even bother fighting for this one, it's mine." Xuan Yuan Ling Feng said in a cold voice.

"One point seven million spars." The Ba Gua Sect wasn't willing to be left out either.

"Two million!" the City's sect raised the bid up further.

In this auction, the City's Sect had bought several items so far. After all said and done, this was the area from which they handled

their operations, which is why it was quite easy for them to transfer huge sums of money at any time.

“Two point two million spars.” The rising sun Sect made their bid, and it was evident that the bidding had just started.

“Two point three million spars!”

“Two-point four million spars!”

“I’ll give three million spars.”

Chapter 144 – The Green Bladed Sword

Three million can be regarded as a pretty high price for that Dragon Scale Shield, but was still quite likely to be revamped soon.

“I will give four million spars.” The Tian Shui Sect placed their bid once again, and raised the price by a straight one million spars, clearly indicating their spending power.

Bi Fan and Jing Feng were staring in awe. Bi Fan, especially, had been carrying the idea that he was quite rich, after the fortunes that he collected in the Devil’s Abyss, but now, he was beginning to realize just exactly how poor he was in reality.

“This is crazy!” Bi Fan exclaimed: “That shield isn’t worth that much; I don’t understand why they are fighting so much over it.”

Bi Fan couldn’t help but think of the time when he had visited the Tian Feng valley, and had picked up the soft armor. Even though the soft armor’s core didn’t have a nucleus at the moment, but it was capable of having one inscribed. If he managed to inscribe the armor with a nucleus, and then put it up for auction here, he’d definitely be able to sell it for over one million spars.

However, that armor was his life insurance policy, and he wouldn’t put it up for an auction unless he had a better one.

“That’s a pretty good shield, and even the ‘Emerging from the Womb’ layer martial artists don’t usually have such a high grade defense equipment. Even the elders of some sects aren’t able to

obtain such items for personal use.” Jing Feng smiled.

Jing Feng was quite envious at the moment. This dragon scaled shield would work perfectly with his Hegemon Pike, and would make him even harder to beat.

“Five million spars.” Xuan Yuan Ling Feng raised the bid, as he demonstrated that he was capable of spending the money.

“Five point five million spars.” Ling Xin Ya unexpectedly placed a bid.

As long as the Wu Ji Sect was bidding, Ling Xin Ya wouldn’t reconcile to submitting either.

Luo Xiao Tian stared at Ling Xin Ya to express his dissatisfaction, since Ling Xin Ya had placed the bid without his approval.

Xuan Yuan Ling Feng fiercely stared at Ling Xin Ya as he placed a new bid: “The Wu Ji Sect bids six million spars for the Dragon scaled shield.”

Xuan Yuan Ling Feng’s face was becoming more and more fierce, but no one seemed to be scared of him.

“Six point one-five million spars.” The rising sun Sect also got involved again.

“Seven million spars!” The Tian Shui Sect placed another bid.

Out of the top-five Sects, only the City’s Sect wasn’t bidding, while the other four continued to battle each other, and the price of the item soon crossed ten million spars.

Ten million spars were enough to buy even the best of items in the open market, and was far too much for this dragon scaled shield.

At this point, only the Tian Shui Sect and the Wu Ji Sect were competing for the item. The Tian Shui Sect wasn’t allowing the Wu Ji Sect to buy the shield, and would add another five hundred thousand spars to their bid, each and every time, to show their interest in the shield.

“Eleven million spars!” Xuan Yuan Feng said in a cold tone. If eyes could kill, then he’d have extinguished the Tian Shui Sect a long time ago.

“Eleven point five million spars.” Tian Shui’s deputy, Hong Fei Hu said in a flat voice.

Although her tone was dull, it didn’t mean that she wasn’t interested in the shield. (Gender isn’t clear, but there’s a slight indication that Hong Fei Hu is a female.)

Xuan Yuan Ling Feng gritted his teeth and said: “I’ll go for twelve million spars.”

“Twelve point five million spars.”

Xuan Yuan Ling Feng clenched his teeth as he said in an undertone: “Tian Shui Sect, I’ll let you have this Dragon scale shield, but the final item, the ‘spirit’ grade weapon, is mine to take.”

As Xuan Yuan Ling Feng abandoned the pursuit of the shield, the heads of the Sects started looking around to check if someone else was also interested in the item, but no seemed to show any further interest.

“Twelve point five million spars, going once!” Long Xiang Tian paused for a second, since he was still hoping that someone would make another bid.

“Twelve point five million, going twice!”

“Twelve point five millions, going thrice! The Dragon scale shield goes to the Tian Shui Sect!” Long Xiang Tian announced in a loud voice.

Hong Fei Hu just smiled, but didn’t show her excitement.

It was very vital for the top five sects to procure such powerful equipment, because each addition item would add to the power of their arsenal, and could help them in outdoing their rivals.

Hong Fei Hu's indifferent expression was a rare sight inside this intensely emoted hall.

"The top-five Sects have really deep pockets. It seems that the last three items will also go to them, while we can only watch and envy them."

"The 'Spirit' weapon will be reserved for the last; I just want to get one look at it."

With just three items left in the auction, the top-five sects were beginning to make their final calculations. The leaders of these Sects were eyeing each other, as they prepared to make their competition bleed.

"Ladies and Gentlemen, as the auction continues without any delays, I present to you the Green Bladed Sword. The price is reserved at one million spars, please make your bids." Long Xiang Tian could sense the anticipation in the room, and decided against delaying the proceedings.

It's best to strike when the iron is hot. The atmosphere in the hall was very positive for registering high selling prices.

The Green Bladed sword was a fine double-edged sword. Its constituent metal was hard to guess, but the sword was extremely light, and extremely sharp. This kind of a sword was perfect for the Quinyang Sect disciples, since it would complement their martial skills very nicely.

Luo Xiao Tian became very excited the moment he laid eyes on the weapon, and the moment Long Xiang Tian finished, he placed the first bid: “Five millions spars!”

Luo Xiao Tian had immediately placed a very steep bid, which clearly reflected his determination to capture the weapon.

Lin Xin Ya whispered: “Wise elder, be sure to seize the green bladed sword, we can give up the ‘spirit’ weapon if need be.”

“You don’t need to tell me, I know how to handle these affairs.” Everyone knew that Luo Xiao Tian and Ling Xin Ya weren’t on the best of terms, so no one was surprised to hear Luo Xiao Tian’s words.

Since Luo Xiao Tian is the designated leader of the delegation, Ling Xin Ya remained silent. This wasn’t the time or the place to fight over such matters, and he was content on waiting to settle this dispute in a more private atmosphere.

“Six million spars!” Since the Quinyang Sect was making a bid, the Ba Gua Sect was bound to act as well.

In financial terms, there was a huge gap between the Ba Gua and the Quinyang Sect, but that wouldn’t stop them from raising the prices of the items that the Quinyang Sect wanted, as they wanted to make things more difficult for the Quinyang Sect.

“Six point five million spars!”

“Six point eight million spars!”

...

“Eight million spars!” Luo Xiao Tian calmly placed another bid.

Although this sword was not as rare or precious as the Dragon scale shield, but it was undoubtedly more suited for the Quinyang Sect’s martial style, hence making it more valuable to the Sect than the previous item.

“Eight point five million spars!” Xuan Yuan Ling Feng wasn’t going to allow the Quinyang Sect to register an easy victory here.

As the prices continued to soar, Yan Yu Si looked on with a dull expression on her face, while Bi Fan, Jing Feng and the others looked on in sheer amazement.

They all wanted to get their hands on the Green Bladed Sword, but even if the Quinyang Sect managed to procure the weapon, the Sect probably wouldn’t allow them use it.

“Ten million spars!” Luo Xiao Tian unashamedly raised the bid

again; he was determined to win this one.

The City's Sect could see the determination on the faces of the Quinyang Sect delegation, and had decided to stay out of this one. But, in terms of financial power, only the Wu Ji Sect had the capability to match them.

Since the price had already crossed ten million spars, even Xuan Yuan Ling Feng was being a little careful. His main goal to obtain the 'spirit' weapon, and if he ended up spending too much money on these items, then he may have to give up on his real target.

If one top-grade weapon is capable of enhancing a martial Sect's power, then a 'Spirit' realm weapon, even if it is a damaged one, is sure to add a huge amount of extra fire power to Sect's arsenal.

Irrespective of the condition of the weapon, a 'spirit' realm weapon is still a 'spirit' realm weapon.

However, in order to cripple the Quinyang Sect's chances of competing for the final prize, Xuan Yuan Ling Feng decided to raise the prices once again.

"Eleven million spars!"

The green bladed sword's auction price had already reached a very steep number, which is why the Tian Shui and the Rising Sun Sects were already out of the competition.

“Eleven point five million spars!” Luo Xiao Tian’s forehead was already sweating, while his teeth were clenched as he made another bid.

They needed to add more weapons to their arsenal, which is why he didn’t want to miss this opportunity. On top of that, this weapon was extremely suitable for the Quinyang Sect, due to its make.

Xuan Yuan Ling Feng was looking hesitant, and couldn’t make up his mind about placing another bid.

Chapter 145 – Sky High Prices

“Twelve million Spars.” Xuan Yuan Ling Feng made another bid, but he waited a long time before doing so, since he was worried that the Quinyang Sect may give up on the Green Bladed Sword.

If they consumed too much of their financial resources, then they may be forced out of the contention for the final item, the ‘Spirit’ weapon.

“Twelve point five million spars.”

Luo Xiao Tian was also a bit hesitant now, since the current value of the sword was far more than its actual cost.

But even in auctions like these, a weapon of such quality was quite rare, and since he had the opportunity to obtain the weapon here, he wasn’t willing to let it slide away from him.

Xuan Yuan Ling Feng could sense the hesitation in Luo Xiao Tian’s eyes, and decided against raising the big again. If Luo Xiao Tian didn’t follow his renewed bid, then the Wu Ji Sect would have to buy the sword, which would be a huge loss for them.

Eventually, Luo Xiao Tian’s twelve point five million bid won the Green Bladed Sword. Even though the sword turned out to be quite expensive in the end, it was still a very valuable contribution to the Sect’s arsenal.

“Wise elder, you did a great job today. Anyway, we will have to compete against the Wu Ji and the City’s Sect for the ‘Spirit’ device, which isn’t going to be easy, so it’s better that we at least have something good to show from this auction.” Ling Xin Ya said with a smile.

“You need not tell me that, I know what I’m doing. When it comes to it, I will see how that things progress, and make a decision accordingly.” Even though Luo Xiao Tian was a narrow-minded man, he was still a Quinyang Sect faithful, and his entire family had been a part of the Quinyang Sect for several generations now.

“The next item is the last high grade item for the day. This is a military armor comprising of a helmet, and complete body armor, and its defensive capabilities are simply amazing. The price for this item is reserved at one million spars. This is your chance to make your bids, and seize this armor.” Long Xiang Tian announced in a loud voice.

The military armor included a helmet, a breast plate, greaves, and multiple guards for the arms. The gold plated armor was dazzling in a brilliant golden glaze.

Once the armor was revealed, all the eyes remained stuck to it for a long time, while the mouths were already drooling. The man wearing this armor would be secure in knowing that his back is well protected, and could easily take unfair advantages of its defensive ability in a battle against any enemy.

The most critical parts of the armor were made from a special

kind of metal, which was then plated and inscribed with a golden color. The armor looked quite thick, and its tough-make clearly depicted that it must be quite heavy as well, which meant that the bearer of this armor must have enough strength to carry it in battle.

The value of the armor was much higher than the Green Bladed Sword, and usually this item was likely to sell for a price of around ten million spars in an auction.

But owing to the ambience in the auction hall today, the armor was likely to fetch a much higher price.

This was the last high grade item for the auction, and the Rising Sun, the City's Sect, and the Wu Ji Sect were very likely to bid very heavily for this item, since they still hadn't purchased a high-grade item so far.

The Tian Shui Sect and the Quinyang Sect were also unlikely to give up on this item very easily, since they too wanted to add more firepower to their arsenals.

The moment Long Xiang Tian ended his announcement, the bids started to follow.

"Two million spars!"

"Three million spars!"

… …

The price was soaring at an alarming rate, and in a flash, the price of the military armor had already reached ten million spars.

The price still didn't stabilize, and continued to reach new heights.

"Eleven million spars." The Ba Gua Sect elder raised another bid. This time, he actually wanted to buy the item, since it would make a very valuable contribution to the Ba Gua Sect's strength.

The Ba Gua Sect was trying to squeeze the Quinyang Sect down, which is why they were looking for any and all opportunities to add to their Sect's strength.

"Twelve million spars." Luo Xiao Tian naturally couldn't allow the Ba Gua Sect to succeed.

If the item went to any of the other Sects, then there wouldn't be very major and direct impact on the Quinyang Sect, but if the Ba Gua Sect was trying to make a move, then it was very important for the Quinyang Sect to intercept them.

At this time, the youth who were witnessing this auction, could only stare in rapture at the proceedings.

To these youngsters, ten million spars was such an astronomical amount, that they wouldn't even dare to imagine such wealth.

"Amazing, ah! If I ever procure such high quality items, then I'll consider putting them for auction here, just to make a quick buck." Jing Feng's eyes lit up at the thought.

Jing Feng could at least imagine procuring such items, since he was much stronger than the others, and was also known to undertake daring adventures.

"He's right, I wish I could out up some of the items which I have, for an auction here; I'd make a bounty...." Bi Fan thought to himself.

Bi Fan had a lot of items stashed away, but knew well that he couldn't sell them off here.

Most of Bi Fan's valuables were procured under very sensitive pretexts, and couldn't be put up for auction in such a public manner.

The Sects which didn't have enough resources to participate in this auction any further were wagging their tongues in envy.

Such an auction was a rare sighting.

Several other auctions were being held all over the Jiu Yu City today, but only the Heavenly Dragon Group had the strength and the power to put up three such high grade items, and a ‘Spirit’ Realm weapon for sale.

The competition in the other auctions was far less intense when compared to the one in Heavenly Dragon business group’s.

“Thirteen million spars!” Xuan Yuan Ling Feng made another bid.

“Fourteen million spars!” the City Sect’s Wang Yun raised a higher bid.

At present, the current price of the armor had already exceeded the final price of the previous two items, as the auction continued to excite everyone. Even at this point, no one could tell which Sect was going to win this bid.

“Sixteen million spars!” the Ba Gua Sect made another very powerful bid, but it didn’t stand for long.

“Seventeen million spars!” The Rising Sun Sect raised the bid.

This was the first time that the Rising Sun Sect had made a bid, and they finally declared their interest in the item.

At this point, the eyes of the people who were still bidding were blood-shot red, their breathing was heavy, and anyone would tell that they were all quite anxious.

This military armor wasn't just a high grade equipment, but was also quite rare, so naturally, no one was willing to back down so easily.

There was only one set of this armor on sale here, so only one Sect could have the last laugh. Now, it was a matter of financial competence.

"Eighteen million spars!"

"Nineteen million spars!"

... ...

The prices were still rising very quickly, since the bidders were increasing their bids directly by one million spars each time.

"I'm willing to give twenty million spars!" the City Sect's leader Wang Yun said in a loud voice.

The auction was getting very intense at this stage, and it seemed that some people might have even forgotten that there was a ‘Spirit’ device left for the end, since they increasing their bids in a wild frenzy.

“Twenty one million spars!” Xuan Yuan Ling Feng wasn’t ready to be outdone yet.

Xuan Yuan Ling Feng was making his own calculation, and wasn’t ready to allow the other Sect’s to register easy wins.

“Twenty two million spars.” The Rising Sun Sect declared their aspirations once again.

“Twenty-three million spars!” Luo Xiao Tian placed another bid, but it was evident from his face that he didn’t seem very interested in this item, and was only participating to increase the price.

The price still hadn’t stabilized yet, and the powerful Sects were constantly raising the bids.

“Twenty-four million spars!” Xuan Yuan Ling Feng gritted his teeth.

“Twenty five million spars!” The Rising Sun Sect renewed the bid without any hesitation.

“Twenty six million spars!” Even the Ba Gua Sect hadn’t given up yet.

Everyone was still contesting wildly, even though the asking price had already far exceeded the value of the item.

“Thirty million spars!” the man in charge of the Rising Sun Sect raised the bid again, in the hope of deflating his competitors.

“Thirty million ah!” the people inside the auction hall gasped in amazement.

“This is crazy! I simply cannot imagine an armor that’s worth so much money.”

“Yes ah! Our financial strength isn’t enough to match up to these guys…. We’ll never be able to become strong around here…”

Bi Fan’s mouth was hung open, and he really couldn’t find any words anymore.

These prices were astronomical!

A high grade armor being sold for over thirty million spars was a rare event.

Even Long Xiang Tian was quite excited, and his face had already started to blush. The higher the prices soared, the more anxious he’d become.

Chapter 146 – Rotary Kingland

Even though the Rising Sun Sect called out a thirty million bid, they didn't seem to intimidate the other major sects.

The price was being constantly renewed, as the five major Sects continued to battle, whereas the Ba Gua Sect was forced to back away at this point.

Soon, the bid for the military armor reached the forty million mark, a price, that no one present had expected the item to bag.

Since the price was already at forty million, some people finally decided to back away.

The Wu Ji Sect and the City's Sect were gearing up to battle for the 'spirit' realm weapon, which is why they had already abandoned the pursuit for this armor.

The Ba Gua Sect didn't have enough resources, and were forced to withdraw from making any further bids.

Now, only the Tian Shui Sect, the Quinyang Sect, and the Rising Sun Sect were bidding for the armor.

The Tian Shui Sect and the Quinyang Sect had already procured one item each, but the Rising Sun Sect hadn't grabbed any of major items so far. The Rising Sun Sect was well aware that they wouldn't be capable of matching up to the financial prowess of the

Wu Ji Sect and the City Sect, which is why it was vital for them to win this bid.

“Forty four million spars!” the eyes of the leader of the Rising Sun Sect looked quite anxious, as he raised the bid by another four million.

The Tian Shui and the Quinyang Sect started to hesitate a bit now, as they were beginning to wonder if the armor was worth that much money.

Luo Xiao Tian had never intended to buy this item, and was only bidding for the sake of increasing the price of the armor.

Intentionally increasing the price of an item in an auction, in this manner, can turn out to be very costly if no one follows up.

Tian Shui Sect’s deputy Hong Fei Hu’s face was still quite calm, and it was difficult to guess her intentions.

“Forty four million spars going once, are there no other bids? This military armor is not just a top-grade armor, but is also quite rare. Do not miss this opportunity.” Long Xiang Tian said in a sensationalizing tone, since he was still hoping to entice higher bids.

The Rising Sun Sect’s leader was already scolding the man within his mind: “Heavenly Dragon business group! Don’t try to delay this any further, don’t be so greedy!”

Long Xiang Tian looked around, but since no one seemed to be making any further bids, he spoke: “Forty four million spars going twice!”

“Forty five million spars!” the Tian Shui Sect’s deputy, lady Hong Fei Hu courageously raised the bid again.

The Tian Shui Sect wasn’t afraid of spending a large amount of money for the armor, but was still looking at the Rising Sun Sect, hoping that they’d raise the bid further.

Obviously, Hong Fei Hu’s main intention was to raise the price and make things more difficult for the Rising Sun Sect. These two Sects had a long history of contradictions, which had instilled deep roots of hatred between them.

Hong Fei Hu was convinced that Rising Sun Sect was desperate for this item, which is why she wasn’t afraid to raise the bid again.

“Forty seven million spars!” the Rising Sun Sect raised the bid again, as they were still very adamant of taking the armor with them.

Long Xiang Tian was observing the glares that the two Sects were passing each other, and couldn’t help but feel even more delighted at the sight.

“Forty eight million spars!” Hong Fei Hu was trying to push the

Rising Sun Sect to their limits.

"Fifty million spars!" the Rising Sun Sect raised the bid without any hesitation, clearly depicting their resolve.

Eventually, the Rising Sun Sect's 'fifty million' bid won the item, and shocked the audience in the process.

"Wonderful! This is simply amazing ah! I never thought that this armor would finally end up costing fifty million spars." Jing Feng was extremely surprised.

"These bunches of lunatics are willing to spend fifty million spars on items that aren't even remotely worth that much." Yan Yu Si sneered.

In a bigger frame, even these items aren't considered very powerful. Especially, inside the Jiu Yu Da Sect, where even 'spirit' realm devices aren't considered unusual.

But the Jiu Yu City is a very remote part of the world, which is why such high grade items are a rarity here, while the 'spirit' realm weapons are ever more rare, which is the primary reason why these items tend to cost more than their actual price in this region.

As Yan Yu Si explained these concepts, the others could only think that 'It's all very well to comment, but getting things done is another matter'.

Yan Yu Si was a very talented youngster, and the Xuannv Sect attached a lot of importance with her, which is why she was sure to obtain a high grade weapon in time; maybe even more than one.

“Now…. The exciting moment is here; the final item for this auction is ‘Spirit’ realm device. Although this weapon is damaged, we all understand its true power. This weapon is a rotary kingland, and was made popular several thousand years ago by the great master Qian Jin. The price for this item is reserved at a lowly thirty million spars, and those interested in this glorious weapon may raise their bids.” Long Xiang Tian spoke in very excited tone. (Explaining this weapon’s make is a little difficult… it’s basically a round rotating object, which has a chain attached to it. This chain usually has a small blade of some sort at the end. This whole set up rests on top of a long stick. Try googling it for a better idea. Hint: go to the images section, and you might see one.)

A ‘Spirit’ realm device, even if it a broken one, is much more powerful when compared to a high grade device.

If a broken ‘Spirit’ realm device was repaired, then it could serve as the crown weapon of any Jiu Yu City Sect.

The Rotary Kingland’s presence was enough to tempt everyone inside the auction hall, and everyone’s eyes were visibly filled with greed.

However, since this site was under the Heavenly Dragon business group, no one would dare to act rashly.

But the greedy eyes continued to watch the auction and the weapon, which was finally on display now.

The hall had suddenly gone very quiet, since no one wanted to make the first bid.

Long Xiang Tian waited a long time for a response, but since there was none, he finally spoke up: “Everybody, please make your bids.”

“Fifty million spars!”

“I’m going for sixty million spars!”

“Huh, I’ll shell out eighty million spars for this weapon!”

… …

The ambience was very intense, and the price was sky-rocketing very quickly.

At this point, it was very difficult for anyone to maintain

composure, and everyone was bidding frantically.

In a flash, the Rotary Kingland's price had already reached a hundred million spars.

"This can't be happening, I must be dreaming right now!" Bi Fan exclaimed.

Bi Fan was watching the Rotary Kingland very attentively, and was wishing that he could cut the distance, which separated him from the weapon, short, since he wanted to experience this weapon's might in person.

A completely intact 'Spirit' weapon contains spirit, which automatically guarantees the protection of its master.

Although this weapon wasn't completely intact, its power and might were still bound to quite exceptional, and Bi Fan wanted to try it out.

Yan Yu Si looked at the weapon, and curled her lips, almost in disdain; apparently Yan Yu Si had seen better weapons.

Bi Fan glanced over at Yan Yu Si, but didn't know what to make of her expression.

"The Rising Sun Sect is willing to give one hundred and fifty million spars!" even though the Rising Sun Sect had already won the military armor, they were still hoping to land another prize

today.

But their bid didn't stand for long, as the City's Sect renewed the top bid: "One hundred and sixty million spars."

"One hundred and eighty millions spars." Xuan Yuan Ling Feng's voice was low, but his sharp eyes were murderously glaring at his counterparts in the other Sects.

Whoever dared to compete with him for this Rotary Kingland, would have to walk through flames; financially speaking.

"Two hundred million spars!" Wang Yun stated loudly.

Two hundred million spars was considered a high price for a broken 'spirit' realm device like this Rotary Kingland weapon, especially since it was only a low-grade 'spirit' weapon to begin with.

Luo Xiao Tian twitched his mouth a few times, and eventually gave up.

Two hundred spars is not a small amount of money, and couldn't be drawn from the Quinyang Sect's treasury for a broken weapon like this one, since it would end up crippling the Sect's finances.

The Tian Shui Sect also gave up on the bidding. In fact, ever since they had won the Dragon scale shield, they didn't really intend of buying anything else, and were only trying to raise the prices of

the items that had followed.

The Tian Shui Sect's approach was definitely the wisest, since they had managed to buy the dragon scale shield at a very low price, as compared to the bids that had followed.

The price for the items at the end was bound to be higher, since people would be more desperate to take something back.

The Rising Sun Sect was quite interested in buying the Rotary Kingland, but unfortunately, had already spent fifty million spars on the military armor, and couldn't hope to compete with the financial strength of the Wu Ji Sect and the City's Sect anymore.

Now it was down to the Wu Ji Sect and the City Sect.

The Wu Ji Sect and the City's Sect were old enemies, and their strength and financial resources were quite comparable. Most considered the Wu Ji Sect to be marginally stronger, but the City's Sect was rumored to be better off in financial terms.

The City's Sect looked quite determined to win this bid, since they wanted to catch up to the Wu Ji Sect in terms of strength. Winning the auction for the Rotary Kingland would be symbolic of their pursuit, and intentions.

But the Wu Ji Sect wouldn't allow them to do so very easily. This was battle between two Dragons now, and no one could guess the final outcome.

Chapter 147 – The Winner Emerges

“Three hundred million spars!” Xuan Yuan Ling Feng gritted his teeth, as he said in a loud voice.

The Wu Ji Sect had given up on the high grade equipment, since they had their hearts set on buying the last item; the Rotary Kingland.

Xuan Yuan Ling Feng raised the bid directly by one hundred million spars, which clearly indicated their rich and overbearing presence in this auction.

The people present in the hall were staring at him in shock.

“Four hundred million spars!” Wang Yun raised a higher bid without any hesitations.

The real battle had just begun, and since a ‘spirit’ weapon was on stake, no one seemed to be bothered about its actual worth anymore.

“That kind of money is simply insane, ah!” Bi Fan’s eyes were just beginning to open to his own poverty.

“When it comes to a financial competition, the City’s Sect isn’t afraid of the Wu Ji Sect.” Jing Feng smiled.

“Five hundred million spars!” Xuan Yuan Ling Feng’s eyes were flushed red, and his whole face was covered in sweat.

“Six hundred million spars!” Wang Yun said in a calm and serene voice.

It appeared as if money was worthless to Wang Yun, since his eyes showed no regard for the amount he was bidding.

Xuan Yuan Ling Feng hesitated as he opened his mouth again, but was unable to speak.

To him, six hundred million spars was a lot of money.

Even though he had this kind of money at his disposal, he was beginning to wonder if the Rotary Kingland was worth it in the end or not.

Of course, Xuan Yuan Ling Feng would definitely want to raise the bid, simply to make the City’s Sect bleed, but he couldn’t read Wang Yun’s thoughts, and wasn’t sure if the man would counter his bids.

He hesitated for a long time, but when Long Xiang Tian announced ‘Six hundred million spars, going twice’, Xuan Yuan Ling Feng finally bid again: “Six hundred and fifty million spars!”

“Seven hundred million spars!”

In comparison, Wang Yun seemed at ease.

A ‘spirit’ grade weapon hadn’t graced the auctions of the Jiu Yu City for over a decade now, and the City’s Sect had been preparing for such an event, all this time. The price was of no concern to them, and they were determined to take the weapon at any cost.

“Seven hundred million.....” Xuan Yuan Ling Feng was somewhat afraid to make another bid.

“Seven hundred and ten million spars!” Xuan Yuan Ling Feng was only trying to raise the price now.

“Eight hundred million spars!” Wang Yun’s tone was as calm as ever.

Xuan Yuan Ling Feng continued to stare at Wang Yun for a long time, but didn’t see any emotions on his face, which is why he didn’t dare to bid again.

He was afraid that Wang Yun might be playing him, and if he was forced to buy the weapon for such a high price, then it would be huge loss to his Sect.

The Rotary Kingland’s price had already reached eight hundred million spars, and he didn’t feel that the weapon was worth it anymore.

“Eight hundred million spars going once.”

Long Xiang Tian looked at Xuan Yuan Ling Feng, but was disappointed to see that the Wu Ji Sect representative was completely ignoring him now.

“Eight hundred million spars, going twice! Is there anyone who wishes to bid? This is the last chance.”

“Eight hundred million spars, going thrice! The Rotary Kingland goes to the City’s Sect!” Long Xiang Tian’s voice was clearly expressive of the joy his heart was feeling.

The auction’s proceeding had finally come to a close, and the participants would remember this unforgettable event for the rest of their lives.

A military armor being sold for fifty million spars, and a broken, low-grade, ‘Spirit’ weapon bagging eight hundred million spars was a very rare thing.

“This group of idiots isn’t even aware that they could have used this kind of money to buy a completely intact ‘spirit’ weapon in the outside world.” Yan Yu Si whispered.

Even though Yan Yu Si’s words were quite softly spoken, Ling Xin Ya heard them. He was quite surprised and said: “Are you sure? Is that possible?”

“Do you want me to buy high-grade equipment and ‘spirit’ realm weapon outside, and then bring them back to enhance the strength of the Quinyang Sect?” Yan Yu Si suddenly came up with the idea.

“Yes. If we go out to buy these ‘spirit’ weapons ourselves, then we are sure to attract thieves on the way back. But your case is different; if you’re carrying such a weapon on your way to the Quinyang Sect, then no one will suspect, and it’s highly unlikely that someone will try to rob you.” Ling Xin Ya whispered.

Yan Yu Si’s eyes lit up, she nodded and said: “Once we are back, we’ll discuss this in detail.”

Bi Fan was burning with anxiety, since he was about to get his hands on the Jade book’s master page, and was praying that it would be the right thing for him.

Recently, Bi Fan’s practice output from the methods that were described in the Jade book had dropped, since he was unable to practice some methods properly, owing to missing master page.

Bi Fan had been a little doubtful of his future practice, since he didn’t have the master page.

Out of the ten pages in the Jade book, the master page was definitely the most valuable one.

The master page!

The master page was the most important part of the book, since it would allow him to decrypt the hidden secrets of the techniques, which would play a huge role in his practice.

But for now, since Bi Fan didn't have the master page, his practice hadn't been proceeding very smoothly of late.

Bi Fan was about to get his hands on that master page soon and, he was so excited, that his whole body had started to tremble.

Yan Yu Si saw the sweat marks on Bi Fan's forehead, and could sense that Bi Fan was nervous for some reason: "Bi Fan, are you okay?"

Even though she only asked him in a very casual manner, but it was evident that she was concerned about him, since she had never bothered herself with any other man in this manner before; even Shuai Ying Tian had never enjoyed this kind of concern from her.

"Nothing, I'm fine." Bi Fan wiped the sweat off his forehead, as he tried to force a smile.

Bi Fan could sense that Yan Yu Si was concerned about him, and couldn't help but feel a little flattered.

The Heavenly Dragon business group had a special section on the second floor of the building, which catered to the delivery of the auctioned items. People were required to go to one of the counters, and pay the money, post which, their winning would be handed

over to them.

Today, the Heavenly Dragon business group had auctioned off hundreds of items, which is why even their dozen or so counters were falling short to support the crowd.

However, the Heavenly Dragon group had provided the Quinyang Sect with a dedicated counter of their own, so Bi Fan didn't need to worry about the long queues.

Bi Fan quickly paid the money, and took the master key page of the Jade book.

Since he didn't want anyone to see it, he quickly put it inside his Yin Yang pouch.

The Jade Book was Bi Fan's secret, and even Yan Yu Si and Jing Feng didn't know about it.

Yan Yu Si intended to ask Bi Fan, but since a lot of outsiders were present on the scene, she decided against it.

Luo Xiao Tian collected the Green Bladed sword, and started to fondle its blade admiringly, almost as if he was caressing and stroking a lover's body.

He opened his mouth and praised: "This is a good sword!"

Luo Sheng and Luo Xiang craned their necks, since they wanted to get their hands on the Green Bladed sword as well. But since the sword was purchased with the Quinyang Sect's funds, Luo Xiao Tian felt a little embarrassed to treat it as his personal property, and put it away, without allowing anyone to touch it.

Once they had collected the auction items, Luo Xiao Tian decided to lead the Quinyang delegation back to their hotel.

They went down to the hall, and found themselves facing the disheartened Xuan Yuan Ling Feng.

"Brother Ling Feng, you went down easy this time, ah!" Luo Xiao Tian smirked.

"Well!" Xuan Yuan Ling Feng replied in cold voice: "Gloat now, but we'll see what happens at the end of tomorrow's contest-day."

"Let's go!" Xuan Yuan Ling Feng led the Wu Ji Sect delegation outside. The Wu Ji Sect disciples were brimming with hatred towards the Quinyang Sect, and as they left the setting, their fierce eyes continued to glare back at their counterparts.

"In tomorrow's contest, if you encounter a Wu Ji Sect disciple, then you'll have to be very careful. If you're falling short, then don't be afraid to concede your defeat." Ling Xin Ya cautioned.

Luo Xiao Tian said: "The Wu Ji Sect is very powerful, but you do not need to fear them."

Ling Xin Ya didn't bother to argue with Luo Xiao Tian publicly, since it would bring their Sect a bad name.

As they prepared to leave the building, Wang Yun came down from the second floor to greet them; Wang Feng was right behind him. (Wang Feng is the guy Bi Fan and Jing Feng met in the Devil's territory, post the anomaly.)

"Brother Wang Yun, congratulations on taking control of the Rotary Kingland!" Luo Xiao Tian smiled radiantly.

"You too! Congratulations to you as well for obtaining your desired weapon of choice, Brother." Wang Yun extended his greeting in response.

Wang Yun looked as if he was in his forties, and was polite as a pie. He was the City Sect's caretaker, and was regarded as a high position official in the Sect. Since he had very close ties with the Sect's head, no one ever dared to neglect him.

"Brother Jing Feng, young Bi Fan, we meet again." The City Sect's Wang Feng also came over to greet Jing Feng and Bi Fan, with a pleasant smile on his face.

Bi Fan and Jing Feng quickly returned the greetings, and the trio started to chat and laugh.

Luo Sheng was quite envious to see the manner in which Bi Fan

and Jing Feng were chatting with Wang Feng, which was visible of his face.

Luo Xiang’s face was expressionless, but the traces of cold in his eyes, betrayed the desires of his heart.

Chapter 148 – Against The Devil – Body Burst

After bidding Wang Yun farewell, Luo Xiao Tian led his party straight back to the hotel.

The hotel had prepared an amazing dinner, everyone had their fill. Bi Fan was getting really impatient, since he wanted to read the Master page of the Jade book.

He was about to go upstairs, when Yan Yu Si pulled him to one side.

Luo Xiong saw the manner in which Yan Yu Si had pulled Bi Fan to the side, and the ominous glints in his eyes were clearly reflecting his rage, as he watched them whisper to each other.

“Bi Fan, you think that you can fight with me over Yan Yu Si! I’ll teach you a lesson soon enough.”

A lot of other core disciples were also glaring at Bi Fan.

“Bi Fan, what’s case with that page you bought in the auction?” Yan Yu Si was completely puzzled, and was worried that he may be having trouble with his practice.

Bi Fan said: “Miss Yan Yu Si, I cannot tell you the reason for making that purchase. But let’s just say, that page is very

important to me.”

Yan Yu Si was looking at Bi Fan attentively, and could tell that he was answering her question very sincerely. She sighed and said: “Well, since you don’t wish to disclose your reasons, I will not insist.”

Yan Yu Si turned around, and left for her room. Bi Fan reunited with Mo Nan and Jing Feng, and the trio prepared to leave the dining area together.

“Bi Fan, you listen to me very carefully: stay away from Miss Yan Yu Si.” Luo Xiong warned him, as he finally revealed his true colors.

“My personal affairs are none of your concern.” Bi Fan replied in a cold tone.

Even though Luo Xiong is very powerful, Bi Fan wasn’t taking Luo Xiong’s threat seriously, since he knew that Luo Xiong would dare to take any public action against him.

“Okay, boy, we’ll see about that later.” Luo Xiong turned around and left abruptly.

Jing Feng laughed: “Brother Bi Fan, if you keep going like this, you’ll become my idol very soon.”

“Oh come on Brother, stop pulling my leg now.” Bi Fan forced a

smile.

The trio continued to talk and laugh as they headed upstairs.

Mo Nan and Jing Feng also wanted to ask Bi Fan about his purchase at the auction, but didn't, since they didn't know how to start the conversation.

"Let's not waste any time today. Let's return to our rooms and get a good practice for tomorrow's practice." Jing Feng suggested.

Bi Fan returned to his room, freshened up a bit, and then eagerly took out the master page of the jade book.

His whole body started to shudder with excitement, as his hands finally held the master page of the jade book.

Bi Fan carefully looked at the page, and realized that only a very small part of the page had any actual information. However, since the font was very small, there seemed to be over a thousand words on the page.

"Against the Devil – body burst:

Practicing internal energy without the support of physical strength will only grant a person very limited success. The mysteries of the human body are like the mysteries of the heavens and the earth; thorough research is required. This method can help a practitioner reach the realms of the immortals....."

Soon enough, Bi Fan had finished reading the entire page, twice. In addition to the introduction, the page also contained some extra tips regarding the methods that were described in the following nine pages of the book, and it seemed like Bi Fan had obtained the right item.

Bi Fan finally knew the name of the method that was described in the Jade Book, ‘Against the Devil’ body burst.

The introduction to the ‘Against the Devil’ body burst seemed a little exaggerated, since it suggested that this method was sufficient to take any practitioner to the realm of the immortals, without the support of any other method.

Bi Fan had been practicing this method for a long time now, and didn’t feel that the ‘Against the Devil’ body burst was powerful enough to make such claims.

Regardless of his opinion, Bi Fan quickly memorized the entire method thoroughly once more, and made note of the tips that the master page had advised to keep in mind while practicing the method, post which, he started to practice the first form of the method.

With the help of the tips and secrets that were described in the master page, Bi Fan realized that he was able to practice the method a lot more smoothly, and could feel that his physical strength was seeing an enormous rise, very suddenly.

He finished the first round of practice, and could sense that there

was a major increase in his strength, which is why he decided to do another thirty five rounds of it. His strength had already increased past thirteen Yun Shi, and was inching close to fourteen Yun Shi now.

“Woah, my strength is going up really quickly!” Bi Fan was so excited, that he simply couldn’t control himself anymore.

Bi Fan immediately started to practice the second form of the ‘Against the Devil’ body burst method, and was able to practice it a lot more smoothly, owing to the tips that he had gotten from the master page.

The ‘Against the Devil’ body burst method was giving fast results, and he could sense that his physical strength was going up very quickly.

Once he finished the first round of the second form, he could sense that his physical strength had already crossed the fourteen Yun Shi mark.

Bi Fan continued to practice the method, and must have undertaken another dozen rounds of it, before his physical strength reached fifteen Yun Shi, post which, he finally came to a stop.

Bi Fan checked his body, and could sense that the method wasn’t just affecting his physical strength, but was also adding to his inner energy very significantly.

As his physical strength was breaking the barriers, so was his inner energy.

At this point, his inner energy had already reached close to thirteen Yun Shi, which put him at the peak of the ‘enormous strength’ layer.

“I didn’t know that physical practice could be this effective!” Bi Fan marveled.

Next, Bi Fan started to practice the ‘Fire and Ice’ burst, and found that the ‘Fire and Ice’ burst had also seen an increase in speed, and he was now capable of recovering his energy a lot faster.

Bi Fan was so surprised, that he couldn’t help but believe the words in the introduction on the master page, which described the ‘Against the Devil’ body burst to be the most powerful method in the world.

“Wow, I have to master all the forms of the ‘Against the Devil’ body burst method, and must practice them as often as possible.” Bi Fan made up his mind.

Soon, the night passed, and since the contest was supposed to begin in the morning, Bi Fan decided to grab an early breakfast.

“We must quickly eat our breakfast, since we need to leave for the tournament arena.” Luo Xiao Tian instructed loudly.

“Yes!”

The disciples who were participating in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List were obviously very excited, especially the ones who were doing it for the first time.

Bi Fan couldn’t wait for the contest to start, since he wanted to show his talents to the world.

For a new-comer like Bi Fan, it was very important to emerge from a low-key profile, since he would need to procure more resources for his future training, without which, his training would gradually get slowed down.

Moreover, Bi Fan was longing to make a name for himself on a much larger stage. If he was able to establish himself as the leading figure of the Jiu Yu City’s young generation, then he’d certainly be recognized in the outside world as well.

Now that he was thinking of the world outside the Jiu Yu City, he couldn’t help but think of Lone Leaf and Wang Zhong. He didn’t know anything about their whereabouts at this point.

Although, it wouldn’t be very surprising if the two of them were already inside the ‘Emerging from the Womb’ layer now.

The arena was located in the heart of the Jiu Yu City, close to the City Sect’s headquarters. The arena covered a vast area, and was the property of the City Sect, but they had allowed it to be used for

such tournament.

Since the Arena had been built by the City Sect, they were entitled to collect an entry fee. However, the Sects that were participating in the tournament weren't required to pay this fee.

The larger Sects would be given their own personal seating area, and usually in good locations as well, which would allow them a good view of the all the contest stages.

The pedestrians were rushing through the streets, since they were all quite anxious to watch the tournament.

The area outside the contest arena was already very crowded, and there was a long queue to enter the arena, since the spectators were only being allowed to enter in singles.

Thankfully, there was a dedicated gate for the entry of the participants; otherwise, it would take ages to enter the arena.

Under Luo Xiao Tian's leadership, the Quinyang Sect entered the Arena.

The arena was so huge that it could accommodate almost two hundred thousand people on the first floor itself. While the second, third and the fourth floor balconies were sufficient to seat another fifty thousand.

Eighteen contest stages were set up in the middle of the arena,

which would be used for the purpose of the tournament. The stage in the center was the largest, and was reserved for the championship fights.

The Quinyang Sect was allocated its seating space on the second floor. The Second floor balconies had the best view, and all the eighteen contest stages were quite clearly visible from the stands on the second floor. On top of that, the Quinyang Sect was allotted one of the best seating areas.

Bi Fan looked down from the balcony, and estimated that at least a hundred thousand people had already occupied their seats, while many more were standing outside in the queues.

“So many people!”

The disciples, who were participating in this contest for the first time, were so tensed that their whole body was covered in sweat.

Bi Fan was equally nervous, but the sparkling gleam in his eyes was enough to express his excitement.

Chapter 149 – The Contest Begins

The rules of the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon list were very different from the Quinyang disciple's tournament. Even though the tournament had a grouping system, the group would only contain four contestants, and a person would have to win all three fights to qualify for the next round.

If none of the four contestants were able to win all the three rounds, then all four would be eliminated. Even though this was a very cruel system, but it was a very quick, and effective, way of identifying the strongest participants from the lot.

The top-five of the Jiu Yu City were permitted to send ten disciples each. The other first-class Sects like the Ba Gua Sect were also allowed to enroll ten contenders, while the slightly smaller Sects were only permitted to send five. The Sects which were further down in the rating were mostly allowed to send only three fighters, while some were only permitted to enlist just one.

There are hundreds of Sects in the Jiu Yu City's region, and this contest had over three hundred youngsters participating in it.

The tournaments didn't have any restrictions on weapons, and even allowed the participants to use their pets, which most participants borrowed from their Sects. However, the participants weren't allowed to use any kind of Dan pellets during the course of their fights.

Ling Xin Ya was busy giving advice and important tips to the

Quinyang Sect's disciples, and even Jing Feng was narrating his experiences from the previous tournament.

"We must not get nervous at any point in the tournament. Remember that you mustn't take the results very seriously, if you can't win, then admit your defeat; there's no shame in doing that." Ling Xin Ya said.

"No one will concede their fight; you must fight till the end for the sake of the Quinyang Sect's glory." Luo Xiao Tian narrated in a cold manner.

Ling Xin Ya was having a tough time in dealing with Luo Xiao Tian, since the latter would say the exact reverse of his words.

This wasn't exactly a new thing for the Quinyang disciples, and no one seemed to be paying any attention to their constant disagreement.

In a flash, one hour passed by, and the arena was almost full, at this point.

A lot of people had travelled to the Jiu Yu City to watch the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List and the Jiu Yu imperial List, which was one of the primary reasons for such a large audience.

In order to ensure fairness, the contest referees had been invited from various Sects of the Jiu Yu City.

In addition to the court referee, there was an additional five-man jury, who would act as judges, and would pass judgements on any conflicts that might be raised by the contestants over the course of the tournament.

In addition to the stage referee, each stage was also chaired by another secondary referee to help avoid any serious injuries, or deaths, during the course of the fights.

However, the entire tournament was being headed by one man, Wang Yun.

“The Triennial Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List will begin shortly; the contestants may please proceed to the ballots.” Wang Yun announced in a loud voice.

The ballot box was placed in the middle of the center stage, and a dedicated team from the staff of the organizers was responsible for maintain the order. They would record the number of a participant, post the draw, and would assign them their respective contest stage, and group.

“Let’s Go, and get our draws. I wish you all the best of luck, Brothers.” Jing Feng smiled.

The draw was purely dependent on luck; but luck is always a subset of strength.

Bad luck may result in a group full of strong fighters, which

would reduce the chances of progressing further.

Many people were praying to heavens, since they wanted an easy group.

Bi Fan didn't care; in fact, he was hoping for strong opponents, since he wanted to refine his skills further.

The ballot was drawing process was happening so quickly, that Bi Fan barely managed to get a look at his number.

As he stood on the center stage, his heart was brimming with the desire to take the stage once again, and contest for the title.

And maybe, if managed to win the tournament, then this stage would pave the way for his true rise.

As soon as he drew his number, it was recorded by the official, and Bi Fan returned to his Sect's designated seating area.

While he was stepping down from the stage, Bi Fan finally saw Blue Dragon. Even though the two men didn't talk to each other, they greeted each other warmly with their eyes and expressions.

Blue Dragon had already broken into the 'transformation' layer, and was inching closer to the layer's peak. He was already being regarded as one of the leading figures of the younger generation in the Jiu Yu City.

“Brother Bi Fan, what number did you get?” Jing Feng asked.

Even though the probability of Jing Feng being assigned the same group as Bi Fan was quite low, Jing Feng was still worried about it.

If he was grouped with Bi Fan in the first round itself, then he knew that he would probably get knocked out in the round, which would be a huge disgrace to his name.

On top of that, since Jing Feng ranked number three in the tournament last time, his elimination in the first round was likely to make him the butt of all jokes. His rivaling peers like Jiang Wen, especially, would never stop making fun of him.

The last tournament’s top ranking fighters like Wu Ji Xuan, Jiang Wen, Jing Feng and the others were all at the peak of the ‘transformation’ layer, and were in line to make the breakthrough very soon, which is why they were all still being considered the favorites this time around. They, however, would still have to face some competition from a few new comers, especially the ones that had already broken into the ‘transformation’ layer.

Mo Nan, Jing Yin Lan, and Luo Sheng also pitched their ears in; since they too wanted to know if they were safely away from Bi Fan’s group.

“One hundred and forty seven.” Bi Fan flatly stated.

“Hoof, I got one hundred and forty one. That was close.” Mo Nan was relieved.

Mo Nan finally breathed a sigh of relief, since he naturally didn’t want to face Bi Fan in the first round.

“Oh, I got two hundred and thirty one, I’m nowhere near you.” Jing Feng smiled.

Luo Sheng heard everyone as they all reported their ballot numbers, and smiled since he wasn’t being paired with any of them early on.

Then, Luo Xiao Tian came over to enquire about the ballot numbers of the participants, and was glad to know that none of the Quinyang Sect disciples were in the same group, which meant that there wouldn’t be any internal competition in the early stages.

Only seventeen of the, total, eighteen stages would be used for the initial rounds. Bi Fan’s group was allotted the third set, which meant that he’d have to wait a while.

Two of the Quinyang disciples were allotted the first set, and they started preparing themselves for their fights.

The ones who weren’t fighting in this set, continued to wait in their seats, and prepared to watch their competition.

Groups of the ‘group of four’ were further divided into two

groups, each having thirty-four members each. One group would take the stage, and would compete, while the other group would rest. Once their fights were over, the other group would fight, while the first group would rest, and so on, so forth, making one set. In the end, the fighters who manage to win all their three fights, would progress further.

Once the contest rules were formally announced, the contest began.

All seventeen contest stages were being used simultaneously, to allow the tournament to proceed as quickly as possible.

As the contest began, Bi Fan started to watch the fights attentively. But since there were seventeen fights taking place simultaneously, it was quite difficult for him to memorize everything, which is why he decided to pick the best fighters, and started concentrating on their fights.

In this lot of thirty-four members, most fighters were not very strong. There were only two ‘transformation’ layer fighters, and they too had broken into the ninth layer of the ‘Fetus’ realm quite recently.

Bi Fan decided to concentrate on the fights of these two contestants, but was still paying some attention to others as well.

If he was able to memorize their martial arts, then he’d be able to figure out a way to add their best characteristics to his style, and could even use it with his ‘Immortal finger’ attack, which would

help him in increasing his power outputs.

Bi Fan had only recently decided to use ‘The Immortal Finger’ as the focal point of his practice, which is why it was difficult for him to integrate too many skills into it on a very short notice. But, if he was able to memorize a martial skill, then he’d at least be able to find its flaws, which would eventually pay dividends in the later rounds.

As he continued to research ‘The Immortal Finger’ attack, he had started to realize that the attack could easily be used with a wide range of sword attacks. On top of that, he was also capable of using the attack with a wide range of boxing styles.

Because of this reason, Bi Fan was taking this learning opportunity even more seriously, since he could carry out his research later, and would slowly be able to use some of the characteristics of these martial skills, after a thorough research in the future.

As long as he was able to learn sufficient different skills, he might even be able to build a new style of his own someday.

The two ‘transformation’ layer disciples finished their fights very quickly, owing to which Bi Fan wasn’t able to see much. But he knew that once a fighter was faced with a strong opponent, then they’d surely cast out their best skills, and he’d have his chance then.

This tournament was being contested by various Sects of the Jiu

Yu City, and each Sect's martial skills had their own characteristics, and even their own unique skill sets. Plus, the youngsters who were taking part in the tournament, were likely to have had their own adventures, and might even have learnt a few new skills, which would be an added advantage for Bi Fan.

Unfortunately, most people were unlikely to use high end skills unless their fight reached a critical juncture.

But Bi Fan didn't care for now; anyway, there would be plenty of opportunities in the tournament, since the strongest fighters were sure to come up against each other at some point, wherein they would play their best skills.

"That guy is really strong ah!"

"The winner of stage sixteen is quite strong as well. If we run into him, we must be very careful."

Everyone was busy commenting on the fights, but Bi Fan's attention was completely focused on learning their skill sets, which is why he didn't participate in these discussions.

Chapter 150 – Tai Chi Sword

Soon, the first thirty four contestants had resolved their first fight, and so far, the tournament hadn't witnessed anything spectacular.

However, Bi Fan had learnt a lot of new martial skills.

The next thirty four contestants were already ready, and they quickly embarked onto the stages.

"The man in the blue dress on stage fifteen is City Sect's Su Yang. He was ranked ninth in the last Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon list. He told me that he's almost ready to make the big breakthrough now." Jing Feng said.

Bi Fan looked around and noticed that there must be at least twenty or so contestants, who were already at the peak of the 'transformation' layer.

Since Jing Feng considered him to be quite powerful, his strength must be worthy of recognition. His opponent was also inside the 'transformation' layer, but wasn't as strong as him.

Their competition was sure to be a fierce one, and Bi Fan decided to focus on this one, in this slot.

As the contests started, Bi Fan was focusing half of his attention on stage fifteen's contest, while the other half of his attention was

diverted to the other contests, so he could slowly research their skills at a later time.

Su Yang was using the City Sect's famous martial skill, 'the heavenly breeze', and his machete's blade appeared faster than the speed of the wind itself. Given the power and the speed of the attack, its effect was bound to be formidable.

Su Yang's opponent was using a pair of golden hooks, and his style was very tricky, and tough to compete against.

Su Yang was relentlessly slashing his sword up and down, as he continued to hack and chop at his opponent.

His opponent was using a very strange skill, which worked very well his golden hooks, and his tricky attacks were becoming increasingly difficult to detect.

Their fight was quite fantastic, and was certainly the best in the first thirty-four so far, both in terms of intensity and skills.

Bi Fan was completely taken by their display by now, and was trying to memorize their skills.

"This is amazing, if Su Yang's opponent had a higher energy level, then Su Yang might have suffered a very early set back." Jing Feng exclaimed in admiration.

In these last three years, a lot of young geniuses had sprouted up,

like Bi Fan, and some may have even surpassed last time's top rankers.

Jing Feng, naturally, could feel that the competition was bound to be tougher this time, and was preparing to give his best.

"Wonderful!" Bi Fan exclaimed out loud, as he saw the subtlety of their movements.

Bi Fan had never seen such exquisite machete and hooks skills. He was completely mesmerized by their skills, and was learning a lot of new things.

Soon enough, the other sixteen fights had ended, leaving only Su Yang and his opponent, who were still entangled in an intense bout.

Their fight had already reached its climax, and they were both using their best skills now.

Bi Fan was completely engrossed in their fight, and was continuously adding to his knowledge base.

Eventually, Su Yang won the fight, owing to his higher energy level.

While Bi Fan had remained completely indulged in their contest, right till the end.

“Brother Bi Fan, you don’t practice the machete or the hooks, why were you watching their fight so seriously?” Jing Feng asked.

“Oh? Nothing, I just liked their intensity, that’s all.” Bi Fan was somewhat at a loss, and could only grin sheepishly in reply.

“Pretentious asshole!” Luo Sheng commented in a cold voice.

Bi Fan pretended as if he hadn’t heard that remark, and pigeon-holed Luo Sheng altogether.

Luo Sheng was of no concern to Bi Fan anymore, and Bi Fan was too lazy to pointlessly bicker with him.

As the contest continued, and second batch of the group prepared to proceed to their respective stages; Ji Ying Lan was a part of this lot.

“Come on Brother Ji Ying Lan!” Bi Fan smiled.

“Brother Ji Ying Lan, you’re very strong and skilled, and unless you’re opposed with a top ranked fighter, you’re very likely to advance.” Jing Feng said.

Ji Ying Lan nodded: “Ah, I will fight as hard as I can for the glory of our Sect.”

Ling Xin Ya and Luo Xiao Tian weren't giving any further instructions to anyone, and were allowing the disciples to play on their strengths, since they felt that their instructions would only pile more pressure on their disciples.

This set of sixty-eight had a lot of good fighters, including Ji Ying Lan, Blue Dragon, and Tian Shui Sect's Miss Hong Yun Tian.

In addition to them, there were several other 'transformation' layer martial artists in this group.

In the first batch, there were three more 'transformation' layer fighters, apart from Ji Ying Lan.

Ji Ying Lan seemed to be having a run of bad luck, since he was set to fight a 'transformation' layer fighter in the first round itself. On top of that, this man was a Wu Ji Sect disciple; his name was Cao Jia Le.

They were both inside the 'transformation' layer, and they were both using swords, so naturally Ji Ying Lan was quite confident of his victory.

Ji Ying Lan was obviously started to use the 'Fufeng double-edged Sword' skill, owing to his exceptional proficiency in the skill, while Cao Jia Le started with Wu Ji Sect's 'Tai Chi Sword' skill.

The Quinyang Sect's 'Fufeng double-edged sword' is a very agile

and elegant skill, while the Wu Ji Sect's 'Tai Chi Sword' is a very slow skill, which is known to consume a very low amount of energy, enabling the fighter to fight for a long duration.

"Boy, I do not care who you are, as long as you belong to the Quinyang Sect, do not expect any mercy from me!" Cao Jia Le sneered.

Ji Ying Lan replied in a cold tone: "Since you're a Wu Ji Sect disciple, I will never allow you to win."

"Fufeng double-edged sword!" Ji Ying Lan cast out his own version of the skill's set, and his sword started to attack his enemy from all angles.

Cao Jia Le didn't seem to be bothered by it, as he continued to cast out the same 'Tai Chi Sword' in its usually relaxed manner.

Cao Jia Le's sword was constantly revolving in circle, and even though the movements were quite slow, he seemed to be obstructing Ji Ying Lan's attacks quite easily.

"The Wu Ji Sect's 'Tai Chi Sword' isn't as simple as it looks; even Brother Ji Ying Lan's sword-play isn't able to get past it! I don't know what the rest of us will do against this sort of a defense...." Jing Feng was astonished.

Ling Xin Ya said: "The Wu Ji Sect's 'Tai Chi Sword' is indeed a very difficult one to compete against, and can be very useful for

them. It doesn't require too much energy, and has an amazing defensive usage, since it's awfully difficult to breach this skill."

"Deputy master, then how do we break past the 'Tai Chi Sword'?" an outer disciple asked.

"It's quite difficult, and there are two ways of doing this: first, you can overpower your opponent completely, or second, you can attack with an extremely high speed move." Ling Xin Ya patiently explained.

Bi Fan was watching the contest so carefully, that he didn't even pay any attention to Ling Xin Ya's words.

Bi Fan exposed a sly smile, since he had already figured a way to break past the 'Tai Chi Sword'.

Ji Ying Lan didn't seem discouraged to see that his attacks were constantly being blocked by his opponent, and continued to attack even more violently.

He was aware that he need to finish the fight as quickly as possible, otherwise he would end up in a very disadvantaged position.

'The Tai Chi Sword' consumed very less energy, and in comparison, Ji Ying Lan's skill was consuming much more. As the fight would drag on, Ji Ying Lan would eventually start getting suppressed, and his chances of winning would lessen.

Ji Ying Lan had a very unique and profound understanding of his skill set, and was quite experienced as well. The moment he realized that the skill wasn't going to work, he directly cast out his best moves: "the flying willow! A thousand willow needles!"

He started casting out the last two forms of the 'Fufeng double-edged sword' skill, without any breaks in between.

During his fight with Bi Fan, Ji Ying Lan had learnt a lot of new things, and post his defeat, he had made a lot changes to his style, especially to the last form of the skill, owing to which, his power output had seen a major increase.

It appeared as if his sword had completely surrounded Cao Jia Le.

Numerous blades lashed at Cao Jia Le, and it was already too late for him to dodge, as he frantically tried to block the attacks.

Ji Ying Lan's speed was so fast that Cao Jia Le was unable to block all of his attacks.

"Puchi... puchi...."

Cao Jia Le continued to get pushed back, and blood had already started to drip from the countless holes that Ji Ying Lan had poked in his body so far. Even though none of the wounds were serious, Cao Jia Le wasn't looking very good at this moment, and was beginning to lose a lot of blood.

Chapter 151 – The Yin Yang Shield

On the adjacent stage, Hong Yun Tian was having it easy, since she was only confronted with an ‘enormous strength’ layer fighter.

Hong Yun Tian resolved her fight very quickly; in fact, she didn’t use any sophisticated martial arts skills in the process.

The other ‘transformation’ layer martial artists were in a similar boat, and were able to end their fights very early since they too were faced with relatively weaker opponents.

Bi Fan was only able to learn a very little from these displays, since the fights didn’t last very long.

Nevertheless, Bi Fan kept absorbing whatever he could see, and would try to research these skills in detail later on.

… …

Ji Ying Lan was attacking with even more urgency now, and his intense sword-play was causing a lot of trouble for his opponent.

“Tai Chi Sword – The Yin Yang Shield!”

Cao Jia Le was better prepared this time, and as Ji Ying Lan sought to shift gears once again, he too cast out the second form of the Tai Chi Sword.

A black and white colored gaseous wall emerged in front of Cao Jia Le, and started to take a circular shape.

Ji Ying Lan's attacks fell on this Yin Yang shaped wall, and were cancelled out.

Even though the gaseous wall appeared to be crumbling, it was holding tough, and Ji Ying Lan wasn't able to get past its defense.

"The Yin Yang Shield is a very strong variant of the Tai Chi Sword. If you encounter a Wu Ji Sect disciple, then you must make sure that they don't get a chance to employ this move." Ling Xin Ya advised.

As the contest progressed, Ling Xin Ya was constantly passing tips to all the Quinyang disciples, which would allow them to counter some of the most commonly used Wu Ji Sect skills.

Ji Ying Lan was a little surprised to see that all his moves had been cancelled out by the Yin Yang Shield.

Ji Ying Lan immediately stopped using his sword-play moves, since they were consuming too much energy.

Ji Ying Lan moved closer, and began attacking with his fists. He was constantly trying to move around in circle, and would start using his sword in between his fist attacks, without any notice.

Cao Jia Le was very careful of Ji Ying Lan's sword-play, and would resort to using the Yin Yang Shield every time he was faced with Ji Ying Lan's sword.

Cao Jia Le had been bleeding from multiple wounds for a long time now, and was in a very disadvantaged position at this point.

Ji Ying Lan was playing his game very smartly, and was forcing Cao Jia Le to consume his energy, by making him cast out the Yin Yang Shield over and over again.

The Yin Yang Shield is one of the favorite moves of every Wu Ji Sect disciple, and they tend to use the skill to deplete the energy of their opponent. Once their opponent is tired, they can easily register a win.

This time, however, Cao Jia Le was having a torrid time, since he had sustained injuries early in the battle, and was bleeding profusely. By now, he had lost a lot of blood, and had been visibly weakened by the blood loss.

Cao Jia Le decided to change his tactics and switched his gear to offensive, and charged after Ji Ying Lan. Ji Ying Lan, however, didn't fight back at this point, and continued to dodge the attacks of his bleeding opponent.

Eventually, Cao Jia Le was unable to carry on due to the blood loss, and admitted his defeat; a very wise decision, considering the circumstances.

“Brother Ji Ying Lan, good job!” many of the Quinyang disciples cheered out.

Bi Fan revealed a sly smile, since he had got a good look at a brilliant defensive skill, but wasn’t sure if he’d be able to cast it properly, at this moment.

‘The Immortal Finger’ was his main attack, but he hadn’t organized it with any major defensive technique yet. If he managed to integrate ‘The Immortal Finger’ with the ‘Yin Yang Shield’, then the defensive capabilities of the move were bound to get better, and he might even be able to use it for offensive purposes.

But for now, Bi Fan could only imagine the look on the faces of the Wu Ji Sect disciple if he cast out their favorite skill, in an improved manner.

Now, it was time for Blue Dragon to take the stage, and Bi Fan’s heart observed a moment of silence for his opponent.

Blue Dragon’s energy had already crossed into the ‘transformation’ layer, which when coupled with his physical strength, was enough to make him stronger than the likes of Jing Feng.

Encountering Blue Dragon was bad omen for anyone, and the fight was only going to end one way.

Blue Dragon’s opponent was from a small and unknown Sect, and

had already managed to reach the peak of the ‘Enormous strength’ layer. Such strength, in the pretext was of his background, was a commendable feat in its own right.

The man hadn’t even flexed his muscles yet, and Blue Dragon had already pinned him down to one corner of the stage.

“Wow, since when did Brother Blue Dragon become that strong?! It seems that I’ll have to watch out for him as well, he isn’t going to be easy to win against.” Jing Feng was extremely surprised.

Ling Xin Ya was equally surprised: “Since when did the eastern aristocracy procure such a young and talented youngster, and why haven’t I heard about him yet?”

“He is called the Blue Dragon. He’s a friend of Bi Fan’s and mine, but the last time I saw him, he wasn’t this strong. However, sometime ago, he was training with Bi Fan in the Devil’s Abyss, and he managed to enhance his strength very quickly over there. Brother Bi Fan will probably have a very clear idea about his ability, ah.” Jing Feng explained.

Bi Fan was watching the tournament, and didn’t feel like giving a detailed account of Blue Dragon to everyone.

“The last time I met him, he was only at the peak of the ‘Enormous strength’ layer, but I don’t know what happened with him in these last few months since then.” Bi Fan quickly added, and the resumed watching the contest.

Jing Feng smiled: “Brother Bi Fan, these contests aren’t the best ones, then why are you watching them so seriously? The best ones will be happening over the rest of the month, you know….”

“Some of these people are likely to end up as opponents, so naturally I want to get a feel of their style.” Bi Fan continued to watch the fights.

“Well, that’s one way of looking at it.” Jing Feng smiled.

Blue Dragon won his fight pretty quickly. His cold and dominant display won the hearts of many spectators, and he received a lot of cheers as stepped off the stage.

But when Blue Dragon looked over at his family, the eastern aristocracy, no one seemed to be celebrating his victory.

There were several ‘transformation’ layer fighters in this lot, and most had finished their fights quite quickly as well. The others, who weren’t as strong, were quite excited with the displays of their counterparts, and were fighting as hard as they could, and were trying to put up some dazzling displays.

Bi Fan’s efforts were being rewarded very well, and his eyes were glued to the contest stages, as he continued to watch the contests with an intoxicated look on his face.

Soon, all the contests had ended, and it was finally time for Mo Nan and Bi Fan to depart for their sets.

“Brother Mo Nan, Brother Bi Fan, you need to propel the Quinyang Sect to new heights!” Jing Feng tried to boost their confidence.

Mo Nan and Bi Fan nodded and gravely replied, in unison: “Victory!”

Yan Yu Si was quite hesitant, and ultimately kept her mouth shut, but her eyes were filled with concern for Bi Fan’s safety.

Luo Xiong had been keeping an eye of Yan Yu Si, and his heart was furious with envy upon seeing the manner in which Yan Yu Si was looking at Bi Fan.

However, Lou Xiong didn’t reveal his anger, and managed to conceal it quite well.

Ling Xin Ya was convinced of Bi Fan’s victory, and didn’t feel the need to give him any further instructions.

Bi Fan and Mo Nan clenched their fists, and their body language was reeking of confidence. They left the Quinyang Sect’s area together, and walked out towards the reporting point, shoulder to shoulder.

As Bi Fan reached closer to Stage three, his designated contest stage, he finally got a look at his three opponents.

Out of the three men who in the same group as him, one man belonged to the Wu Ji Sect. On top of that, he was quite strong as well, and had already reached the mid-point of the ‘transformation’ layer. His name is Xuan Liu Ge.

The other two were quite average in strength, and were only inside the ‘Enormous strength’ layer.

Bi Fan wasn’t supposed to fight Xuan Liu Ge in the first round, but was quite likely to face him in the second one.

Although they hadn’t yet embarked on the stage yet, the audience could sense that they were about to witness another sparkling contest later, since they knew that the two men were from rivalling sects.

“Boy, you’re having a bad day, because you’ve met me today, and I’m going to thrash you, up and down, that stage later on.” Xuan Liu Ge stated in a cold manner.

Bi Fan’s reply was quite dull sounding: “Why do the Wu Ji Sect guys always brag so much? Didn’t you see what Brother Ji Ying Lan did to your friend, what makes you .....”

“Well, Cao Jia Le was quite careless. If he had payed more attention during the fight, then he’d have won. No Quinyang Sect disciple can ever beat a Wu Ji Sect disciple.” Xuan Liu Ge raised his head high.

“Well, only time will tell.” Bi Fan sneered.

Xuan Liu Ge turned away: “Boy, I don’t like the way you talk, and I really hope that you make it to the next fight.”

“I’ll be there; but don’t you go around losing the first round, alright.” Bi Fan wasn’t afraid of Xuan Liu Ge, and on the contrary, he wanted to irritate him, since he wanted the guy to fight as fiercely as possible.

Xuan Liu Ge was supposed to fight first, while Bi Fan and his opponent were supposed to wait for their turn.

Now that he was standing very close to the stage, Bi Fan would be able to view even the most minute of movements very clearly, so naturally, he was ready to immerse himself in watching the fights that were about to start.

Chapter 152 – Li Qian Xun

Mo Nan's fight was supposed to take place on the first contest stage, in the first lot, and this group was constituted of a lot of strong fighters, who were unknown names as of now.

The Wu Ji Sect had a very strong fighter, who was inside the 'transformation' layer, whereas the Tian Shui, City Sect, and the Rising Sun Sect's representatives weren't very far behind either. The Quinyang Sect obviously had Mo Nan.

Xuan Liu Ge started the fight strongly, and quickly overwhelmed his opponent, and managed to win the fight in a matter of minutes.

Xuan Liu Ge attacked in such a fierce fashion, that he knocked his opponent out of the ring, injuring his opponent in the process.

The Wu Ji Sect disciples were quite sinister, and obviously wanted to declare their superiority over the others. Even when they were met with weak opponents, from smaller Sects, they would act as ruthlessly and mercilessly as possible.

Xuan Liu Ge's eyes were constantly glaring at Bi Fan as he walked off the stage, almost as if he was trying to provoke Bi Fan.

Bi Fan's face was as calm as ever, and he completely ignored Xuan Liu Ge.

An intermediate 'transformation' layer fighter wasn't enough to

excite Bi Fan's desires.

Bi Fan's ultimate goal was to compete against Wu Ji Xuan, and he wasn't really bothering himself with the others.

Wu Ji Xuan had suppressed his practice in order to participate in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List; otherwise he would have already broken into the 'Emerging from the Womb' layer by now.

In fact, according to the rumors, Wu Ji Xuan was ready to make the breakthrough six months ago, but didn't, since the Wu Ji Sect asked him to fight for their glory in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List, once again.

Given the situation with Wu Ji Xuan, the Wu Ji Sect was quite sure that he'd win the championship again.

Xuan Liu Ge was also quite strong, but even though he was older than Wu Ji Xuan, he was still no match for his sect-mate.

Xuan Liu Ge was extremely furious to see that Bi Fan was plainly ignoring him, but was forced to suppress his anger; for now.

He expressed his desire in an undertone: "Bi Fan, boy, just you wait; I'll bathe that stage with your blood."

Bi Fan knew that Xuan Liu Ge was quite furious with him, but continued to ignore him all the same.

He was so enthralled in watching the contests, that he simply didn't have time for these things.

Mo Nan's opponent wasn't very strong, owing to which he ended his fight quite early, post which, he returned to Bi Fan's side.

He knew that Bi Fan liked to watch every contest, so he decided against disturbing Bi Fan.

In this batch of thirty-four, there were four other 'transformation' layer contestants, apart from Mo Nan and Xuan Liu Ge. Amongst these four was City Sect's Wang Ming Fei, who ranked seventh in the tournament three years ago.

Bi Fan was watching the fights of the best fighters, but was also paying some attention to the other fights as well, as he wanted to learn as many new skills as possible.

At present, he was absorbed so many new skills, that it simply wasn't possible for him to digest them all at once.

He wanted to infuse all these moves with 'The Immortal Finger' attack, but he knew that this process was bound to take a lot of time, and rushing it wouldn't really help his case either.

"Brother Bi Fan, your contest is about to begin, you must hurry." Mo Nan stated.

Bi Fan prepared himself, and started to make his way towards the ring.

Bi Fan's opponent hailed from a small Sect, and Bi Fan had never heard of his this man before. The man, similarly, had never heard of Bi Fan, but upon seeing Bi Fan's strength, he seemed quite confident of defeating Bi Fan.

Bi Fan's expressionless face was concealing a wild desire to fight.

Regardless of his opponent's strength, Bi Fan was going to very cautious, since he didn't want to suffer an early set back.

Luo Sheng gritted his teeth as Bi Fan took the stage. But the real hatred was pouring from the Rising Sun Sect's dressing area, as Jiang Sheng and Jiang Wen's hateful eyes glared at Bi Fan.

Jiang Sheng was the boy who had tried to rob Bi Fan on route to the Devil's territory entrance, and Jiang Wen is his older brother, and the man who Bi Fan had defeated inside the Devil's territory during his first adventure with Blue Dragon and Jing Feng.

"Dear friends, listen carefully: the man on stage three, Bi Fan, is very strong. Do not get confused by his surface strength." Jiang Wen cautioned his team mates.

Since his defeat at the hands of Bi Fan, inside the Devil's territory, Jiang Wen had started taking a darker path of training, since he wanted to increase his strength and wanted to beat Jing

Feng, Bi Fan and the others who were participating in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon contest, and wished to shock everyone by winning the tournament this time.

Jiang Wen's momentum started to erupt, and shocked many participants, including Jing Feng, Wu Ji Xuan, Wang Feng, Hong Yun Tian etc.

Jing Feng was shocked: "Jiang Wen has managed to increase his strength to such a degree in a very short time! His strength seems to be wreaking of evil spirits... this can be very dangerous for us."

However, Jing Feng wasn't scared, and on the contrary, was quite excited. It's difficult to find strong opponents, and he was glad that he had spotted another one.

Wu Ji Xuan's face was as calm as a deadpan, and it was hard to guess his thoughts.

Wang Feng was looking very sharply at Jiang Wen, and it seemed like he was quite eager to fight Jiang Wen.

The same could be said for Hong Yun Tian, since she too didn't seem to be afraid of strong competition.

Inside the Ba Gua Sect's dressing area, sat a thin and lean boy, and his entire body had started to tremble at this point.

"Child, are you okay?" A concerned voice enquired.

“Yes, Grandpa, I’m fine. I really want to fight against the strong guys, like this one.” The emaciated juvenile replied in a cold tone.

His name is Li Qian Xun, and he has risen through the Ba Gua Sect’s ranks very recently. Although little was known about him, he was expected to be quite strong.

Li Qian Xun wasn’t just strong, but was also quite ambitious. He wanted to acquire the first place in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List, in order to help the Ba Gua Sect overwhelm the Quinyang Sect, so they could establish themselves as a top-five force.

Bi Fan felt the sudden surge in energy, which was coming from Jiang Wen, but since his contest was about to start soon, he didn’t bother to look around for its source.

Bi Fan intended on finishing the fight as quickly as possible, so he could observe the other fights.

Bi Fan’s opponent was out of luck, and was thrown out of the ring in just three punches.

The manner in which the man lost to Bi Fan, bewildered everyone, including the contestants on the other stages.

Bi Fan had used the most basic of moves, the ‘Wan Zu’ Boxing, against a man who was wielding a sword, and had managed to finish the fight with exceptional ease.

The man's strength was lesser than Bi Fan's visible strength, but the gap wasn't even remotely enough to justify this sort of an outcome.

"Brother Bi Fan isn't holding back this time, ah!" Mo Nan tried to shake off the shock.

The leading figures of the Jiu Yu City's Sects had witnessed the manner in which Bi Fan had won his fight, and everyone had already started paying close attention to him. Even the referees and the judges couldn't help but take notice of his display.

Wu Ji Xuan spoke: "Quinyang Sect's Bi Fan is good; I must be careful against him."

Even Xuan Liu Ge was beginning to take Bi Fan very seriously now, and Bi Fan's use of a simple method like the 'Wan Zu' boxing to end a fight in just three strikes was beginning to cause a sensation inside the arena.

Jiang Wen's eyes were gleaming with splendor, as he stated in an undertone: "Bi Fan's strength seems to have increase quite a lot, and it appears that the championship has one more serious contender."

"Brother, you have to avenge me by killing Bi Fan." Jiang Sheng said.

Jiang Sheng was frightened by the manner in which Bi Fan's strength had increased.

Jiang Wen wasn't paying any attention to his younger brother, since his mind had already started contemplating means of killing Bi Fan in front of everyone.

Bi Fan was quite strong, which meant that killing him wouldn't be very easy, especially due to the presence of a referee.

Jiang Wen was already getting a headache, since was afraid that Bi Fan would catch up to him in due course of time. Bi Fan's talent was a very rare thing in the Jiu Yu City, and he didn't want such competition.

Bi Fan hurriedly stepped off the stage, post his victory.

At this time, most of the fights were still continuing, and Bi Fan had plenty of time to memorize the skills on display.

As he continued to memorize more and more skills, his heart started to brim with happiness. He had even started imagining the look on the faces of his opponents, if he decided to beat them using their own skills.

With the fusion of 'The Immortal Finger', he could increase the power output of any skill, but the skill would still appear very similar to its original style.

If Bi Fan was to integrate ‘The Immortal Finger’ into the Yin Yang Shield, then the eyeballs of the Wu Ji Sect disciples would surely drop to the floor.

However, Bi Fan knew that he wouldn’t be able to implement this desire of his, since integrating these new skills would take a lot of time, and he’d have to undertake several failed experiments before finding success.

Soon, all the contests ended, and Bi Fan and Mo Nan returned to their seats.

“Brother Bi Fan, Brother Mo Nan, congratulations on your victory!” Jing Feng smiled.

Luo Sheng stated in a cold voice: “If they had lost to such weaklings, then they would have been a complete disgrace to the Sect’s name.”

“Luo Sheng, you’re up soon, let’s see how much honor you bring to the Quinyang Sect.” Jing Feng smiled.

As for Bi Fan and Mo Nan, they felt like making a meal out of Luo Sheng, but had to make-do with just glaring at him.

If it weren’t for Luo Xiao Tian’s presence, they certainly would have put his mouth in its place by now.

“Well! At least I won’t be the one to bring disgrace to our Sect.”

Luo Sheng replied loudly.

"I'll be looking forward to your display then." Jing Feng smiled again.

Luo Xiao Tian spoke in an authoritative manner: "Do not quarrel."

"We are in the presence of outsiders right now, at least show some unanimity. You mustn't make a joke out of the Quinyang Sect's reputation; are your personal indifferences so important huh?" Ling Xin Ya scolded.

Ling Xin Ya's words were directed at Mo Nan, Jing Feng and Bi Fan, and the trio lowered their heads.

Chapter 153 – Ba Gua's Universe Blade

As the next set was announced, Luo Sheng and Wang Yun Fei started preparing to exit the Quinyang Sect's seating area.

Both youngsters were inside the 'transformation' layer, and both were considered to be top-figures in the Quinyang Sect.

Once they reached the reporting area, they found out about their respective opponents.

Luo Sheng's face became very ugly the moment he met his opponent.

As it turns out, Luo Sheng was supposed to be facing Jiang Wen, which clearly explained the dejected look on his face.

Wang Yun Fei was relatively luckier, and was faced with an 'Enormous strength' layer opponent, and his face exposed a pleased smile.

Jiang Wen finished second in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List three years ago, and is considered to be at par with Jing Feng, if not stronger. Luo Sheng didn't have the slightest chance of winning this fight.

This batch of sixty eight was quite strong in its composition, since City Sect's Wang Feng and Ba Gua's Li Qian Xun were also a part of it.

As they all took their respective rings, a pale look overtook Lou Sheng's face, since he was now directly confronted with Jiang Wen.

"Boy, I advise that you concede your defeat immediately, and spare yourself the suffering." Jiang Wen laughed.

Jiang Wen had always been very arrogant, and Luo Sheng was quite angered upon getting a taste of his own medicine.

Luo Sheng didn't want to concede his defeat without making an attempt, since he wouldn't be able to face Luo Xiong later if he did so.

"If you think that I'll admit my defeat that easily, then you're dreaming. If you've got what it takes, then come and fight me." Luo Sheng replied loudly.

"Now you're asking for it!"

Jiang Wen cast out 'The Rising Sun' move, and his sword dazzled like the rays of the Sun as he charged for Luo Sheng.

Luo Sheng's momentum wasn't enough to stand his ground for long, and as Jiang Wen started to increase the force of his attacks, Luo Sheng was left with no alternate but to retreat, and wasn't even able to retaliate.

“Jiang Wen’s strength has enhanced a lot, it seems like winning the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List will be even more difficult this time around.” Jing Feng gasped in a surprise.

Compared to the time when Jiang Wen had fought Bi Fan, his strength seemed to have increased a lot, and even though he was casting out the same moves, the power output was several times higher.

Jiang Wen kept increasing the momentum slowly and steadily, and Luo Sheng’s clothes were beginning to suffer the wrath of his blade.

Luo Xiao Tian and Luo Xiong were obviously quite worried about Luo Sheng’s safety, and even though they opened their mouth several times, in order to shout out to Luo Sheng to concede the fight, they simply couldn’t find the courage to say the words.

“Aaarghhh!” Luo Sheng suddenly roared and charged right back at Jiang Wen, using the ‘Floating Sword’ skill in a desperate attempt to regain a foothold in the fight.

For a brief moment, Jiang Wen’s shining display was clouded by Luo Sheng’s comeback, but Jiang Wen was able to block off the attack.

“Boy, you’ll get some points for that attempt.”

Jiang Wen immediately launched a counter attack, and even

though he cast out the same skill again, he increased the power output, and Luo Sheng was forced to retreat once more.

Jiang Wen started swinging his sword wildly, and blood started to flow from Luo Sheng's body.

"I give up!" Luo Sheng had sustained a few injuries in quick succession, and promptly admitted his defeat at this point.

"The Quinyang Sect is so useless." Jiang Wen intentionally said this out loud.

"Damn it, Jiang Wen is such an arrogant snob!" Jing Feng was furious: "If I run into him, I'll give him a solid thrashing."

"Let him gloat for a while, anyway, we'll have our chance later, and then we can teach him a lesson." Bi Fan said lightly manner.

Luo Sheng and Wang Yun Fei descended their respective rings roughly at the same time, and while Luo Sheng was felling embarrassed about losing his fight, Wang Yun Fei was smiling after notching his first victory for the tournament.

Luo Sheng was endlessly lamenting his luck, and his teeth were making a banging sound.

City Sect's Wang Feng managed to win his fight quite easily, and didn't even expose his real strength while doing so.

Li Qian Xun's opponent was also a 'transformation' layer martial artist, and the two of them were still engaged in a fierce battle.

Li Qian Xun was using Ba Gua Sect's trade mark style, the 'Universe Blade', and his exquisite display made it appear as if his weapon was made of shadows. It was awfully difficult to spot his blade due to the sheer speed of his attacks.

Li Qian Xun's attacks were bringing a gale of winds along with them, and it would seem that there was no need for him to make contact with his blade, since the winds seemed sharp enough to injure a man.

Li Qian Xun was using a large single-edged golden blade, which closely resembled a nine ring broadsword. The weapon was almost as tall as Li Qian Xun in height, and was very thick and wide in make, and must be astonishingly heavy in weight.

However, it appeared as if the weapon was weightless, since Li Qian Xun was waving it around effortlessly.

Li Qian Xun was swinging the blade around without any difficulty and at an amazing speed at that, which clearly exhibited his exceptional physical strength.

"Amazing force, it seems that Li Qian Xun is overbearingly powerful in physical terms." Blue Dragon was quite surprised.

Bi Fan was thinking the exact same thing, and his eyes were reflecting a fervent desire to fight against the youngster. At this point, Bi Fan wasn't even paying any attention to the other fights, and was very carefully studying Li Qian Xun's movements.

"He will make a formidable opponent; it seems that I shouldn't be looking down on the competition here." Bi Fan thought to himself.

Bi Fan and Blue Dragon had always focused on their physical practice, and could tell that Li Qian Xun's physical strength was at par with Blue Dragon's.

Li Qian Xun's opponent was fairly strong in his own merit, but was still unable to fight back.

Li Qian Xun continued to launch one wave after the other, and each one was more violent than the previous.

"Bang bang....." a series of quick and powerful attacks helped Li Qian Xun gain the upper hand in a matter of moments.

"Boom!" Li Qian Xun sent his opponents weapon flying outside the ring, and rested his blade on the neck of his opponent.

"You lose!" Li Qian Xun's tone was extremely cold, and it appeared as if words were made of ice, while his eyes were filled with a murderous spirit.

“I give up; please don’t kill me…..” Li Qing Xun’s opponent knelt to the ground, while his eyes were full of fear.

Mo Nan said: “This guy is very strong, and it appears as if he is even stronger than Jing Feng and me; only Brother Bi Fan might be capable of beating him.”

“Strength may not necessarily be enough to win a fight, but this guy is really going to be a handful.” Jing Feng sighed: “But the most critical thing here is that we don’t know anything about him, so he’s definitely come up in the last three years only.”

“This man isn’t just strong, but his sword play is also quite skillful. If you run into him, then you will have a very difficult time in coping up with him.” Ling Xin Ya stated.

Mo Nan could see the respect that Ling Xin Ya had for this man, which was evidently visible in his eyes, and Mo Nan was already beginning to consider Li Qian Xun as an enemy.

“The competition is very tough this time around, and it’s going to be very difficult to stand out in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List this time.” Ji Ying Lan stated in a depressed tone.

It goes without saying that Ji Ying Lan wanted to make a name for himself, and wanted to show case the amount of research that he had done on the ‘Fufeng Double-edged sword’ technique.

First he was defeated by Bi Fan in the Quinyang Sect’s disciple’s

tournament, and now he was faced with such heavy competition here as well; he was already beginning to lose the desire to fight.

“Brother Ji Ying Lan, your strength may not be at par with him, but you’re exceptionally skilled, if you strive hard, you may have a chance of victory.” Jing Feng tried to cheer him up.

In fact, Ji Ying Lan had never known why, but he had always carried some doubts about his own competence.

This Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List’s participants were a lot stronger than the previous time’s, since there were only a very few strong contenders in the last tournament.

In fact, this tournament was very different from, at least, the last ten tournaments, and a lot of new, very strong, fighters had emerged in time to take part in this event.

Li Qian Xun, Bi Fan and Blue Dragon were all being regarded as the dark horses. The inclusion of so many such strong fighters in a single event was practically unheard of in the previous tournaments.

With so many powerful contenders, it would be very hard for any man to establish a clear superiority.

At the set came to an end, the tournament’s proceedings were halted for a lunch break.

The contest was temporarily stopped, since it was time for everyone to take a break, and eat something.

Arranging food for over two hundred thousand people isn't an easy job, and the City Sect had arranged for a very simple meal, but there was plenty for everyone to eat.

The food that was served in the private seating areas was much better, and even though the food was still quite simple, the dressing rooms were additionally served fruits and tea, as the City Sect demonstrated its wealth.

In reality, no one was bothered about the food, since everyone was very excited to watch the rest of the tournament.

The contest had only proceeded to its half way point for the day, and a lot more was to come after the lunch break.

If the contests so far were an indication of what's to come next, then the tournament was likely to get very exciting in the later stages.

Chapter 154 – Yan Yu Si's Jealousy

The lunch break was one hour long, and once everyone was done with their meal, they started discussing the tournament.

"The contest has been very exciting so far, Eastern Aristocracy's Blue Dragon, Ba Gua's Li Qian Xun and Rising Sun's Gu Da Tong have all come up as dark horses for this tournament's title. Of course, our Quinyang Sect also has one underdog in young Bi Fan." Lin Qing Ya said with a smile.

"Senior sister, I think that young Bi Fan is the best amongst these guys." A disciple stated.

This disciple was an outer disciple, same as Bi Fan, but had been a part of the Sect for longer than Bi Fan. Since Bi Fan was his junior in terms of the time that he had spent in the Sect, he would only refer to Bi Fan as 'young', like most others.

If Bi Fan were to enter the 'Emerging from the Womb' layer, then these people would start addressing him as 'Brother', or 'Senior'.

In this world, no matter which Sect a person belongs to, respect can only be earned by demonstrating strength.

"Quinyang Sect's title hopes rest on Brother Bi Fan, so he obviously has to be the best in every group." Jing Feng smiled.

Not even Jing Feng was capable of defeating Bi Fan, and Bi Fan

was already considered the Sect's foremost runner for the title.

Bi Fan could suddenly feel the pressure of responsibility on his shoulders; power always tends to bring a burden of responsibility with it.

Bi Fan suddenly sat up straight, and felt like he was a different person altogether now.

There was a time when he would have to suffer endless bullying, and he would have never even imagined that so many people would be expecting so much from him one day.

The lunch break ended and the contest resumed.

It was Jing Feng's turn to play now, and he strode to his stage, ready to notch a quick victory.

Jing Feng was scheduled to fight in the second lot, and his opponent wasn't strong enough to compete against him.

This set of sixty-eight, however, had many strong contenders in it. The strongest amongst this lot were Wu Ji Sect's Wu Ji Xuan, Jing Feng, and Tian Shui's Hong Yun Tian, but they weren't assigned the same group.

All three of them finished in the top five in the last Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List, and even if two of them were assigned to the same group, then at least one would definitely have to face an early

elimination, and that person would definitely have felt hard-done by the contest rules.

Fortunately that didn't happen, and these showdowns were reserved for the later part of the contest.

Bi Fan prepared to watch the contest again, and started concentrating his attention on the fights.

Wu Ji Xuan was set to participate in the first wave, and Bi Fan really wanted to see him in action, since he was so highly rated by everyone.

Wu Ji Xuan's tall build, angular face, and sharp eyes exuded an aura of domination.

"Wu Ji Xuan is regarded as one of the finest talents in this world, even outside the Jiu Yu City." Yan Yu Si praised.

Both Bi Fan and Luo Xiong were quite jealous of Wu Ji Xuan all of a sudden, since Yan Yu Si held him in such high regards.

"Wu Ji Xuan, I have to beat you!" Bi Fan had already made up his mind now.

Wu Ji Xuan started to release his momentum, as he took to the stage, and his opponent was already gasping for air.

The man tried to open his mouth several times, and eventually succeeded in saying the words: “I give up.”

Then, he frantically stumbled down the contest stage.

Bi Fan really wanted to see Wu Ji Xuan in action, but his aspirations had been dashed until the next round.

Wu Ji Xuan’s face had been expressionless from the start to the end, and it would seem that it wasn’t unusual for his opponents to give up without even putting up a fight against him.

“Wu Ji Xuan! Wu Ji Xuan!....”

“Wu Ji Xuan!.... I love you....”

Wu Ji Xuan’s name was being chanted out quite loudly, since a lot of people had showed up to cheer for him.

In addition to this, Wu Ji Xuan also seemed quite popular with them women, and Jing Feng finally had some competition in that respect.

As Wu Ji Xuan descended down the stage, his eyes met Jing Feng’s, and their momentum started to rise.

As soon as this happened, the people who were standing around them scattered away, out of fear.

“Jing Feng, you were no match for me three years ago, and now, you’re even less of a competition.” Wu Ji Xuan was very calm, and it appeared as if was addressing someone else entirely.

“Yes, well, even if I’m not enough to match you, I’ll still do my best to beat you.” Jing Feng replied.

Jing Feng’s eyes were full of desire, since he really wished to fight against Wu Ji Xuan, even if he was likely to lose the battle.

Hong Yun Xian didn’t encounter a tough opponent either, and quickly finished his fight as well.

The Tian Shui Sect and the Quinyang Sect were on good terms, and Hong Yun Tian came over to Jing Feng for a chat.

Soon enough, the second round started, and Jing Feng strode on to the stage.

Jing Feng’s opponent was certainly having a run of bad luck, since he met an infuriated Jing Feng in the first round itself.

“Hegemon Pike – Rushing Thunder!” Jing Feng unleashed the thunderous waves.

His opponent was in no position to make a stand, and conceded the fight since his weapon went flying out of the ring in the first

wave of attacks itself.

“Jing Feng! Jing Feng! You’re so handsome! … Jing Feng! I love you…..”

“Jing Feng, you’re awesome! Come on!….”

Jing Feng was being cheered by a lot of people as well, mostly women though. Jing Feng’s charm truly had no boundaries.

“Brother Jing Feng is so well received everywhere!” Bi Fan stated in envy.

Yan Yu Si commented in a cold tone: “Don’t envy him so much, you don’t think that you can grow into a handsome young man one day?”

Bi Fan scratched his forehead, puzzled, and couldn’t understand if he had offended Yan Yu Si in some manner.

He simply couldn’t understand what was going on inside the woman’s mind.

Luo Xiong was quite furious to see the manner in which Yan Yu Si had reacted to Bi Fan’s comment, and was even more jealous of Bi Fan now.

Even though Luo Xiong managed to exercise his practiced

patience again, he simply couldn't stop his face from turning red.

Yan Yu Si suddenly realized that she had neglected her manners, and was quite embarrassed. The blush on her face made her look even more adorable and beautiful.

The male disciples who were sitting around her simply couldn't help but gape in awe, and even Luo Xiao Tian and Ling Xin Ya started eye balling the two of them now.

Bi Fan was so taken by her comment that he completely forgot about the tournament.

It was while before Bi Fan snapped out of it, and he quickly turned his attention to the tournament.

At this point, his heart was beating so fast, that it was quite hard for him to concentrate on the tournament's fights.

Yan Yu Si was accustomed to being in the limelight, but had never felt the pressure of it until now.

It took a while for Bi Fan to calm down, and in the meanwhile, Jing Feng had already returned to the seating area.

"Brother Jing Feng, you're really powerful! When will I be able to reach your strength?" An outer disciple named Du Fan asked in an almost worship-like manner.

Du Fan is considered to be an excellent young prospect in the Quinyang Sect, and was allowed to accompany the delegation to gain some experience from the contest.

“Just keep practicing hard, and one day, you’ll get there.” Jing Feng smiled.

The Quinyang Sect was somewhat low on man-power, and wasn’t able to compete with the Wu Ji Sect in that respect. In fact, even the Ba Gua Sect was already ahead of the Quinyang Sect in that matter.

When it came to ‘transformation’ layer martial artists, the Ba Gua Sect had a higher number inside the ranks than the Quinyang Sect did.

For this reason, the Quinyang Sect had started taking their young generation very seriously, and had allowed a few talented youngsters like Du Fan to travel along with the participants.

As the contest continued, many more strong fighters emerged from various different Sects, as the contest continued to excite the crowd.

The last tournament’s top ten had all won their fights with ease, and seemed ready to challenge for the title again.

Ba Gua Sect’s Chen Kang, Rising Sun Sect’s Tang Tian Feng, City

Sect's Tan Guang Cheng, Tian Shui Sect's Ma De Biao, and Wu Ji Sect's Xuan Yuan Feng were relatively unknown names until now, but their strong performances demonstrated the prominence of their challenge.

These people were quite strong, and could be considered at par with the likes of Mo Nan, and were being expected to make a strong challenge for the top ten ranks.

The contest was definitely going to get very intense in the rounds that lay ahead, and people like Mo Nan, Bi Fan, Jing Feng and Blue Dragon seemed quite excited but the thought of it.

Winning and losing is important; but growing and gaining experience, is even more so.

The contest came to a close for the day, and everyone was convinced that the next day was going to be even more exciting.

Chapter 155 – The Yin Yang Sword

The Quinyang Sect delegation left the Arena, and Lou Xiao Tian led them back to the hotel.

The contest was scheduled to be conducted over several successive days, so it was important for the participants to be fully energized at all times, and they decided against any more sightseeing for the time being.

As soon as they returned to the hotel, Bi Fan started becoming very impatient, since he wanted to go back to his room.

“Don’t call me for dinner; I want to take some rest.”

Then, Bi Fan’s silhouette quickly disappeared between the stairs.

Jing Feng called after him loudly: “Brother Bi Fan, what on earth are you so anxious about?”

Bi Fan didn’t even answer him; as he was too busy trying to reach the fourth floor as quickly as possible.

“Brother Bi Fan is so devoted to his practice that he doesn’t even care about food and sleep; it’s no surprise that he’s progressing so fast.” Mo Nan praised.

Ling Xin Ya was also smiling.

Luo Xiao Tian and his two grandsons were wearing a very gloomy look on their faces since Luo Sheng had been eliminated in the first round itself, while their eyes continued to flicker from one point to the other, as they were trying to avoid eye contact with anyone.

As soon as he reached his room, Bi Fan started replaying the fights in his mind.

All those fights were being replayed in his mind like a movie.

It was important for him to replay the memories to make them establish a deeper impression on his mind; otherwise they were likely to fade away in time.

Since Bi Fan didn't have enough time to figure out all the moves right now, he decided to concentrate on the martial skills of the strongest fighters, and started playing them over and over again in the hope of finding their flaws.

Li Qian Xun's 'Ba Gua universe blade', especially, was so powerful and fast, that it wouldn't be easy for Bi Fan to face him in battle without prior preparation.

On top of that, Li Qian Xun also had a fair amount of physical strength of his own, which would only add to his overall threat.

Bi Fan played Li Qian Xun's moves over and over again, since he was trying to slowly break each movement down, in the hope of

finding its weaknesses.

No skill is perfect, and as long as one is persistence, and has an eye for detail, it's possible to find flaws in anything.

Once this task was finished, Bi Fan started his practice.

The contest was going to be conducted over several days in succession, so it was very important for him to keep his body in shape at all times.

The night passed quickly, and the morning sun marked the dawn of a new day.

Bi Fan quickly finished his exercises, and quickly went downstairs.

Jing Feng smiled: "Brother Bi Fan, don't be too hard on yourself, you mustn't skip dinner like that ah."

"There was something that needed urgent attention, and I just couldn't delay it. I won't die if I don't eat my meal one day." Bi Fan stated.

Bi Fan had picked up a lot of new things during the day, and it was very important for him to replay them all in his head once, otherwise he'd forget them over time, which is why he didn't have an option, but to skip his meals and deprive himself of sleep.

Bi Fan’s memory was extraordinary, yet he didn’t want anyone to know about it.

Bi Fan was already quite unpopular with Luo Xiao Tian and his grandsons, and if they found out that Bi Fan also had such a talent, then they were quite unlikely to rest in peace.

The key to becoming a success has a lot to do with the transition timing between a low-key and high-key profile.

A lot more people had showed up to watch the second day of the tournament, owing to the spectacular start of the tournament.

But, the contest arena wasn’t big enough to accommodate so many people at once, which is why many people were refused entry into the arena, and were asked to try again the next day.

By the time the Quinyang Sect arrived at the venue, all the spectators had already taken their seats, while the ones who hadn’t been able to purchase the tickets were departing disheartened.

The City Sect’s arena hosted all the three lists of the Jiu Yu City, and the revenue received from the ticket sales were theirs to keep. The City Sect made a lot of money from the ticket sales during these tournaments.

The Wu Ji Sect has been trying to remove the royalty from its position, since they are the supporting power behind the City Sect,

but they aren't powerful enough to do so, and their attempts have been largely unsuccessful thus far.

"How much money does the City Sect make in one day from these ticket sales?" Jing Feng asked out of curiosity, since the stadium was jam-packed for today's tournament.

Ling Xin Ya smiled: "It isn't much I think, but I'd say about one million a day."

"One million spars!" mouths were hanging open in shock.

One million a day, for over a month, amounts to around thirty million in a month, which meant that these tournaments were simply a money making machine for the City Sect.

The ticket sales, however, were only a very small part of the total revenue, and the real money comes from the boom that these tournaments bring to the local businesses.

The royalty manages the entire Jiu Yu City, and gets to charge a tax from the all the shops and businesses in the area. The revenue increase of the local economy during the time of the contest ends up making a fortune for them.

The Wu Ji Sect wanted to remove the City's royalty from its power since they wished to acquire the rights to collect these taxes.

If the Wu Ji Sect was allowed to collect these taxes, then they

would become a major power in the world of martial arts in a very short period of time.

On the other hand, the City Sect and the city's royalty were doing everything within their power to maintain their position.

By the time they reached their seating area, the fruits and the tea were already in place for their leisure.

Since there was still some time till the start of the contest, the disciples started forming small groups and started chatting.

"Brother Bi Fan, today you will face Wu Ji Sect's Xuan Liu Ge, and you must beat him for the prestige of the Quinyang Sect." Mo Nan said in an excited manner.

"Of course, I will not allow a Wu Ji Sect disciple to use me as a stepping stone." Bi Fan clenched his fists.

Jing Feng laughed: "Brother Bi Fan is our Sect's trump card, and when the time comes, the whole city will know that the real genius of the tournament belongs to the Quinyang Sect."

"If we continue to work as one, then we'll send those wild wolves back to their caves." Bi Fan stated.

"Good! Let's send them packing!" Someone echoed Bi Fan's statement, and everyone burst into laughter.

Yan Yu Si could see that Bi Fan was slowly gaining popularity in the Sect, and her heart was at a relative ease now, and she was beginning to look at Bi Fan in a warmer and gentler manner.

The contest began soon, and today's fights were to be contested amongst the winners of yesterday's bouts, so naturally the contest was turning out to be a very exciting one.

Bi Fan had no time for distractions and was focused on learning new skills.

Bi Fan didn't care about the result of these fights, and was focusing his attention solely on the skills in play.

By the time it was his chance to play the round, he was already ready, and left the seating area fully prepared for the fight.

In this round, Bi Fan was scheduled to face Wu Ji Sect's Xuan Liu Ge, who was an intermediate 'transformation' layer martial artist.

The Wu Ji Sect was trying to help to the Ba Gua Sect, so naturally they would do their best to suppress the Quinyang Sect.

The Jiu Yu Lists provided an excellent opportunity for them to do just that, and the Wu Ji Sect disciples had strict orders to defeat any Quinyang Sect disciples that they might face in the tournament.

Even though Bi Fan hadn't yet reached the 'transformation' layer, Xuan Liu Ge was still taking him very seriously.

"Boy, yesterday I told you something, and you offended me with your reply, so today I'm going to send you crawling outside this ring." Xuan Liu Ge threatened in a cold manner.

"Oh, you're right about one of us crawling out of the ring today, but I'm not so sure if it's going to be me." Bi Fan laughed.

Bi Fan's perky reply was enough to infuriate the man further, since he felt quite disgraced by it.

"Boy, now you're courting your death!"

As soon as the referee announced the start of the fight, Xuan Liu Ge stormed towards Bi Fan in an outraged state of mind.

"Yin Yang Sword!" Xuan Liu Ge cast out another trade mark technique of the Wu Ji Sect.

The Wu Ji Sect disciples had two major skills in their arsenal, and were asked to pay a lot of attention to these two skills. The first one was the 'Tai Chi Sword', and the second was the 'Yin Yang Sword'. The former was for defense, while the latter was used mainly to attack.

Both styles were very good, and owing to the amount of importance their disciples attached to the practice of these skills,

the power outputs were quite formidable as well.

Bi Fan had never seen this skill before, so he was obviously quite happy.

Initially, Bi Fan was intending on finishing this fight quickly, but now he decided to change his tactic, and began concentrating on defending.

This was a rare opportunity and Bi Fan obviously wanted to get a glimpse of the full set of moves of the skill set.

The 'Yin Yang sword' was a very fast and powerful attack, and had its own range of pros and cons.

Bi Fan was constantly dodging the attacks, and it appeared as if we barely able to avoid his opponent's blade, and most people were beginning to think that he was having a tough time.

"What's going on? How is Brother Bi Fan being suppressed this easily?" Mo Nan was completely puzzled.

The Quinyang Sect disciples had seen Bi Fan in action in the disciple's tournament, and knew that he was far stronger than his opponent, which is why they simply couldn't imagine him having a difficult time in this situation.

But at the moment, Bi Fan was being pushed around the ring, and the Quinyang Sect people simply couldn't comprehend it.

“Not so powerful now that he’s met a Wu Ji Sect disciple huh….” Luo Sheng stated in a cold voice.

Jing Feng glared at Lou Sheng as he spoke in reply: “Brother Bi Fan will certainly emerge victorious in the end.”

Chapter 156 – The Tao Bao Complex

‘The Yin Yang Sword’ attack had created a network of sword blades, which was covering the entire stage now.

Bi Fan was trying to find room to survive inside the gaps of this network of blades, and if weren’t for the sky-blue suit which he had received from Yu Qing Yang, then he might have injured himself.

Bi Fan started using ‘The dance of mist’ footwork, and it appeared as if was dancing now, since he had started twisting and turning his body, as he continued to dodge Xuan Liu Ge’s attacks.

Meanwhile, Bi Fan was also watching Xuan Liu Ge’s movements very carefully, and was trying to memorize them by heart.

“Boy, where’s your arrogance now, huh?”

Xuan Liu Ge started casting out the most powerful form of ‘The Yin Yang Sword’ attack, and the network became even denser, making it very hard for Bi Fan to evade his attacks.

Bi Fan realized that Xuan Liu Ge had already cast out the best of his skills, and decided to launch a counter attack.

“The Flying Willow! A Thousand Willow Needles!”

Bi Fan employed the strongest two forms of the ‘Fufeng Double-edged Sword’, along with the changes that he had made to the skills.

Numerous blades charged out, and collided with Xuan Liu Ge’s sword network.

“Bang Bang Bang Bang.....” the swords collided giving rise to loud sounds, and the network that Xuan Liu Ge had created gradually dissipated.

Even Xuan Liu Ge’s attack was neutralized, Bi Fan’s attack hadn’t yet faded out, and his attacks started landing on Xuan Liu Ge’s body.

Xuan Liu Ge had been focusing his entire attention on attacking, and wasn’t even slightly prepared to defend, since he hadn’t expected Bi Fan to launch such a sharp and sudden counter attack.

Xuan Liu Ge’s face started going pale, since he had sustained several injuries in a matter of seconds.

Bi Fan’s sword was constantly swirling around, and his blade was beginning to harass Xuan Liu Ge now.

Xuan Liu Ge knew that he’ll injure himself very seriously if he wasn’t careful, and quickly cast out the ‘Tai Chi Sword’ to defend, since he didn’t want to give up yet.

Bi Fan’s agility was at its pinnacle, and it appeared as if Bi Fan’s silhouette was completely surrounding Xuan Liu Ge’s body.

Bi Fan was constantly attacking Xuan Liu Ge, and even though his sword was piercing every gap in his opponent’s defense, its effect wasn’t visible since Xuan Liu Ge hadn’t sustained any new injuries.

Jing Feng was completely bewildered: “Brother Bi Fan is clearly more powerful, and but I don’t get this…. He could have beaten Xuan Liu Ge several times in the last minute itself, but then why hasn’t he done it yet?”

“Because he wants to humiliate Xuan Liu Ge.” Yan Yu Si said lightly.

Her beautiful eyes were constantly following Bi Fan’s every movement, and the gleam in her eyes was clearly expressing the joy of her heart.

“If Bi Fan continues to grow at this rate, then he’ll be capable of becoming the backbone of the Quinyang Sect soon.” Yan Yu Si was in a very cheerful mood at the moment.

“Ah!” Xuan Liu Ge suddenly uttered a scream.

“Haha….” The spectators in the stadium broke into laughter.

As it turns out, Bi Fan’s attacks were constantly being aimed at

Xuan Liu Ge's clothing, and now, Xuan Liu Ge had been stripped of his shirt, and was standing on the stage half naked.

"I give up....." Xuan Liu Ge's words were filled with complain, while eyes were wishing Bi Fan dead.

What Bi Fan had done, was worse than death for him.

On top of that, Xuan Liu Ge was a Wu Ji Sect disciple, and was stronger than Bi Fan on the surface, so naturally, being stripped half-naked in front of over two hundred thousand people was a very shameful thing for him.

Xuan Liu Ge wasn't the only one who had been ashamed, the entire Wu Ji Sect was feeling the disgrace, and the eyes of their disciples were red with rage, and most of them were itching to kill Bi Fan.

Luo Xian Tian stated in a cold tone: "Bi Fan took it too far, and has managed to anger the entire Wu Ji Sect. As the contest progresses and we encounter more of their disciples, we are sure to face a strong retaliation from them."

"It doesn't matter. The Wu Ji Sect is trying to assist the Ba Gua Sect in replacing the Quinyang Sect, so they were already hitting us very hard. Bi Fan's actions have improved our position, since now their Sect would be more careful in dealing with the Quinyang Sect, so I'd say that Bi Fan did a good job." Yan Yu Si spoke up.

Luo Xiong started trembling with rage since Yan Yu Si was always willing to defend Bi Fan, and couldn't wait to kill Bi Fan himself.

After winning the fight, Bi Fan didn't boast in front of the crowd, and slowly walked down the stage.

"I've never heard of this Bi Fan before, but it seems like the Quinyang Sect's dark horse might actually end up winning this."

"The Wu Ji Sect's fights with the Quinyang Sect are definitely going to very exciting now. On top of that, the Ba Gua Sect, the City Sect, the Tian Shui Sect and the Rising Sun Sect also have some very good fighters, so it looks like the contest is going to be very intense this time."

The more intense the tournament, the more fulfilling it would be for the spectators.

The manner in which Bi Fan had shamed Xuan Liu Ge had offended many people in the Wu Ji Sect, but he had managed to win the appraisal of the crowd, and many people were now supporting Bi Fan for the championship.

After the contest ended, Bi Fan returned to the Quinyang Sect's seating area.

The atmosphere inside the seating area was quite weird, since everyone knew that Luo Xiao Tian wasn't happy with Bi Fan's

actions. Luo Xiong hid his true sentiments very well, and put up a smiling face, and even walked up to Bi Fan in order to congratulate him.

Most of the other core disciples ignored Bi Fan, since they all desired Yan Yu Si.

Nothing can be done about this; most of them fancied Yan Yu Si, but had never been able to catch her eye, unlike Bi Fan did, who now seemed very important to her, so obviously their hearts wished him ill.

“Brother Bi Fan, well done. Nice way to teach those arrogant Wu Ji guys a lesson, and I hope you do the same to Wu Ji Xuan.” Jing Feng laughed.

Luo Sheng commented in a cold voice: “It’s one thing to beat up Xuan Liu Ge, and an entirely different matter to fight Wu Ji Xuan.”

Bi Fan didn’t wish to bother himself with Luo Sheng, so he completely ignored his comment. He knew that Luo Sheng didn’t like him at all.

But Mo Nan and Jing Feng couldn’t stand it anymore and glared at Luo Sheng coldly, but didn’t say anything to him due to Luo Xiong’s presence.

Luo Sheng had a very cheap mouth on him, and if wasn’t for his backer’s power, he would have definitely gotten himself beaten up

by now.

“Bi Fan, that was a good one, even though you played it a little dirty in the end.” Lin Qing Yao said.

Luo Jia laughed: “Young Bi Fan, you should have done more; you should have paraded him around the stage, completely naked.”

Bi Fan forced a smile, as he wiped the sweat off his forehead. Luo Jia was quite literally a very devilish little woman.

Had he stripped Xuan Liu Ge completely naked on that stage, then Xuan Liu Ge would have surely committed suicide, and it wouldn’t be surprising if the entire Wu Ji Sect had decided to come after Bi Fan.

As the contest proceeded, Wu Ji Xuan and Jing Feng managed to win their fights quite comfortably.

Even though the first round was only half over after today’s contest, the round was more or less decided now, but would official end after the third day’s fights.

Tomorrow’s contest would be the most boring day of the tournament, since it was very highly unlikely for someone to miss out on the qualification after notching two straight wins.

The contest was intentionally organized in this manner, since it would allow the likely winners of the first round some rest.

There was a lot of free time in afternoon.

“The contest has been very exhausting so far, and you can all have some free time in the afternoon now. But remember to return to the Hotel by evening time, and do not go around causing trouble in the city.” Luo Xiao Tian stated, after they had all eaten a hearty lunch.

The Quinyang Sect wanted to broaden the horizons of its disciples, and it wouldn’t be much use to make them spend their days inside the Traveler’s Tavern, which is why Luo Xiao Tian allowed them to go touring around the city.

Anyway, the Jiu Yu City was very heavily patrolled during the hosting of these tournaments, and it was forbidden to cause any conflicts on the streets, which meant that the streets would be quite safe at this time.

Any breach of the city’s rules would be taken very seriously by the administration of the tournament.

“Awesome!” many disciples cheered as soon as Luo Xiao Tian made the announcement.

Luo Xiong walked over to Yan Yu Si, and asked: “Miss Yan Yu Si, would you like to accompany me to the Heavenly Dragon’s Tao Bao complex?”

“You go ahead, I don’t want to go.” Yan Yu Si flatly refused him.

Since his court was rebuffed again, Luo Xiong backed away, and left with a group of other core disciples.

Soon, most of the disciples scattered into small groups and left for a tour of the city.

Now, only Jing Feng, Mo Nan, Bi Fan etc were left, meaning that their ten-strong group was likely to go out together again.

“Sister, take us to the Tao Bao complex, they have a huge selection of items on sale, and we will all be able to buy some necessary items there.” Luo Jia gently pulled at Yan Yu Si’s arm, as she flashed her pampered look.

The outer disciples were also looking at Yan Yu Si with a hopeful look in their eyes.

The Tao Bao Complex is a very reputed establishment under the Heavenly Dragon business group’s banner, and is as highly reputed as their auction house. This shopping complex has a lot of valuable items on sale, and anyone can buy them as long as they can arrange the money.

Moreover, this complex prefers to keep the origination of these items a secret, and only likes to talk about the price.

Bi Fan had heard about the Tao Bao complex, and wanted to

exchange all the items that he had obtained inside the Devil's Abyss for spars there. The Tao Bao complex was an ideal buyer for his possessions, since they didn't care about the manner in which these items were obtained.

The Heavenly Dragon Business group was a large and reputed establishment, and Bi Fan wouldn't have to worry about his safety there.

"Bi Fan, where do you intend to go today?" Yan Yu Si asked.

"I want to go to the Tao Bao Complex, but I don't know the way." Bi Fan said.

"Well, I'll take you to the Tao Bao Complex." Yan Yu Si smiled.

Luo Jia pouted, as she teased: "..... Sister, you're so biased. When I asked you to take us to the Tao Bao complex, you simply ignored me, and now that young Bi Fan wants to go there, you immediately agreed."

"Luo Jia, now you're asking for a fight ah!" Yan Yu Si's face suddenly become red and she started chasing after Luo Jia to teach her a lesson, looking very adorable and cute as she did this.

Bi Fan's heart started to race wildly.

"Does Miss Yan Yu Si really like me?" Bi Fan simply couldn't believe the idea.

Chapter 157 – Enormous Wealth

Bi Fan's party walked past the noisy pedestrians, who were making a lot of noise with their chattering and giggling, while their shadows were flickering on the busy street.

The Tao Bao complex was located in the central district of the Jiu Yu City, and wasn't very far away from the tournament's venue.

Since the contest had already ended, most of the young disciples were moving towards the Tao Bao complex, under the guidance of their seniors, since they all wanted to experience this shopping area's magnificence.

Along the way, Bi Fan saw several young disciples from various sects, but most of them weren't looking very hospitable, and didn't bother to smile back at him.

"Look, there's a Ba Gua Sect group over there, and even Li Qian Xun is with them." Ji Ying Lan pointed.

Jing Feng said: "Li Qian Xun is very powerful, and you must be very careful if you run into him. In fact, I'd say that you should even consider conceding the fight before it starts, since there's a lot of hatred between our sects, and you must be aware of his heavy weapon…."

"Yes, the Quinyang Sect has a lot of hopes from you, and it's very important that you grow strong someday. So, you need to look after yourself." Yan Yu Si added to Jing Feng's advice.

Directly conceding a fight is a very shameful thing, even when there's threat to life. Even though killing other contestants is prohibited in the contest, but since the participants are allowed to use weapons, avoiding causalities can be a tough task sometimes.

Each round normally ends with some injuries, especially when hostile Sects are paired against each other, since they sometimes try their best to eliminate hostile competition.

Bi Fan party was looking at Li Qian Xun, and Li Qian Xun felt their gaze, which is why he turned around to look back at them.

Li Qian Xun exposed a withered smile, a very ugly one at that.

Then, without any further action, he continued to walk with the rest of the Ba Gua Sect group.

Jing Feng said: "This Li Qian Xun seems like a very mean guy, we must be cautious against him."

"The Ba Gua Sect must have been training him in secrecy for a long time now." Mo Nan sighed.

"Not necessarily though, he may have just come up recently like Brother Bi Fan, and could be a real genius as well. Whichever the case might be, he's going to be a tough one to match up to." Jing Feng analyzed.

“What are we afraid of? If the Ba Gua Sect has Li Qian Xun, then our Quinyang Sect has young Bi Fan, and young Bi Fan can easily beat Li Qian Xun.” Wang Yun Fei smiled.

They reached the Tao Bao complex very quickly, and Bi Fan was quite overawed to find himself standing in front of a ten storey building.

Lin Qing Yao said: “The Tao Bao complex’s first two floors are designed for selling your items, and for purchasing items pertaining to the ‘Fetus’ layer. If you want to enter the third floor, then you must be at least inside the ‘Emerging from the Womb’ layer.”

“In other words, we can only buy items on the first two floors.” Bi Fan was a little disappointed. “I didn’t know that, what’s the best grade of weapons that we can buy on the first two floors?”

“The second floor has high grade weapons, and you can buy them there. The items which are on the second are usually in very high demand at the time of the Jiu Yu Lists, and we will not be able afford any of them….”

“We’ll just look around casually, buy if you fancy an item and you aren’t carrying enough spar at the moment, then you can call me, and I’ll buy it for you. We can always settle our accounts at a later time.” Yan Yu Si said with a smile.

“Thank you sister!” the outer disciples and the two girls were very happy.

Bi Fan said: “I don’t know where to sell the bodies of the Devil’s Abyss demons. I have a few of them, and I also want to sell some other items.”

“I’ll take you there; I also have some things that I want to sell.” Jing Feng said.

Yan Yu Si said: “We are going to the second floor, and you can join us over there later.”

The Tao Bao complex had a specialized staff for acquiring new items, and this department was separate from the sales department.

Once Jing Feng and Bi Fan entered the department, they were both received by different people, and were taken to different rooms.

The Tao Bao complex’s management did so in order to maintain confidentiality.

No matter who is selling the items, or what items are being sold, the Tao Bao Complex always helped their customers in maintaining confidentiality, even if they weren’t interested in the item.

“Dear guest, what would you like to sell?” Even though Bi Fan is quite young in age, the Tao Bao complex’s staff didn’t neglect him.

Bi Fan said: “I want to sell a lot of items. In addition to a large volume of Devil’s Abyss demon corpses, I also have a large number of weapons, out of which at least a dozen are good quality magic weapons.”

In order to avoid trouble, Wang Zhong, Lone Leaf, and Blue Dragon had all decided to give the weapons, which they had obtained from their plunders, to Bi Fan.

“So many!” the young woman who was responsible for managing the reception was quite shocked, and said: “I won’t be able to look after you, please wait a while.”

Bi Fan quietly waited in the room. The Tao Bao complex had a very elegant design and interiors, and had even placed some flower pots inside the rooms, since the fragrance of the flowers helped their customers in feeling more comfortable.

After a few minutes, the young girl returned with a slim middle-aged man, and then she turned around and left.

The middle aged man said: “I am the head of the acquisition department; you can call me Di Guan Shi.”

“Di Guan Shi, I have some items that I’d like to sell, can we arrange a trade here?” Bi Fan said.

“If you could please hand over the items to me, since I’d like to do

a valuation first. Do not worry, I have a space ring, so I can accept as many items as you have, in one go." Di Guan Shi stated.

Bi Fan took out one Yin Yang pouch and handed it over to Di Guan Shi, and said: "I have more Yin Yang pouches in my inventory."

Di Guan Shi took the Yin Yang pouch, and started transferring the items to his space ring, while making a list of the items in the process.

Di Guan Shi was worthy of being called the head of such a large group's acquisition department, since he was an extremely skilled business man. There was a large volume of corpses inside the Yin Yang pouch, but he was able to segregate them with ease, and was simultaneously calculating their worth as well.

Bi Fan recovered the Yin Yang pouch and handed over the second one.

Di Guan Shi was interested in buying the Yin Yang pouches as well, but Bi Fan didn't wish to sell them.

He continued to do his work for almost two hours, but then Di Guan Shi's space ring ran out of room. He was quite embarrassed since he had to leave in order to store the items in a separate location to make space inside the ring for more items.

Even though this was quite strange for the man, he still didn't

ask Bi Fan about the history of such a large volume of Devil's Abyss corpses.

It took him more than one more hour before he was able to complete the assessment of all the items.

"Little Brother, are you sure that you don't have anything else that you might want to sell?"

"Yes; I'd like to exchange these items for Spars, and I would prefer high grade spars." Bi Fan said.

"Little Brother, you may not know this, since we don't like to say it... but we don't keep a very big stock of high-grade spar in the Tao Bao complex. But I will make sure that you get a priority on the exchange of high-grade spars, while the rest of the amount I'll settle with low-grade spars. Is that okay with you?" Di Guan Shi's attitude was very friendly and polite.

"No problem! But I have a small condition, that is, the magical weapons should not be sold outside the reach of the Jiu Yu City." Bi Fan smiled.

In order to avoid trouble in the future, it was very important for Bi Fan to be careful with these things.

"Sure, no problem, we always try to meet the requirements of our customers." Di Guan Shi quickly started calculating the total value of the items, but it took him almost ten minutes to do so,

since there were a lot of items in the list.

“Little Brother, you can follow up the market price of these items, and you’ll only be able to obtain one million three hundred and nineteen thousand spars for them, but I’ll give you one point four million since you’re making such a large transaction.” Di Guan Shi stated.

“Deal!” Bi Fan was overjoyed.

Even though Bi Fan tried to control his emotions, he simply couldn’t stop his face from gleaming a radiant smile. He had never expected to make so much money from these items, and was quite surprised at the figure that Di Guan Shi had quoted.

Although one point four million spars wasn’t much when compared to the wealth of the powerful sects, but for an outer disciple like Bi Fan, it was certainly a lot of money, and this much money was also enough to buy to a top-grade weapon.

In order to avoid trouble in the future, Bi Fan even sold the book that spoke about the hammer usage skills.

He had already memorized the book’s contents, so it was no longer of any use to him.

Di Guan Shi left the room, and went to arrange the money.

Soon, Di Guan Shi returned to the room, smiled and said:

“There’s a total of hundred top grade spars, while there more high grade spar in this Yin Yang pouch. The other Yin Yang pouch contains the rest, which are mostly low-grade spars. Please tally and transfer the spars to you pouch, my little friend.”

Bi Fan took the Yin Yang pouches, and checked their contest, and was very glad to know that they added up.

“Thank you Di Guan Shi, I’ll take my leave now. Good-bye!” Bi Fan said, and left the room.

Chapter 158 – Spirit Illusion Needles

“This young man was able to enlist so many treasures at such a young age, he’s definitely not an ordinary youngster and we need to treat him well!” Di Guan Shi stated after Bi Fan had left the room, apparently he had left a very strong impression on the man.

Jing Feng had sold his items very quickly and was waiting for Bi Fan at the reception.

At this point, Jing Feng had been waiting for Bi Fan for over four hours, but didn’t seem to mind it much.

“Brother Bi Fan, you’ve kept me waiting a long time, you’re going to have to compensate for this later on.” Jing Feng laughed.

“No problem, if there’s something that you fancy, then I’ll buy it for you.” Bi Fan was in a very jolly mood, which was obvious from the manner in which he was talking.

Jing Feng said: “Brother Bi Fan, it seems that your last trip to the Devil’s Abyss was a very rewarding experience.”

“Yes it was Brother Jing Feng. I also obtained some very good things and I have kept some for you as well. There are some specialty items in my possession, which I didn’t sell at the Tao Bao Complex, and you’re simply going to love them.” Bi Fan intentionally said this in a mysterious manner.

In reality, Bi Fan was quite surprised that he hadn't already given Jing Feng an Ogre flower petal, but then he knew that he'd have a hard time explaining its history.

Bi Fan had only told Yan Yu Si and Xiao Feng about the Ogre Flower petals, since he knew that they would keep his secret.

"Since you're being nice about it, I'll let you off the hook this time. Now let's go to the second floor, Miss Yan Yu Si and the others must have been waiting a long time for us." Jing Feng smiled.

Once they reached the second floor, Bi Fan and Jing Feng decided to temporarily hold off on shopping for items, since they needed to find their group first.

The entire second floor was divided into several smaller segments, and some of these segments were the size of a football field.

It took Bi Fan and Jing Feng a good amount of time to locate Yan Yu Si and the others. They were also being accompanied by Luo Sheng and Luo Xiong at present, and it seemed as if Luo Xiong was trying to approach Yan Yu Si again.

"Brother Jing Feng, Brother Bi Fan, what took you guys so long ah?" Mo Nan asked with a smile.

Bi Fan replied: "Something came up."

Luo Xiong's face changed colors the moment he saw Jing Feng and Bi Fan.

Yan Yu Si had refused to go to the Tao Bao complex when Luo Xiong had asked for her company, but was here now, with Bi Fan, which clearly described his issue with the situation at hand.

"Dear young ones, if there's anything that you like here, I'll give you the money to buy it." Luo Xiong announced in a loud voice.

Everyone knew that Bi Fan had just entered the Sect as an outer disciple, which obviously would indicate that he wouldn't have much wealth on his hands, which is why Luo Xiong tried to switch their competition to a financial one.

Luo Xiong started staring at Bi Fan, in the hope of embarrassing him.

Bi Fan thought for a moment, smiled and said: "Brother Luo Xiong is being so generous; refusing his offer would be very disrespectful..."

"Many thanks Brother Luo Xiong, you came just in time, there's a lot of necessary things that I needed to buy, and now I'm all set, thanks to you." Jing Feng quickly realized Bi Fan's intention and added to his idea in a patronizing tone.

"Yes ah! Let's all go and pick some magical weapons. Brother Luo

Xiong is being so kind today; we simply mustn't waste this opportunity." Mo Nan also pitched in.

Luo Xiong's face suddenly became very unsightly, and he sharply turned around and left, along with Luo Sheng.

Luo Xiong had just offered pretentiously, but if everyone decided to pick magical weapons then he wouldn't have the money to pay for it. Even if did have the money for it, he still wouldn't want to spend it in this manner.

Since things were likely to end in embarrassment for him, Luo Xiong definitely couldn't stay any longer.

However, this time Luo Xiong was unable to conceal his intentions, and sharply glared at Mo Nan, Jing Feng and Bi Fan as he left their company.

"Hahaha...." Bi Fan and the others burst into laughter.

"You ah!...." Yan Yu Si shook her head.

Yan Yu Si obviously didn't want any strife inside the Quinyang Sect, but knew that it would be unavoidable due to Luo Xiong's presence. But now, she was even more optimistic about Bi Fan, Mo Nan, and Jing Feng's future, since all three of them were readily providing support to each other.

"It seems that we won't get to buy free items now..." Wang Yun

Fei sighed.

Bi Fan smiled: “Everyone can choose something for themselves. Don’t pick something expensive, since I don’t have a lot of money…. but it I can afford to buy something small for everyone.”

“Ha ha, don’t hesitate; Brother Bi Fan has just exchanged the winnings from his adventures for a lot of spars, if you don’t take advantage of it now, then you may not get another chance.” Jing Feng laughed.

Now that Luo Xiong was gone, everyone was in a cheerful mood, and they were entertaining themselves by cracking jokes at each other.

Luo Jia quickly glimpsed at Bi Fan and asked: “Are you really going to let us buy something?”

“Yeah, let’s do this!” Bi Fan spoke up.

Everyone quickly separated and fled, since no one wanted to miss the opportunity of buying their favorites for free.

“Miss Yan Yu Si, does the Tao Bao complex have an area which sells practice books?” Bi Fan asked.

“Of course, you come with me.” Yan Yu Si raised her head again. The goods on the second floor were beneath her, which is why she wasn’t interested in buying anything from here.

The Tao Bao complex had a specialized area for the sale of practice books, and even though the room wasn't big, it was enough to accommodate a few hundred books.

Bi Fan looked around, and found that there were about eighteen weapon skills books, in addition to several other books which spoke about various skills to use kicks, fists, and various other skill sets. However, these books were sealed and placed inside cupboards, which had a transparent glass in front, and only the name of the books were visible.

Yan Yu Si said: "Most of these books are quite common, and the best you may find here will only be comparable to the 'Fufeng double-edged sword'."

"Excuse me, can I take the books out to browse them?" Bi Fan asked.

The service personnel replied: "We have a detailed overview of every book that we have on sale. You can take a look at the introductions, and I'll arrange the books that you like the best."

Bi Fan was hoping to read through the books, and memorize their contents without actually having to pay for them, so he was obviously a little disappointed by this.

"Excuse me, can you help me in picking a book that describes methods to practice concealed weapons?" Bi Fan asked after thinking for a while.

‘The Immortal Finger’ is a concealed attack, and works very well with sword techniques, while adding an element of surprise, which makes it a very aggressive concealed strike. If Bi Fan was able to learn a specialized method in concealed weaponry, then he’d be able to use it to improve the output of ‘The Immortal Finger’ attack.

‘The Immortal Finger’ was already a very dangerous strike, and if Bi Fan was able to disguise it even better, then it would play a very crucial role in his future adventures.

“Please wait dear guest.” Two service personnel quickly went around and selected two books on concealed weaponry.

“Sir, these concealed weaponry books are relatively rare, and are only found on the second floor of this complex. Please read the introductions, and make your selection.”

Bi Fan read the introductions of the two books, wherein the first one was called ‘Spirit Illusion Needle’, while the second one was named ‘basic secrets to concealed weaponry’.

The ‘Spirit Illusion Needle’ was priced at one thousand spars, while the ‘basic secrets to concealed weaponry’ had an asking price of three hundred spars.

“Okay, I like them. I’ll take them both.” Bi Fan stated.

“Bi Fan, do not pick very complicated skills. You’re already learning some very complex skill sets, but if you overdo it, then it might have a very negative affect on your future training.” Yan Yu Si cautioned.

“Don’t worry, I will not be practicing these methods, I just intend to use these books for reference on my research.” Bi Fan smiled.

“That’s great! Do you have enough spars? You will also have to spend some spars on the other students as well, so let me help you in buying the ‘spirit illusion needle’ book.”

Bi Fan’s heart was growing a pang of sweetness to see that Yan Yu Si was so concerned about him.

“I have enough spars, so I’m good, but thanks.”

Yan Yu Si didn’t insist since she knew that Bi Fan had spent a lot of time hunting inside the Devil’s abyss, and realized that he would have made a lot of money in the process.

After Bi Fan purchased the two books, he was quite uncertain about buying anything else, since he didn’t know what he would need in the future.

“Miss Yan Yu Si, what would you like to buy? I’d like to buy you something.” Bi Fan said.

“I don’t need anything. If you have more money, then you should

buy something for yourself; perhaps something that might help you in the future rounds of the contest.” Yan Yu Si replied.

Bi Fan thought for a while, but didn’t feel the need to buy anything else.

“Let’s take a look, and see if we like anything else.”

Bi Fan wished to be alone with Yan Yu Si, but was worried that he may not be able to keep her entertained. Now that he was alone with her, he simply couldn’t control the speed at which his heart was pumping.

Chapter 159 – Hand-Eye Coordination

Jing Feng wasn't too hard on Bi Fan, and only made him spend a total of four thousand spars.

Four thousand spars was nothing for Bi Fan, but for the other outer disciples, it was an astronomical number.

"Young Bi Fan is really very powerful; and not just in terms of strength, but he also has a lot of money. He is truly worthy of being called a genius." Wang Yun Fei spoke up.

"That's right, young Bi Fan, you're truly amazing!"

"Well, don't clap for me now; I really didn't treat you guys for this reason." Bi Fan smiled.

Subsequently, they strolled their way out of the Tao Bao complex.

Just as they stepped out of the Tao Bao complex, they ran into a large group of youngsters, and there was one man who seemed to know Bi Fan quite well: Xuan Liu Ge.

The two sides met each other right in front of Tao Bao complex, and immediately came to a standstill at the same time, but their eyes were constantly sizing each other up.

Xuan Liu Ge first sized up Yan Yu Si, and then started glaring sharply at Bi Fan; his eyes were as cold as ice.

“Bi Fan, boy, you were able to beat me today because I was very careless. But you won’t be this lucky in the future, and my friends in the Wu Ji Sect fraternity will avenge me later on in the tournament.”

“Yes, well, they are welcome to try at any time!” Bi Fan replied.

The Wu Ji Sect disciples were holding their head high out of sheer arrogance.

“The Quinyang Sect is rubbish, and they simply aren’t qualified enough to be standing next to us.”

“That’s right. Anyway, the Quinyang Sect is going to get replaced by the Ba Gua sect sooner or later, so we might as well not waste our time on these guys.”

“Get lost motherfucker!” Jing Feng cursed.

Jing Feng stepped forward, and started glaring at Xuan Liu Ge with a glint of a murderous spirit in his eyes.

Jing Feng had an outstanding reputation, and was far stronger than Xuan Liu Ge.

Xuan Liu Ge took a step back out of fear, since his confidence was beginning to shake in front of Jing Feng's might.

Yan Yu Si intervened: "We'll see in time. Strength isn't decided by the words you utter, and everything will be become clear during the contest."

Jing Feng still wasn't ready to step away, and continued to stare at Xuan Liu Ge, with eyes as sharp as blades.

Xuan Liu Ge said: "Yes, all will be decided in the tournament, but you should start fearing the Wu Ji Sect."

"Just wait and see! Anyway, your body language is clearly demonstrating your courage." Jing Feng laughed lightly.

Then, Jing Feng and Yan Yu Si left along with the rest of the Quinyang Sect team. Xuan Liu Ge's face exposed a color of malice as he stared at the backs of Jing Feng and the rest of his friends: "Jing Feng, Bi Fan, just wait, Brother Wu Ji Xuan will crucify you two."

"Brother Wu Ji Xuan is too strong; Jing Feng and Bi Fan won't be able to last a second against him."

… …

Jing Feng said: “These Wu Ji Sect guys are so arrogant, I really want to teach them all a lesson, but the Jiu Yu City doesn’t permit us to resolve person feuds, otherwise….”

“Anyways, Brother Bi Fan has already defeated Xuan Liu Ge, so now we just have to worry about defeating Wu Ji Xuan.” Mo Nan stated.

“Yes…. but Wu Ji Xuan is too strong, and I’m still not sure if I can beat him.” Jing Feng said.

Yan Yu Si said: “The Wu Ji Sect’s Wu Ji Xuan and Xuan Yuan Po are considered once in millennia geniuses, and even though we’re quite good, there’s still a big gap. We must rely on constant practice if we wish to catch up to them someday.”

“Miss Yan Yu Si, you don’t worry, we will practice as hard as it takes, and we’ll catch up to Wu Ji Xuan soon enough.” Jing Feng said.

Mo Nan and Ji Ying Lan’s eyes were also firmly resolute, while Bi Fan’s eyes were burning with a fervent desire to beat Wu Ji Xuan.

“I must beat Wu Ji Xuan, I must!”

Bi Fan had already made up his mind some time ago, but his determination was only getting stronger with each passing day.

It was already late in the evening by the time they reached the hotel.

Luo Xiong's party hadn't returned yet, so Bi Fan and his friends quickly finished their dinner and returned to their rooms to get some rest.

As soon as Bi Fan returned to his room, he quickly started recalling the memories from today's contest in order to embed them deeper into his mind, since he'd want to research them later.

Bi Fan was paying special attention to the Wu Ji Sect's 'Tai Chi Sword' and 'Yin Yang sword', since Bi Fan regarded them as high grade martial skills.

Once he was done recalling the skills that he had seen today, Bi Fan started meditating in order to restore his body to its peak state.

Soon after, Bi Fan took out the two books that he had purchased today, and started reading them. The started with the 'basic secrets to concealed weaponry' first.

'Basic secrets to concealed weaponry' emphasized on enhancing the sharpness of vision, and the strength of hands. The book stated that hand-eye coordination is the key to achieving success with

concealed weaponry skill sets.

After the Yin Yang lotus had taken residence in Bi Fan's body, his vision had become almost ten times as sharp as an ordinary human's.

As for the strength of his hands, Bi Fan's hands and fingers had become awfully strong due to the practice of 'The Immortal Finger' attack.

However, Bi Fan didn't know how to improve the coordination between his hands and his eyes, which seemed quite important since the book was stressing quite heavily upon it.

The 'basic secrets to concealed weaponry' also contained some elementary methods which would help in improving the hand-eye coordination.

Bi Fan didn't want to practice these methods right now and only wished to know about them for future reference.

The book was quite thick, and contained a lot of tips, so it took Bi Fan over an hour to memorize its contents.

Subsequently, Bi Fan pulled out the 'Spirit Illusion needle' book, and discovered that this book had various methods which described the usage of needles as a form of concealed weaponry. The book also contained several ways to create illusions in order to mask a strike, and was as devious as a Devil's method in terms of

its usage.

“Illusions! Illusions!” Bi Fan’s eyes suddenly lit up.

An idea suddenly sprouted into Bi Fan’s mind; if he was somehow able to conceal ‘The Immortal Finger’ attack in the falsehoods and disguise of an illusion, then the attack would become awfully difficult to detect.

However, at this point, this was only a fantasy, and applying these methods in reality would take a lot of practice.

Bi Fan quickly memorized the methods, but didn’t practice any of them either.

At the moment, Bi Fan’s mind was completely focused on the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List, and it was vital for him to win the first prize in the contest.

Even if he started to study and research these new techniques, which were described in the ‘spirit illusion needle’ and the ‘basic secrets to concealed weaponry’ book, right now, he wouldn’t be able to successfully use them in such a short period of time, and they were quite unlikely to help in increasing his strength either.

Bi Fan decided to concentrate his attention on learning the skills of his opponents, and finding their flaws, since this approach was likely to dividends in the later part of the tournament.

The night passed quickly, and the sun dawned soon enough.

In today's contest, Bi Fan was supposed to fight the man who had lost to Xuan Liu Ge, and as long as Bi Fan was able to defeat him, he'd qualify for the second round.

Everyone knew that today's contest would be the most boring of all, which is why almost half of the seats were empty inside the arena today.

Ling Xin Ya said: "Today Wang Yun Fei, Mo Nan, Ji Ying Lan, Bi Fan and Jing Feng have an excellent chance to qualify for the next round, and I hope that you all make the best of it. If all five of you can qualify for the next round, then this will be the highest number of contests that the Quinyang Sect has ever been able to send to the second round of the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon list."

This contest's rules are very cruel, and a participant has to win the first three fights in succession to get promoted to the second round.

Wang Yun Fei and Ji Ying Lan were quite lucky since neither of them had encountered any tough opponents so far, and had been able to win their first two fights with ease.

It must be mentioned that the Jiu Yu City has hundreds of Sects, which means that there are a large number of talented martial artists within the city's reach, since even the smaller sects had some very powerful fighters in their ranks.

“You will not lose at any cost; the Quinyang Sect’s reputation depends on it.” Luo Xiao Tian expressed is opinion in a cold manner.

Luo Sheng’s pale face was enough to narrate the disappointed of his heart. Ji Ying Lan and Wang Yun Fei were both weaker than Luo Sheng in terms of strength, but had still managed to win their first two fights, unlike him. This, obviously, was a very shameful thing for Luo Sheng.

“Victory! Victory! Victory!”

Wang Yun Fei, Ji Ying Lan, Mo Nan, Jing Feng, and Bi Fan bumped their fists together.

The Quinyang Sect’s delegation marched into the final third of the first round in high spirits.

Chapter 160 – Snap Out And You're Finished

The third day of the tournament was very boring, and almost everything went according to common predictions.

Out of all the cases, only a few turned out to be exceptions, since a few people were unable to qualify after winning their first two sets. In all these cases, the person who was in line for qualification had either been injured very seriously or hadn't been able to fully recover their energy.

All of the Quinyang Sect's five aspirants cleared their bouts, and successfully advanced to the second round.

The Quinyang Sect's seating area had turned in to a party hall since it was a major achievement for them, and only Luo Sheng and Luo Xiong seemed unhappy within the delegation. Even Luo Xiao Tian was reluctantly flashing a smile.

Luo Xiao Tian was quite sore to see Luo Sheng's disappointed face. In order to help him gain fame, Luo Xiao Tian had given Luo Sheng a top grade weapon called Tian Yun before coming to the tournament, to assist him in his fights.

However, Luo Sheng had been unable to live up to the expectations, and had been eliminated in the first round itself.

Luo Xiao Tian was very disappointed with Luo Sheng in this regard, since he would no longer be able to brag about Lou Sheng to the people he'd sit and live around, in the future.

Out of love for his grandson, Luo Xiao Tian had started to dislike the achievements of Bi Fan and others.

Today's contest ended in half a day, and the contest would resume tomorrow, starting with the allotment of groups for the second round.

After the first round's elimination, only eighty four contestants were left.

This time, only the core disciples were allowed to go sightseeing, and the outer disciples were led straight to the Hotel by Luo Xiao Tian and Ling Xin Ya.

The second round of the tournament was even worse than the first round, since the participants would be arranged into groups of three, out of which at least two would be eliminated in this round.

However, the most brutal part of this round was the fact that the winner of this round would be decided in only one day, which meant that a participant would have to win two fights in the same day to make it to the third round of the contest.

Most of the contestants who had made it past the first round were quite strong, and were mostly considered high level talents, which naturally means that winning two straight fights in a single day would be very hard.

“Today, your task is to rest and prepare for the tough challenges that you will be facing tomorrow.” Ling Xin Ya stated.

Luo Xiao Tian said in a solemn voice: “Tomorrow’s contest is very crucial. If all five of you can qualify for the third round, then it will play a very big role in making the Quinyang Sect famous, and will also help the Sect is making a strong stand in the list of top-five Sects.”

“We’ll do our best!” Jing Feng and the others said in unison.

Once a disciple enters the third round, the disciple’s Sect gets a few extra points in the decennial rating system. So naturally, if a higher number of students qualify for the third round, their Sect obviously benefits.

Relatively speaking, the second round is considered much harder than the first one, mainly since there’s not much time to rest between two fights. In case a participant consumes too much energy in the first fight, or gets injured very seriously, then he’s bound to suffer a disadvantage in the second fight.

The eighty four contestants that still remained in the tournament were all considered elites in their respective sects, and since a large majority of them had already reached the ‘transformation’ layer, the gaps in their strengths wasn’t very big either. There were only a very few ‘enormous layer’ participants who had managed to reach the second round.

Bi Fan returned to his room very early, and started practicing.

Bi Fan didn't know which group he would end up inside, in the second round, but wasn't bothered about it. To Bi Fan, the most important thing at this time was to practice, and enhance his strength.

Bi Fan spent the entire afternoon studying and researching the Wu Ji Sect's trade mark skills, 'The Tai Chi Sword' and 'The Yin Yang Sword', since the Wu Ji Sect's Wu Ji Xuan was Bi Fan's biggest enemy and it was very important for him to be prepared to face the man at any point in the tournament.

Even though Li Qian Xun was very strong as well, Bi Fan wasn't paying much attention to him at present.

Bi Fan was so engrossed in his training that he had completely forgotten about food and sleep, and continued to study 'The Tai Chi Sword' and 'The Yin Yang Sword' in detail. Although these two sword skills were not as complicated as the 'Floating Sword', they were far more complex than the 'Fufeng double-edged sword'.

As Bi Fan continued to learn from his memories of the displays of these two skills sets, he started gaining more insights about his own sword play, which helped him in increasing his power outputs further.

Bi Fan strongly believed that continuously learning new and improved skills would help him in making his own skill sets more powerful over time.

The fourth day of the contest began, and the ballots were drawn. Based on these draws, the contestants were divided into twenty eight groups, consisting of three participants each.

Bi Fan pulled out the number eighteen, which meant that he'd be last member of the sixth group; this was a good sign.

The number sixteen and the number seventeen would have to fight each other first, and then the winner would fight Bi Fan.

If Bi Fan was able to win against the winner of the first fight, and was then able to beat the loser of the first fight, he'd qualify for the next round. His main advantage, however, was that his two opponents were likely to consume a high amount of energy in their first fight. Wang Yun Fei, Ji Ying Lan, Mo Nan, Jing Feng and Bi Fan all drew numbers close to each other, but fortunately no two people ended up in the same group.

Since only eighty four people were left in the tournament at this stage, there was a high probability of facing competition for within the same sect, especially for the bigger sects.

For the time being, they were unaware of their opponent's names, but there was a strong possibility that they might have to face competition from a hostile Sect.

Out of the ten disciples of the Wu Ji Sect, eight had made it to the second round. Four disciples of the Rising Sun Sect had also made it to the second round, whereas the Ba Gua Sect was being

represented by three disciples, making it a total of fifteen possibly hostile participants for the Quinyang Sect disciples.

The Quinyang Sect had a bad relation with these three sects, and in case their disciples ran into a disciple from one of these sects, then the fighting was expected to take a very intense route. The more intense the fighting, the higher the energy consumption would be, which would only make it harder to qualify for the next round.

Today, in order to allow each person to gain their share of the limelight, none of the fights were conducted at the same time.

Ji Ying Lan was assigned the first group, since he had drawn the number two.

When the referee asked the participants to prepare, Ji Ying Lan started marching towards the ring to meet his opponent.

“I hope that Brother Ji Ying Lan doesn’t get a very strong opponent, otherwise it will be very hard for him to qualify for the next round.” Jing Feng prayed.

Ling Xin Ya analyzed: “Good luck is in the minority now, since there are virtually no weak participant left at this stage. Strength is the key from here on, and strength is the way of the world.”

Bi Fan and the others didn’t object to his opinion, and simply prepared to cheer for Ji Ying Lan.

“Brother Ji Ying Lan is such a lucky guy! Look at that, his first opponent is only an ‘Enormous strength’ layer fighter.” Mo Nan smiled.

Jing Feng said: “Perhaps this is a sign that the heavens are supporting the Quinyang Sect.”

Ji Ying Lan’s opponent was a man named Wu Guo Feng, and hailed from a small sect. He had been very lucky in the first round, since he had been put in a group full of ‘enormous strength’ layered fighters, and was already quite overjoyed to make it this far.

“Start!”

Ji Ying Lan cast out his most powerful form of the ‘Fufeng double-edged sword’, with the intention of finishing the fight as soon as possible, since he wanted to consume as less energy as possible.

Ji Ying Lan was confident of his victory, and after winning his first fight, he would have to wait for the other twenty seven groups to finish their first fights, post which he’d have to fight his second one.

Ji Ying Lan was far stronger than his opponent, plus had a specialized knowledge of his skill set, which is why he had decided to charge into action with his entire strength.

As it turns out, Wu Guo Feng was even weaker than most had anticipated, and the fight barely lasted a few minutes. But, if it wasn't for Ji Ying Lan's mercy, Wu Guo Feng would have sustained some very serious injuries.

"Brother Ji Ying Lan, thank you for being merciful!" Wu Guo Feng was sincerely thankful.

"Thanks for letting me win!"

Ji Ying Lan stepped off the contest stage, and returned to the Quinyang Sect's seating area.

Now, there were another twenty seven fights left, post which Ji Ying Lan would have to fight his second fight, so it was very important for him to make the best of this time, and recover his expended energy.

The second group's fight had already begun, and Li Qian Xun was a part of the duel.

Li Qian Xun's opponent wasn't strong enough to match him, and Li Qian Xun wrapped up the fight in three strikes.

Moreover, Li Qian Xun had attacked so ruthlessly, and had brought his blade swinging down so fiercely, that he almost slashed his enemy into two, and completely stunned the man, who was left with no other option but to concede the fight.

“He’s so fierce! We’ll have to be very careful against Li Qian Xun, and we must focus against him at all times. If we snap out of it, he’ll finish us.” Mo Nan warned.

“Yes, this kid isn’t just mighty powerful, but also very ruthless. Considering the hatred between our sects, it’s best to be very careful and cautious against him.” Lin Xin Ya advised.

Chapter 161 – Tragedy

The third group was asked to report to the stage, and it was time for Wang Yun Fei to contest his fight.

Wang Yun Fei was out of luck, and was faced with Wu Ji Sect's Xuan Yuan Feng.

"Quinyang Sect's Wang Yun Fei, today is defiantly a bad day for you." Xuan Yuan Feng said in a cold tone.

"A Wu Ji Sect guy, this is terrific ah!" Wang Yun Fei said loudly.

Xuan Yuan Feng is being considered a dark horse for this tournament, and is quite strong since he has already made it to the upper level of the 'transformation' layer.

Wang Fei Yun, however, had just entered the 'transformation' layer, which meant that there was a big gap in their strengths.

The Wu Ji Sect disciples were quite arrogant, so naturally Wang Fei Yun wouldn't want to admit his defeat very early, and wished to give his opponent a tough fight since he wanted the man to consume a large amount of energy during the process of winning this fight.

"The Yin Yang Sword!"

“Fufeng double-edged Sword!”

Xuan Yuan Feng and Wang Fei Yun launched their attacks at the same time. The speed and ferocity of their attacks was simply marvelous.

This was especially quite commendable of Wang Fei Yun, since his strength and weapons were no match for Xuan Yuan Feng’s. But if the fight continued for a long time, then he might not be able to keep up with Xuan Yuan Feng.

“This isn’t good… Brother Wang Yun Fei is trying too hard… I’m afraid that he’ll end up hurting himself….” Mo Nan said.

“Yes, the Wu Ji Sect disciples are very notorious, and seems like they simply cannot wait to kill our Quinyang people. I hope that Wang Yun Fei concedes the fight soon, otherwise Xuan Yuan Feng will certainly try to kill him, and we won’t even be able to raise an objection either.” Jing Feng said in a serious manner.

Bi Fan gasped in admiration: “I hope that everything goes well for Brother Wang Yun Fei.”

At present, they couldn’t help him in any way, and could only sit on the sidelines and sigh or admire his commendable display.

Xuan Yuan Feng cast out the second form of ‘The Yin Yang Sword’, and his sword started forming a crisscross network, as he charged towards Wang Yun Fei.

Wang Yun Fei's counter was unable to match up to Xuan Yuan Feng's attack, and Wang Yun Fei's arm was hurt very seriously, and blood started to drip from it.

"Ah...." Wang Yun Fei howled, but rushed in again, and continued to attack ferociously, without paying any attention to his bleeding arm.

"Wang Yun Fei, now you're courting your death, I wonder if it's my lucky day!" Xuan Yuan Feng's face revealed a color of viciousness.

"Oh shit! Xuan Yuan Feng is going after his hand!" Ling Xin Ya seemed quite worried for Wang Yun Fei.

Bi Fan was also anxious: "Is there any way to get him out of there, or make him admit his defeat quickly?"

"Unless he concedes his defeat, we cannot interfere. If we interrupt the contest, then the punishment will be very severe, and we may even be forbidden from participating in the next contest." Ling Xin Ya's face was quite strained in helplessness.

"If the Wu Ji Sect goes after his hand, then I'll take the hands of every Wu Ji Sect disciple that I encounter." Jing Feng was extremely angry.

They needed to keep a calm head, since the punishment for

violating the rules of the tournament is quite severe.

If any Quinyang Sect man violates the rules of the contest then the entire Sect would have to pay its price, and the Sect may even be banned from participating in the next tournament, which would be a huge loss for the whole Sect.

Jing Feng and Mo Nan's eyes were red with rage and concern, and they simply couldn't watch Wang Yun Fei getting injured like that, since there was a major threat to his life now. But the Quinyang Sect's reputation was also very important, and it was vital for the Sect to maintain their top-five status in the Jiu Yu City.

"GO TO HELL!" Xuan Yuan Feng launched a violent attack, and his sword charged towards Wang Yun Fei; it was aimed right at his chest.

"I'll take you with me!" Wang Yun Fei didn't even try to dodge the attack, and charged right back at Xuan Yuan Feng, with his sword pointed at his opponent's stomach.

Wang Yun Fei's fast attack charged swiftly towards Xuan Yuan Feng, and Xuan Yuan Feng realized that the two attacks would make contact at the same time, and he'd end up injuring himself.

Xuan Yuan Feng's face changed slightly, and exposed an awe-inspiring look.

Xuan Yuan Feng realized the threat, and opened his body slightly in order to avoid the incoming blade, but didn't change the direction of his own.

Wang Yun Fei suddenly accelerated his pace, and his attack started to move a lot faster than Xuan Yuan Feng's and both men made contact at the same time.

Xuan Yuan Feng's face became pale, as he knelt to the ground, while his sword dropped from his hand.

"Ah!"

"Ah!"

They both issued a blood-curling shriek at the same time.

Wang Yun Fei's left hand was dangling from his body; almost as if it had been cut off by his opponent's sword, and was hanging from the rest of his arm by the last remaining inch of his skin which was still intact.

Xuan Yuan Feng was also hurt quite seriously, since Wang Yun Fei's sword had pierced through his upper body. Even though Xuan Yuan Feng had tried to dodge the attack, the increase in Wang Yun Fei's pace at the last moment had caught him off guard, and the sword had pierced through his armpit. The sword had left two huge wounds, and the blood had started to drip from the wounds.

“Ah! I’ll kill you!” Xuan Yuan Feng was furious, and seemed to have lost his mind now.

“I give up!” Wang Yun Fei’s face was distorted with pain, but he managed to smile as he conceded his defeat.

“Stop!” Since Wang Yun Fei had admitted his defeat, the referee intervened, and blocked off Xuan Yuan Feng’s strike.

Wang Yun Fei had achieved his objective, and had managed to inflict a very severe wound to Xuan Yuan Feng, which meant that Xuan Yuan Feng would have a tough time in the next fight.

Jing Feng clenched his fists and said: “Young Wang Yun Fei is so brave!”

“Yes, however, Wang Yun Fei was too impulsive, and has paid a very heavy price for it. I’m afraid that one arm isn’t going to be enough for him.” Ling Xin Ya sighed.

Jing Feng, Mo Nan and Bi Fan desperately ran out of their seating area, and Yan Yu Si followed after them, just in case they tried to get into a fight.

Bi Fan had managed to retain his composure, and quickly brought Wang Yun Fei back to the seating area of the Sect.

The moment Wang Yun Fei reached the seating area, he was unable to bear the pain anymore, and fainted to the floor.

“He was trying to be brassy when he knew that he’d lose. He deserves this!” Luo Sheng commented in a cold tone.

“What did you just say? I dare you to say that again!” Jing Feng roared.

Everyone present in the seating area turned around to face Luo Sheng and glared at him with murderous eyes. Luo Sheng’s face immediately turned pale since he got scared, and knew that he was wrong, which is why he didn’t say anything further.

“First save him, and then fight amongst yourselves!” Yan Yu Si stated loudly.

Jing Feng, Bi Fan, and the others, immediately calmed down, and looked at Wang Yun Fei, but didn’t know where to start.

Ling Xin Ya was already working hard to stop Wang Yun Fei’s bleeding. Once he succeeded in stopping the bleeding, he started inspecting Wang Yun Fei’s arm.

Ling Xin Ya’s face was looking very depressed, and he shook his head as he said: “Wang Yun Fei’s hand is done now.”

“Damn it! The Wu Ji Sect will have to pay for this; I’ll sort them out right now!” Mo Nan turned around with the intention of

leaving their dressing area. His blood-red eyes were clearly expressing his intentions, while his whole body was shuddering in a murderous rage.

Bi Fan and Jing Feng had no other option but to start after him, and even though Ji Ying Lan still hadn't finished restoring his energy yet, he too got up from his meditation.

"Stop! Are you trying to do your opponents a favor? If you go around causing trouble, then you will certainly not be allowed to participate in the tournament any further. Do you really want to give the Ba Gua Sect and the Wu Ji Sect cheap victories?" Yan Yu Si stopped them.

"Bang!" Mo Nan punched the wall, and tears started to roll down his cheeks: "What about Wang Yun Fei's sacrifice, do we just forget about it?"

"Of course not, you must honor him by defeating the Wu Ji Sect disciples and bringing glory to our Sect." Yan Yu Si said: "Sooner or later, you will all encounter Wu Ji Sect disciples, and you can settle Wang Yun Fei's account then, but not now."

Many of the Quinyang Sect disciples were in tears, and their eyes were brimming with hatred towards the Wu Ji Sect.

"I will beat the Wu Ji Sect guys; I will even beat Wu Ji Xuan." Bi Fan pledged.

“And now he’s blowing more….” Luo Sheng started to mutter.

Even though his voice was quite low, everyone still heard it. Outer and core disciples alike, turned towards Luo Sheng and started glaring him with murderous intentions.

“SHUT UP!” Luo Xiao Tian roared loudly. He was afraid that his grandson might end up provoking an outrage; and outrages are awfully difficult to deal with.

Luo Sheng got up and walked away, as he was too afraid to say anything now.

“Deputy of the Sect, can anything be done to fix Wang Yun Fei’s arm now?” Yan Yu Si’s eyebrows were tensed.

“I’m afraid not…” Ling Xin Ya was still shaking his head.

At this time, Wang Yun Fei faintly regained consciousness, and gritted his teeth to hold the pain back.

He was barely able to speak due to the pain: “Is my arm gone?”

Nobody had the courage to look him in the eyes and explain, and they all continued to silently sob.

“I may have lost my left hand, but I still have my right hand. I can still hold a sword in my right hand.” Wang Yun Fei said.

Jing Feng squeezed out a smile, and said: “Yes!! Even if you only have one hand, you’ll still be a hero. You’re a tough guy Brother Wang Yun Fei!”

“Wang Yun Fei, you’re tough guy!”

Chapter 162 – The Six Diamonds

The atmosphere inside the Quinyang Sect's dressing area was somewhat varied, while most were depressed, some had managed to remain clam. Almost all of them, however, were feeling a bit sad owing to the tragic end of Wang Yun Fei's brave display.

Although Wang Yun Fei wasn't feeling discouraged or depressed, Bi Fan, Jing Feng and Mo Nan were unable to bear the suffering that the Wu Ji Sect had brought upon their Brother.

A few people had already secretly vowed to beat up every Wu Ji Sect disciple that they may encounter in the contest from here on, in order to avenge Wang Yun Fei.

The next few groups didn't have any Quinyang Sect disciples in them and the few Wu Ji Sect disciples who were contesting in these groups managed to get easy victories.

The Wu Ji Sect disciples were quite strong, and the eight men who had made it into this round were already above the mid-level of the 'transformation' layer. So basically, they were winning with clean sweeps.

The sixth group's turn came around, but Bi Fan wasn't required to compete yet.

"Brother Bi Fan, you're in luck, there's a Wu Ji Sect disciple in your group." Jing Feng smiled.

Bi Fan said: “That’s good, but I hope that he doesn’t lose early on.”

“That guy is called Chao Rui, he’s one of the six diamonds of the Wu Ji Sect; he’s not going to lose very easily.” Jing Feng said: “In fact, even I would have a tough time sorting him out.”

“The Six Diamonds huh, well beating him will certainly be good for me.” Bi Fan smiled.

“Young Bi Fan, you must be careful with Chao Rui; he’s a tough one, but you must also send him back crawling from the ring.”

“Yes, we must take revenge for what they did to young Wang Yun Fei.”

… …

Most of the core disciples disliked Bi Fan, but for the time being were trying to encourage him, putting their personal feeling aside, since they all wanted to avenge Wang Yun Fei at any cost.

However, Bi Fan knew that gaining their true allegiance wouldn’t

be this easy.

As long as Yan Yu Si showed care towards Bi Fan, these core disciples were likely to be envious of him.

Chao Rui is a very powerful fighter, and is truly worthy of being one of the Six Diamonds of the Wu Ji Sect. He managed to finish the fight in less than ten minutes, and his opponent wasn't even able to fight back starting right from the first second of the fight, to its very last.

"Chao Rui is a very strong guy, and his opponent wasn't even able to fight back, even though the man was already inside the 'transformation' layer." A core disciple observed: "Young Bi Fan, do you feel that you can match him?"

"I'll give my best, and anyway, I have to avenge Brother Wang Yun Fei." Bi Fan replied lightly.

Bi Fan didn't care about Chao Rui's performance, and had only been focusing his attention on Chao Rui's martial skills.

Chao Rui was indeed very powerful, and had used both sets of the 'Yin Yang sword', and his power output was simply magnificent.

As the contest progressed, Mo Nan wasn't required to fight yet, and Jing Feng's opponent gave in before the fight started.

The Wu Ji Sect disciples managed to win all their fights with

ease, and Ba Gua Sect's Li Qian Xun, and Chen Kang also managed to resolve their battles with ease.

Today's contest had been very thrilling so far, and Bi Fan was overjoyed by the number of the advanced martial skills that he had been able to memorize so far.

Today, since all the martial artists were quite strong, their understanding of their skill sets was also quite deep. He had been able to get a very good look at all the famed skills of the other Sects, and some people had also used the skills which they had obtained during their adventures.

This was a tough round, and on top of that, all the contestants were quite strong, which is why many people were being forced to use their trump skills.

Bi Fan was paying a very close attention to the display of these unique skill sets.

The first set of the second round came to end, and it was time for Ji Ying Lan to take the stage again.

"Ji Ying Lan, how much have you managed to recover?" Ling Xin Ya asked.

"Feel at ease Deputy Master, I have almost recovered my entire energy." Ji Ying Lan assured.

Jing Feng smiled: “Brother Ji Ying Lan, you have to win. We cannot allow anyone to underestimate the Quinyang Sect, especially after young Wang Yun Fei has demonstrated such exceptional valor. Whoever hurts the Quinyang Sect must repay ten times over.”

“We’ll make them repay ten times over!” All the Quinyang Sect disciples roared in unison.

The lady luck seemed to be sitting on Ji Ying Lan’s shoulders, and even though his opponent for this fight had already entered the ‘transformation’ layer, he had only done so very recently.

After an arduous battle against the exceptionally skilled Ji Ying Lan, and after facing the entire ‘fufeng double-edged sword’ suit, the man finally gave in, making Ji Ying Lan the first contest to qualify for the third round.

“Congratulations Brother Ji Ying Lan!”

“Congratulations….”

“Well done!”

The entire delegation of the Quinyang Sect was very pleased to see Ji Ying Lan making it to the third round, since it meant that his feat would help the Sect by increasing their odds of retaining a top-five spot in the decennial rating system.

The Quinyang Sect disciples were quite excited, and Ji Ying Lan's value seemed have increased in the eyes of everyone.

Luo Sheng was the only one who looked sad and gloomy.

During the disciple's contest, Luo Sheng had beaten Ji Ying Lan. At present however, Luo Sheng had been eliminated in the first round, whereas Ji Ying Lan had already made it to the third.

Luo Sheng was lamenting his bad luck, and his hatred for Ji Ying Lan, Jing Feng, Mo Nan, and Bi Fan was reaching new heights. He was even envious of Wang Yun Fei.

Wang Yun Fei had injured himself after a heroic display, and everybody was applauding him for his effort and loyalty. Everyone seemed to care for him, and his efforts had become the focal point of the Sect's morale.

Luo Sheng's mind was sinking in to a depression, and he was already beginning to hate everyone in the room, so much so that he wished to kill them all.

Evil energy had started to emanate from Luo Sheng's body, and a lot of people had started feeling the chills.

Bi Fan was the first one to sense it, since the time he had spent inside the Devil's Abyss had made him very sensitive to the presence of evil energy.

“It seems that I will have to be wary of Luo Sheng, if things keep going at this rate, then this boy will lose his mind very soon.” Bi Fan thought to himself.

In the second set, Li Qian Xun won his fight as easily as ever. In fact, his opponent was so intimidated by him, that the man wasn’t even able to play his strengths properly.

Once Li Qian Xun had successfully secured his promotion, it was finally time for Bi Fan to fight his set.

The spectators had been awaiting this contest between Bi Fan and Chao Rui for a while now, since there was a very strong sense of hatred between the Wu Ji Sect and the Quinyang Sect. On top of that, since a Wu Ji Sect disciple had crippled Quinyang’s Wang Yun Fei earlier, the entire audience was even more excited to see this contest.

There was a smell of gunpowder in the air as the Quinyang Sect and Wu Ji Sect exchanged hateful glances; any fool could make out that the two Sects weren’t on good terms.

“I think Chao Rui will definitely win this fight, since he’s considered one of the Six Diamonds of the Wu Ji Sect. Even though he’s only come up in the last three years, his strength is absolutely dominating.”

“Obviously Chao Rui is more powerful, whereas the Quinyang Sect guy hasn’t even made it to the ‘transformation’ layer yet. Once the fight starts to drag on, the Quinyang Sect guy will not be

able to match up to the depth of Chao Rui's energy level."

"I don't think so; I think that Bi Fan can win this. If you saw his earlier fights, then you will have noticed that he's not that easy to beat."

"Yes, I also agree that Bi Fan is very good, but anyway, I cannot fathom the idea that he is capable of beating Chao Rui."

"No matter who wins the fight, I expect the contest to be a fierce one. I can't wait for it to get started."

... ...

The enthusiasm with which the audience was discussing this fight was a clear indication that they were really looking forward to it.

Bi Fan was sitting in the dressing room, and Mo Nan and Jing Feng were trying to boost his morale.

"Brother Bi Fan, don't go easy on him okay, you must beat Chao Rui to a pulp." Jing Feng was even more excited about this fight than Bi Fan was.

“Yes, you have to avenge Wang Yun Fei, so you mustn’t go easy on Chao Rui.” Mo Nan added.

Luo Jia said: “Young Bi Fan, you ought to destroy Chao Rui, and make the Wu Ji Sect feel the pain of it.”

“Destroy Chao Rui, how do you destroy a man ah?” A core disciple laughed.

“Directly cut off his….” Luo Jia made a few gestures to indicate her meaning, and revealed a wicked smile at the same time.

The male disciples couldn’t help as they covered their lower body parts with their hands, out of fear.

“Luo Jia, really….” Lin Qing Yao blushed.

“Haha….”

“Miss Luo Jia’s proposal is worth considering ah!” Bi Fan suddenly spoke up, and a chill ran down everyone’s spine.

Chapter 163 – Triple Transformation Sword

Bi Fan and Chao Rui were glaring at each other with a grim look on their faces.

Even though Chao Rui was very strong and very arrogant, he never underestimated any opponent.

Moreover, Bi Fan's previous performances had attracted a lot of attention from the Wu Ji Sect, which is why Chao Rui was going to be even more careful against Bi Fan.

Bi Fan, like Chao Rui, wasn't underestimating his opponent either, and was aware that if Chao Rui was capable of standing out in Sect like the Wu Ji Sect, then he'd certainly be very talented.

The referee announced the start of the contest, but neither Bi Fan, nor Chao Rui made any movements.

The people sitting in the stands had been waiting for a long time for this fight, and started roaring impatiently.

"Fight ah! Silly!

"Chao Rui, kill Bi Fan!"

"Bi Fan, chop down Chao Rui!"

Bi Fan and Chao Rui were so sharply focused on each other that they weren't even paying attention to the sounds that the people in the arena were making. They were staring each other with so much focus, that they were blind to everything else.

"Die!"

"Die!"

They both acted at the same time.

They roared out at the same time, and made their move.

With the Dragon Scale Sword in his hand, Bi Fan charged out with an indomitable vigor.

Chao Rui was also holding a high-grade weapon, a sword.

Chao Rui was quite confident of his strength, and acted out very boldly, making no move to dodge the incoming attack.

"Fufeng Double-edged Sword!"

"The Yin Yang Sword!"

"Bang....."

Sparks flew as the two swords collided, which also gave rise to a deafening sound.

As a first move, both the fighters had charged in recklessly, and were both sent back a few steps as a counter effect of the collision, and it seemed that there was no disparity in their strength.

“Amazing power!” Chao Rui said in a cold manner.

“Good strength! Stupendous sword-play!” Bi Fan praised in a calm tone.

Even though their voices were quite soft, everyone heard it, since the scene had suddenly quieted down after the sound of their first collision.

“Stupid Sword-play! Haha.....” A lot of people misunderstood Bi Fan’s remark and broke into laughter.

Chao Rui’s face suddenly turned red with anger, and he prepared to eliminate Bi Fan.

Bi Fan was a little depressed since he hadn’t meant to curse, but smiled all the same, since there was no redeeming this one.

Anyway, the angrier Chao Rui would get, the more intensely he’d fight back, which is exactly what Bi Fan wanted.

Bi Fan moved again, and the two of them exchanged hundreds of strokes in quick succession, but were still equally matched.

Their silhouettes were moving so fast that many spectators were unable to see the particulars of their actions.

“Some people are saying that Bi Fan is very strong, and may be worthy of being called a Dark Horse in this tournament.” Xuan Yuan Feng observed.

“When a dark horse runs into Brother Chao Rui, it becomes a dead horse.”

The Wu Ji Sect disciples were so relaxed due their unwavering belief in their Brother’s strength, that they were even cracking jokes at Bi Fan.

In the Quinyang Sect however, many people were worried about Bi Fan’s safety.

Most of the core disciples were very worried about Bi Fan, since most of them had missed out on Bi Fan’s displays at the Disciple’s contest, which is why they didn’t have a very profound understanding of Bi Fan’s talents.

“That Chao Rui is very strong, and is attacking so decisively… even though Bi Fan is quite fast, he may not be able to withstand that guy’s strength.” A core disciple stated in a worried tone.

“Don’t worry, Chao Rui is indeed quite strong, but he’s still not as strong as me. And even I cannot match Brother Bi Fan, so this Chao Rui obviously has no chance of winning here.” Jing Feng smiled.

Jing Feng wasn’t even afraid about losing face, as he spoke out in support of Bi Fan.

Those who had seen Bi Fan’s fights in the Disciple’s tournament were confident of his victory, and were concentrated on cheering and boosting his morale.

There were over two hundred thousand spectators in the arena at the moment, and the majority was supporting Chao Rui. The people, who had been supporting Bi Fan until now, were a little shy to cheer their favorite at the moment.

Bi Fan and Chao Rui had exchanged several hundred strokes now, and Chao Rui had already cast out the ‘Yin Yang Sword’ twice now, but still hadn’t been able to harm Bi Fan in any way.

“Bi Fan, you might be a little skilled, but you’re a Quinyang Sect guy at the end of the day, which is why you’re doomed to die at my hands.” Chao Rui stated in cold and sharp tone.

“Utter nonsense; unless you have something more in your arsenal, you’ll lose this fight.” Bi Fan replied in an indifferent manner.

Bi Fan was finally beginning to reveal his true intentions now, and was trying to provoke Chao Rui into casting his best strikes.

Bi Fan had already memorized the two forms of the ‘Yin Yang sword’ by now, and firmly believed that Chao Rui would know more than just the ‘Yin Yang sword’ and the ‘Tai Chi Sword’ techniques.

“Watch out for the ‘Triple Transformation sword!’” Chao Rui was completely outraged by Bi Fan, and tried to attack him with a more profound skill.

‘Triple Transformation sword’ was a high grade skill, and had undergone generations of research before reaching its current form. In order to cast out this skill, a practitioner would have to be extremely strong, and the attack was very ferocious in its make.

But since the ‘Triple Transformation Sword’ was a very complicated attack, only a few people in the Wu Ji Sect were capable of using it in battle.

Formerly, Chao Rui was a relatively unknown name in the Wu Ji Sect, because of which the Sect had delayed teaching him the move. They had only decided to impart this skill to him one year ago, post which his strength saw a massive raise, and with the help of this skill, he suddenly became a member of the coveted Six Diamonds of the Wu Ji Sect.

Chao Rui was somewhat like Ji Ying Lan in this respect, and had managed to achieve his status owing to the extensive amount of

research that he had carried out on his skills.

It appeared as if his body had given rise to two more shadow bodies, once Chao Rui cast out the ‘Triple Transformation sword’.

Bi Fan suddenly felt as if he was being attacked from all sides, since the shadows were attacking him from all direction, creating a net of blades in the process.

Bi Fan kept dodging the attacks very speedily, but his dodging space continued to get more and more compressed.

If things continued to carry on at this rate, then eventually Bi Fan won’t even be able to find a foothold in this ring, and would ultimately end up losing the fight.

But then again, Bi Fan really wanted to get a view of the complete skill set, which is why he wasn’t acting out to interrupt the technique.

This was a new high grade skill, and Bi Fan had always easily been attracted to such amazing skills.

Bi Fan was already imagining incorporating this skill with his ‘Immortal Finger’, and had already started drooling at the imaginary power of the newly fused skill.

This sword technique was already a very powerful move, and then adding the effects of ‘The Immortal Finger’ would make the

resulting fusion unimaginably more powerful.

With this thought in mind, Bi Fan decided to allow Chao Rui to cast out the entire moves of the ‘Triple transformation sword’.

Even though Bi Fan was busy memorizing this new skill, he was still able to dodge the attacks.

Chao Rui was gaining an upper hand, and had already landed several attacks on Bi Fan’s body. If it weren’t for Bi Fan’s sky-blue suit, and the soft armor, he would have definitely injured himself by now.

“What’s the matter with Brother Bi Fan? Brother Bi Fan is strong enough to repel the attack, and even interrupt it.” Jing Feng was completely baffled, and was getting more and more confused with every passing second.

Jing Feng wasn’t the only one; the other Quinyang Sect outer disciples were as confused as Jing Feng. Yan Yu Si and Ling Xin Ya were also quite puzzled, but had faith in Bi Fan’s strength and tactics.

“Bi Fan is dodging instead of using his true strength. If he was unable to dodge these attacks, then he would have definitely pushed Chao Rui back… it seems that Bi Fan’s got a plan.” Ling Xin Ya commented.

Luo Sheng couldn’t keep his mouth shut anymore: “Bi Fan is

getting creamed… didn't I always say that he just talks big."

Luo Sheng's heart was very happy to see Bi Fan in a losing position, and even Luo Xiong was smiling at the sight.

Chao Rui had been increasing the intensity of his attacks, but hadn't been able to knock Bi Fan down until now. Every time he'd come close to winning, Bi Fan would block the attacks, and Chao Rui simply couldn't understand his enemy's intentions.

"This kid is really tough, buy today he's a dead man." Chao Rui spoke to himself.

Bi Fan said in an undertone: "I can't figure out how many stokes are there in this 'Triple transformation sword', since there are so many changes in its forms. I guess I'll just have to let him attack for a while more."

Bi Fan was using the support of his defensive armors to withstand Chao Rui's attacks. And even though he hadn't sustained any injuries so far, his body's core was beginning to vibrate under the influence of the attacks, which was causing him some discomfort.

However, Bi Fan simply gritted his teeth, and endured the pain, since was unwilling to let this opportunity of memorizing the 'Triple transformation sword' slip by.

"Brother Chao Rui is so powerful… he'll qualify with ease."

“Not yet. It’s too early to call this fight right now.” Wu Ji Xuan spoke up.

The Wu Ji Sect disciples were very surprised with Wu Ji Xuan’s opinion.

“Triple Transformation sword – Trinity Unity!”

Chao Rui finally decided to cast out the last form of the ‘triple transformation sword’, and the three bodies gradually fused into one, marking the sign of an unparalleled terror.

Chapter 164 – Shadow Kick

Bi Fan's mouth fell open while his, now, round and big, eyes were glued to this new disposition skill's display. (Disposition skill is a name given to a category of skills which create a clone, or a shadow of a fighter, like the Shadow Clone Jutsu in Naruto.)

He stood glued to his place with a silly look on his face.

"Quick, dodge it, ah!" Jing Feng shouted out loudly, since he was afraid that Bi Fan might get injured by the incoming attack.

Luo Sheng and Luo Xiong's faces exposed a sinister smile, as they watched Chao Rui's sharp sword storming towards Bi Fan.

"I've finally been able to see the entire set of the 'Triple Transformation skill'!" Bi Fan's was very excited and overjoyed.

Bi Fan suddenly moved his Dragon Scale sword into action, but didn't cast out any move, and simply applied his strength into the attack.

In order to launch this attack, Bi Fan decided to use his entire strength, and even drew support from his physical strength.

The Dragon Scale sword clashed with Chao Rui's weapon, and the collision sent Chao Rui flying into the air.

“Boom!” an ear splitting sound was issued by the massive collision.

No one realized what happened, and were confused to see Chao Rui flying out from center of the collision.

Bi Fan followed after the helpless Chao Rui, and unleashed a ‘Shadow Kick’ in mid-air. The powerful strike sent Chao Rui flying thirty feet into the air.

Chao Rui opened his mouth to concede his defeat, but was unable to utter the words due to the immense pain that Bi Fan’s kick had inflicted on his body. Not that it mattered in the least; he was going to land outside the stage anyway.

The instant reversal of the situation left most people dizzy.

Almost everyone in the arena was blankly staring at the scene, while their mouths were gaping in disbelief.

“Brother Chao Rui has actually lost this fight, how did that happen?” Most of the Wu Ji Sect disciples were so taken by this surprise reversal that they even forgot to look at Chao Rui’s condition.

“Ha ha… what was I thinking…. Brother Bi Fan isn’t going to lose that easily.” Jing Feng laughed out loudly.

“Bi Fan! Bi Fan!……” The audience was finally beginning to

realize that Bi Fan had won, and had started cheering him.

Bi Fan had just presented them with a brilliant display, so they naturally wanted to return the favor by applauding him.

Bi Fan was very calm and collected at the moment. Anyway, he had gotten accustomed to such responses by now.

Once the referee announced Bi Fan as the winner, Bi Fan returned to his Sect's dressing area.

"Brother Bi Fan, that was awesome!" Jing Feng punched Bi Fan's stomach out of sheer excitement.

"Ah...." Although Jing Feng hadn't punched hard, Bi Fan was still unable to control his own reaction.

"Brother Bi Fan, are you hurt?" Jing Feng asked in a concerned manner.

"I'm fine; I just need to practice for a while now." Bi Fan shook his head.

"Are you really alright? Let me have a look..." Jing Feng insisted.

Bi Fan really didn't want anyone to know about the soft armor, which is why he couldn't allow Jing Feng to check his body for injuries.

“I’m fine, I just need to meditate.”

Bi Fan immediately sat down, in order to meditate. In reality however, Bi Fan wasn’t actually meditating, and was trying to recall the moves of the ‘Triple Transformation skill’.

The ‘Triple Transformation Skill’ was very important for Bi Fan, and he simply didn’t want to forget the moves of the skills.

So as a precaution, Bi Fan decided to use this time to replay the moves once again in his head, in order to create a deeper impression of the skill in his mind.

So much so, that he was even willing to miss out on the skills that he could have learnt from the contests that were taking place in the meanwhile.

Bi Fan played the moves over and over again until he was sure that their images were etched into the depths of his memory. Once he was done, he started practicing the ‘Free Burst’ technique in order to restore his injuries.

The Yin Yang Lotus had already started issuing radiant white strands at an earlier stage, which were working their way around Bi Fan’s body, and were busy repairing his body from within.

Bi Fan’s body had suffered a few heavy concussions, but the cuts were a very few in number, and weren’t very serious either.

But since he didn't want these injuries to affect him in the contest later, Bi Fan decided to restore his body to its normal state.

On the other hand, Chao Rui was in a very miserable state, and was still lying on the ground, unable to move. It was a while before the Wu Ji Sect disciples realized that their Brother was quite seriously injured.

Chao Rui had attacked Bi Fan with a very strong attack, and had put his entire strength behind the strike. Even though the collision had sent him flying, he hadn't really been injured by the collision of their swords. Bi Fan's mid-air shadow kick however, had sent him flying over thirty feet in the air, and the sheer intensity of the attack, plus the force with which he landed on the ground, had left him immobile. He felt as if his whole body was falling apart.

If Bi Fan hadn't held back a bit, Chao Rui wouldn't have landed alive on the ground.

But Bi Fan didn't want to expose his real strength yet, since he wanted to save some surprises for his fight against Wu Ji Xuan.

Chao Rui was nothing compared to Wu Ji Xuan.

By the time his peers carried him back to their Sect's dressing room, Chao Rui had already lost consciousness.

"Just imagine Bi Fan's strength. If you guys run into him, you

must be very careful.” Wu Ji Xuan said.

Wu Ji Xuan had an unparalleled reputation amongst the outer disciples of the Wu Ji Sect, and even though no one would dare to neglect Bi Fan’s strength now, they all wanted to see him beaten.

“Brother Wu Ji Xuan, we need to take action against Bi Fan. We simply cannot allow him to get away after hurting Brother Chao Rui this badly. We must kill him to avenge Brother Chao Rui.”

“Yes, Bi Fan is an exceptionally talented youngster, and is definitely better than Jing Feng, so it is very important for us to find a way to eliminate him as soon as possible; otherwise his progress might threaten the Wu Ji Sect’s status in the future.” Wu Ji Xuan said in a cold manner: “You guys don’t worry, as long I get to fight Bi Fan, I won’t allow him to leave the ring alive.”

The Wu Ji Sect disciples were relieved to hear Wu Ji Xuan’s words.

As the set progressed, Jing Feng and Mo Nan also won their fights without much struggle.

Jing Feng had already ensured his position in the top twenty eight, but Bi Fan and Mo Nan still had one more fight to go.

Given their strengths, they were very likely to ensure their seats in the third round as well, which effectively meant that the Quinyang Sect would be represented in the third round by a total

of four people.

If the Quinyang Sect was able to secure four places out of the total twenty eight in the third, then it would be a very proud moment for the entire Sect.

“Bi Fan, Mo Nan, you two must win your next fights. The Quinyang Sect will definitely be in the limelight after that.” Ling Xin Ya smiled.

“Yes, Deputy Master!” both Mo Nan and Bi Fan had already recovered their energies, and were ready to finish the job.

Even though Bi Fan had missed out on a few very interested matches, he was still in a very cheerful mood.

Since a few groups had already been decided, there was no need to conduct the remaining fight of that group, which is why the final Set didn’t have a lot of fights in it.

For example, the first and the second group’s winners were already guaranteed, since Ji Ying Lan and Li Quin Xun had already won their two fights.

Bi Fan’s turn to contest his fight came much sooner than expected, and Bi Fan left the dressing area and made his way to the stage, carrying himself in an imposing and confident manner.

Bi Fan waited on the stage for a while, but his opponent didn’t

show up.

“If that’s so, then this fight is declared a walkover, and Bi Fan from the Quinyang Sect is the winner by default.” The referee announced since his opponent didn’t show up in the scheduled waiting time.

“No! Don’t do that….” Bi Fan was a bit depressed.

Logically speaking, Bi Fan should be happy, since this meant that he was into the third round now, but he knew that he’d win anyway, and had now missed out on the opportunity to learn some new skills.

Bi Fan didn’t realize that he was going to face some interrogation once he’d return to his dressing area due to this latest comment of his.

“Brother Bi Fan what’s the matter with you? You just won the match, and you didn’t even smile, and were rather sad about it… did something happen?” Mo Nan asked in a puzzled tone.

Bi Fan suddenly realized that his behavior would be considered very unusual under normal circumstances, and estimated that a lot of people would have noticed his reaction.

“I just wanted to beat someone up…. But unfortunately my ‘free sandbag’ didn’t show up… I don’t know why people don’t like being my ‘sandbags’.” Bi Fan smiled wickedly.

“Hey, I still have to fight in this tournament, so don’t even look at me.” Jing Feng quickly ducked away.

Mo Nan too, hastily put some distance between himself and Bi Fan, since he afraid that Bi Fan might just start punching him.

Bi Fan had a notoriously high physical strength, and his punches would be quite painful to take.

The contest continued, and Bi Fan resumed watching the fights.

There were some very entertaining fights in the few remaining groups that were still undecided, and a few moves caught Bi Fan’s eye from time to time.

The contest ended for the day, and the third round was scheduled to start the following day.

Chapter 165 – The Big List

Once they returned to their hotel, Bi Fan quickly made an excuse and returned to his room.

The ‘Triple Transformation Sword’ had suddenly broadened Bi Fan’s horizons, and his mind was flooded with a lot of new ideas.

Bi Fan was very unfamiliar with disposition skills, but there was no shortage of disposition skills in this world, in fact, the Quinyang Sect too had its own unique disposition technique.

However, not a lot of people practiced such skills, not unless they desperately needed it in their arsenal, since this world only respected power and strength.

In fact, more people were known to be practicing alchemy and refining than disposition skills.

This wasn’t such because these skills weren’t powerful enough, but simply because these skills required a lot of training and practice, which meant that learning them would be a very time consuming act.

Life is a limited by its timeframe, which is why it is very important to increase strength as soon as possible, failing to do which, would result in an early death.

This was the core reason why most people refrained from

learning disposition skills, but the ones who did, were usually quite well known fighters.

Bi Fan's interests in alchemy had arisen due to his knowledge and understanding of herbs, which was fairly normal.

But now, he was completely taken by disposition techniques, but if he tried to invest his time in learning these skills, then his practice would surely get stalled for a while.

Since Bi Fan was aware of this fact, he was a bit hesitant in making the decision.

Ultimately, Bi Fan decided that he should try and research the 'Triple Transformation Skill' to some extent, just to check its compatibility with 'The Immortal Finger', since it would allow him to get an idea of the power that this combination could generate.

If the effect was indeed as amazing as Bi Fan was picturing it be, then he'd spend some time in learning a good disposition technique.

After he was done with his meditation, Bi Fan replayed the memories of the skill set again, since wanted engrave it very deeply into his mind for future training.

Strength enhancement was very crucial for Bi Fan, especially after the beating that he had given to Chao Rui today, since a lot of

Wu Ji Sect disciples would be gunning for him in the later stages of the tournament.

No one had tested Wu Ji Xuan's true strength, which is why it was very important for Bi Fan to be fully prepared for anything against him.

The next day dawned pretty soon, and the final list of the twenty eight participants who had made it to the third round was announced publicly.

The Wu Ji Sect had the maximum number of entries, six, namely, Xuan Wu Ji, Xuan Yuan Feng, Xuan Ming Yang, Xuan Yuan Yun, Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu, and Wu Ji Xuan.

The Quinyang Sect had four entries: Jing Feng, Mo Nan, Bi Fan, and Ji Ying Lan.

The Rising Sun had three: Tang Tian Feng, Jiang Wen, and Gu Da Tong.

The Tian Shui Sect had three: Ma De Biao, Hong Yun Tian, and Hong Yun Kai.

City Sect was being represented by four disciples: Tan Guang Cheng, Wang Feng, Wang Lan, and Su Yang.

The Ba Gua Sect had two fighters in the list: Li Qian Xun, and Chen Kang.

The Eastern Aristocracy had two as well: Blue Dragon, and Zi Feng.

The other four contestants were Sangriyan Cloud's Zhou Feng, Li Bei's Li Jia, Zhao Yun Fei of the Dan Yang Sect, and Zhong Jian's Du Feng.

The Wu Ji Sect was indeed worthy of being called the most powerful Sect in the area, since this list clearly demonstrated that they had the highest number of powerful youngsters in their ranks.

The Quinyang Sect was the closest to them, but still only had two-thirds of their number in the list.

The third round's rules were even more brutal, since the draws would be completely random. Each person would have to fight two matches each day for the next ten days. The winner would get three points, and the loser wouldn't get any. In case there was a draw, both fighters would get one point each.

Everyone was required to fight twenty fights, and the rankings would be decided on the basis of these points. If two contestants had the same number of points, and hadn't yet played against each other, then they would have to fight a tie-breaker for the higher rank.

This rule was very favorable for the Sects who had a higher number of representatives in the round, since if two people from

the same Sect were paired against each other, then the weaker was likely to admit his defeat before the start of the fight, and both the fighters would be able to get some extra time to rest, which would eventually pay dividends against the next opponent in the next match, and would help their Sect in accumulating more points.

The Wu Ji Sect had six fighters in this round, so they were naturally at an advantage.

Although everyone was aware of this, but since these rules were laid down thousands of years ago, the management was very unlikely to change them.

In this round, luck was a very important factor, but then again, luck is always considered a subset of strength.

If a participant was extremely lucky, then he might only face fights against the weakest fighter in all the twenty rounds, and would be able to maintain an undefeated record, which would allow this person to proclaim the first rank.

However, the probability for such a case was almost negligible, and this case had never happened in the history of the tournament.

Since the draws for the first fight were about to be pulled out, Bi Fan, Mo Nan, Jing Feng and Ji Ying Lan stepped out of the dressing room together, and strolled over to the center stage.

Even though there were twenty eight contestants, the chits only

contained numbers from one to fourteen. There were two chits with the same number, and the contestants who pulled out the same number would have to fight each other.

Ji Ying Lan, Mo Nan and Jing Feng were busy talking about the draw, and were praying since neither of them wanted to come up against Bi Fan or Wu Ji Xuan.

Obviously, beating Wu Ji Xuan was out of question, but they knew that the case isn't much different against Bi Fan either.

Even though Bi Fan was anxious to fight Wu Ji Xuan, he still wanted to face him only in the final round.

It was evident that the Sects that had made it this far were broadly divided into three factions. The Wu Ji Sect, The Rising Sun Sect, The Ba Gua Sect, and the Li Bei Sect, comprised the first faction since they were all on friendly terms. The Quinyang Sect was with the City Sect and the Tian Shui Sect, while the Dan Yang Sect, The Sangriyan Sect, The Zhong Jian Sect and The Eastern Aristocracy were considered neutrals.

The four Sect alliance of the Wu Ji Sect deeply hated the three Sect alliance which was led by the City Sect, and the manner in which their respective disciples were staring at their counterparts, made this even more obvious.

"Please proceed to the ballots!"

Once the balloting was announced, the contestants walked onto the stage and nervously pulled out their numbers.

After which they all returned to their dressing rooms, and began preparing for their bouts.

“Number one, Quinyang’s Jing Feng and Rising Sun’s Tang Tian Feng may please proceed to the ring.” The referee announced loudly.

“Jing Feng! Jing Feng!...” A lot of girls were already screaming his name.

Jing Feng’s reputation and looks were so suave that he was capable of standing out, even a place as big as the Jiu Yu City.

In contrast, Tang Tian Feng had a much lesser fame attached to his name, and barely anyone was cheering for him.

“Young Jing Feng, best of luck!”

“Brother Jing Feng, you must teach these arrogant Rising Sun guys a lesson.” Ji Ying Lan said with a smile on his face.

Bi Fan simply patted Jing Feng on the shoulder, and even though he didn’t say anything, his eyes were enough to express his concern for his friend.

“Dear friends, please relax, and feel assured that I will bag the three points.” Jing Feng smiled.

Jing Feng had ranked third in the last Jiu Yu List, so there was obviously no doubt about his strength and capability. Unless he was very unlucky, he’d be able to get a good ranking this time around as well.

Jing Feng calmly made his way to the stage.

Although Tang Tian Feng was being considered a dark horse, Jing Feng’s reputation was enough to stifle his motivation, and his body language was very clearly expressing his lack of confidence.

“Quinyang’s Jing Feng, pleased to meet you!”

“Yes, the audience made sure that I got that down properly. I’m Tang Tian Feng from the Rising Sun.”

Once they made their salutations, the match was started.

“Hegemon Pike – Rushing Thunder!” Jing Feng launched a fierce and quick attack.

“The Rising Sun!” Tang Tian Feng cast out The Rising Sun Sect’s trademark skill, which was also the most commonly used skill by The Rising Sun disciples.

Even though there wasn't much of a difference in his style, Tang Tian Feng's power output was much higher than that of his colleagues.

But unfortunately, Tang Tian Feng had run into Jing Feng, and he didn't have a gambler's chance of winning against this opponent. On top of that, Jing Feng's weapon was very appropriately named 'Hegemon'.

The two people had barely exchanged a dozen strokes, and Jing Feng had already started dictating the fight. He kept pushing with a constant onslaught of power waves of attacks, and Tang Tian Feng was beginning to run out of room to dodge into.

"Boom!" Jing Feng seized his opportunity, and launched a violent attack, forcing Tang Tian Feng back several steps.

Jing Feng's pike's shadow resembled a serpent, as it violently made its way towards Tang Tian Feng's face.

Tang Tian Feng's face was enough to express his fear, and he quickly moved his sword to obstruct Jing Feng's overbearing weapon.

"Boom!" The sword's tip collided with Jing Feng's Hegemon Pike, and sparks flew as Tang Tian Feng's sword bent at the top.

Tang Tian Feng's pupils started to dilate, while sweat started to cover his body, since Jing Feng's weapon hadn't stopped yet, and

was inching closer to his body now.

“I surrender!”

Chapter 166 – Mangalica Pig

"Jing Feng! Jing Feng! I love you....."

The Jiu Yu City women were as crazy about Jing Feng as Quinyang's are, and Jing Feng flirted his way back to the dressing room.

Although Jing Feng was expected to win the fight over Tang Tian Feng without any issues, many of the Quinyang Sect's disciples still congratulated him in praise.

"Jing Feng, well done!" Even Luo Xiao Tian praised Jing Feng.

Ling Xin Ya nodded with satisfaction: "A neat victory like that one is the key to winning this contest, and there's no need to unnecessarily beat up your opponents."

Ling Xin Ya's comment was obviously directed towards the rest of the disciples, and it seemed like he was trying to instill some composure inside the fervently passionate dressing room.

"Number two, Wu Ji Sect's Xuan Ming Yang and City Sect's Su Yang, please report to the stage."

Xuan Ming Yang was also one of the Six Diamonds of the Wu Ji Sect. He had been luckier than Chao Rui, and had made it to the third round without any difficulties so far.

But this time, his opponent was City Sect's Su Yang, who had finished in the top ten last time. Su Yang was at the peak of the 'transformation' layer, and was known to be a very difficult opponent.

Even though Xuan Ming Yang was over the mid-level mark of the 'transformation' layer, Su Yang's face reflected no stress.

Even though neither of the two men made any advances, their momentum had already started to rise as they took to the stage.

Xuan Ming Yang wasn't looking shy either, and the sharp look in his eyes was clearly reflecting his self-confidence.

The moment the referee announced the start of the fight, Xuan Ming Yang stated in a loud voice: "Come out my partner."

Suddenly a Mangalica Pig appeared besides Xuan Ming Yang, and it was apparent that Xuan Ming Yang had managed to pet the beast.

The beast looked quite sturdy and his 'transformation' layer strength was surely going to be very difficult to deal with.

"Roar!" The Mangalica Pig's hair shook as he roared, and it was obvious that he was ready for a fight.

Su Yang's originally confident look had now changed into a gloomy one.

Beast pets are hard to come by, and many of the powerful youngsters in the young generation had been working on procuring their own.

Su Yang had also tried to tame a beast, but hadn't been able to achieve any success so far.

Now, however, his opponent had a beast pet to aid him in the battle, and Su Yang was already kicking himself mentally. Had he known that he would have to face beast pets in the tournament, he would definitely tried harder to get one for himself.

"Attack!"

Xuan Ming Yang and the Pig charged side by side as they launched their first attack.

Xuan Ming Yang employed 'The Ying Yang Sword' whereas the Pig launched a direct attack.

Su Yang quickly snapped out of his regretful thoughts, since he realized that he'd have concentrate harder in this fight.

The City Sect had a feud with the Wu Ji Sect, so even though the odds were now stacked against Su Yang, he wouldn't allow himself to lose the fight very easily.

Su Yang made no attempts to back off as Xuan Ming Yang directly charged towards him.

Su Yang launched a fierce attack of his own, which clearly reflected his strategy: concentrate on Xuan Ming Yang, and dodge the Pig.

Even though Su Yang's tactic was quite good, the Pig's attacks were constantly distracting him, so he was unable to employ his true strength.

In a very short while, Su Yang was already finding himself in a disadvantaged position.

"I didn't expect that a beast pet would be this effective in a match." Bi Fan was quite astonished.

The thought of the Chimera crossed Bi Fan's mind, but the Chimera hadn't woken up yet, since his evolution phase hadn't completed yet.

Bi Fan was afraid that the Chimera's evolution into an 'Emerging from the Womb' layer beast might get affected negatively since his current evolution was taking a very long time to finish.

Anyway, Bi Fan could always just give the Chimera an Ogre flower petal, which would help the Chimera in making that breakthrough.

But as it turns out, the bottleneck of the ‘Emerging from the Womb’ layer is a lot harder for the beasts as compared to humans, and even an Ogre Flower petal may not guarantee success.

But for now, Bi Fan was only praying for the Chimera’s successful evolution, and a timely one at that.

As for the Marten, well, even though he was awfully agile, he wasn’t much good at fighting.

When it comes to devouring herbs, no other creature can match his expertise and desire, but when it comes to facing an opponent, the Marten’s strategy was to quickly find refuge and pray for Bi Fan’s victory.

Su Yang was so busy attacking Xuan Ming Yang that he didn’t notice the Pig as it charged right into him.

The Pig’s attack landed quite hard on Su Yang’s body, and he was sent flying out of the ring.

The contest was over, and Xuan Ming Yang had managed to strengthen his claim, with his beast pet’s support.

The City Sect’s dressing room was full of downcast faces, and they simply couldn’t get over the fact that a Wu Ji Sect disciple had beaten one of their finest fighters.

A defeat is a defeat, and on top of that, Su Yang had lost the fight

in a square manner.

“I hope I don’t bump into Xuan Ming Yang in the contest later…. Being thrown out of the ring like that will be very a shameful thing.” Mo Nan expressed.

“The Wu Ji Sect isn’t to be trifled with… they are defeating the most elite contestants with ease. It seems that I’m going to end up becoming a ‘free points pouch’…. I’d prefer giving them to you guys, and I hope that I only get to face my Brothers in the future rounds; at least I’ll be of some use to the Sect that way.” Ji Ying Lan stated in a gloomy manner.

Indeed, Ji Ying Lan’s luck wasn’t going to help him in this round.

In this list of twenty eight contests, Ji Ying Lan was on the wrong end of the strength curve.

The third set pit two Wu Ji Sect disciples against each other: Xuan Yuan Wu Ji and Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu. Even though Xuan Yuan Wu Ji seemed more powerful than Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu, he directly conceded the fight, allowing Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu to get three easy points.

A lot of people were very surprised by this turn of events, since most people were under the impression that Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu had been lucky to get this far, since she hadn’t done anything exceptional thus far in the tournament.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu is a very petite little belle, and no had been taking her seriously.

But now, Xuan Yuan Wu Ji, who was adorned with the title of ‘Six Diamonds’ had immediately conceded his defeat to her, which was a clear indication of her underlying strength.

“The Wu Ji Sect is too strong, and their current younger generation is even stronger than their previous ones…. They must be working very hard on training their youngster. I’m afraid that the Quinyang Sect may not be able to catch up with them.” Ling Xin Ya stated in a defeated tone.

“…..not only that, since the Wu Ji Sect is a very famed name in this region, they automatically attract the best talent every year, which keeps adding more firepower to their lines.” Luo Xiao Tian added.

“I don’t know how long it will take for us to bring up a young generation that’s as strong as the Wu Ji Sect’s…” Ling Xin Ya wondered.

Bi Fan was beginning to wonder about the Quinyang’s future now.

Soon, the fourth match was announced and it was time for Bi Fan to take the stage. Bi Fan’s opponent was Ba Gua Sect’s Chen Kang.

Both Bi Fan and Chen Kang had emerged in this Jiu Yu Hidden

Dragon List, and both men were being considered as ‘dark horses’.

It was dark horse vs dark horse, and the crowd seemed very excited to see the result.

The Ba Gua Sect wanted to replace the Quinyang Sect in the top five Sects in the rating system, which meant that Chen Kang was obviously going to fight very ferociously. The Quinyang Sect was also attaching a lot of importance with this fight, and both, Ling Xin Ya and Luo Xiao Tian, had urged Bi Fan to put his best effort.

The moment they took the stage, their eyes intertwined and sparks started to fly.

There was no room to politeness here, and their momentums started to rise.

“Come out my Brother!”

Chen Kang’s momentum was falling short of Bi Fan’s, so he called out his magical pet, a Mangalica Pig, just like Xuan Ming Yang. The beast emerged out of his pet belt and showed its ugly face to the crowd. Chen Kang’s beast was also inside the ‘Transformation’ layer.

“Bi Fan, you can admit your defeat right now, and save yourself from a world of pain ah.”

“Oh, this is what your brother looks like.... I can’t imagine that

you share your bloodline with a swine, really?.....” Bi Fan sighed and shook his head, almost as if he pitying his opponent.

Bi Fan’s comment gave rise to an uproar of laughter from the stands.

Chen Kang was naturally quite furious with Bi Fan’s remark, and his face started turning red.

“He’s my pet; a pet is like a friend or a partner, which is why I call him Brother.” Chen Kang explained.

“Your cover-up explanation isn’t going to conceal the truth... I feel sorry for you...” Bi Fan started laughing.

Chen Kang’s face became even more distorted, while the initial redness had turned to a shade of black now.

“Attack! Let’s kill him!” Chen Kang roared angrily.

“Slow down, the contest hasn’t even started yet.” Bi Fan’s smile stretched even further.

Chapter 167 – A Top-Notch Match-Up

“Referee, quickly start this fight!” Chen Kang was pale with anger.

The referee gave Chen Kang a cold look: “I’m still your referee, aren’t I? Or do you want that job as well?”

Chen Kang realized that he had made a mistake, and promptly bowed his head: “Referee, of course, you’re the referee, I’m very sorry about this.”

Offending a referee is nothing short of courting death, and Chen Kang was aware that the consequences would be very severe.

“Humph!” The referee groaned coldly, and announced the beginning of the match.

As soon as the referee waved his hand, Chen Kang and his Pig rushed towards Bi Fan.

Chen Kang stormed out waving his machete, in the hope chopping Bi Fan into two.

Bi Fan showed no signs of fear, and kicked the Pig, while his Dragon Scale sword charged in Chen Kang’s direction.

“Woooo!” Bi Fan’s kick was so powerful that the Pig was forced to

recoil a few steps, as it cried out in pain.

Meanwhile, the Dragon Scale Sword collided with Chen Kang's machete, and sparks flew in all directions.

"That was a very quick reaction, but how long will you be able to withstand us huh? My Brother and I will keep attacking you!" Chen Kang sneered.

"More nonsense huh, what's your talent... using your hands or your mouth?" Bi Fan sneered back.

"Brother! Attack!" Chen Kang was furious.

Chen Kang and the Mangalica Pig launched their second attack, and with much more ferocity than before.

"A death wish, it is." Bi Fan stated in a cold undertone.

"Floating Sword!" Bi Fan directly cast out a very strong killer attack. His goal was the Pig.

Although it is forbidden to kill your opponent in the contest, but the pets don't enjoy the safety of any such prohibitions.

The Ba Gua Sect is a sworn enemy of the Quinyang Sect, and Bi Fan wouldn't mind spending a little extra effort to weaken the enemy's strength.

“Boom!” The Pig tried to dodge Bi Fan’s attack, but was unable to match up to Bi Fan’s speed. The Dragon Scale Sword hit the Mangalica Pig.

By the looks of it, the Dragon Scale sword seemed as if it was floating in the air, but with no strength to back it. However, in reality, Bi Fan had secretly employed his entire strength in that attack, which had now crossed over twenty eight Yun Shi, which effectively made this strike equivalent to that of an ‘Emerging from the Womb’ layer fighter, maybe even more.

“Woo….” The Pig was hit right between the eyes, and started rolling on the floor as it lamented for a few seconds, and then its body went motionless.

Chen Kang was a bit slow to arrive next to his Beast, but either way, he couldn’t have saved the beast even if he wanted to.

“You….. You killed my Brother!” Chen Kang’s eyes were red with rage, while the veins of the hand in which he held his blade were blue from the strain.

“You know, it’s still killing me know that you had a Pig Brother.” Bi Fan laughed out.

“I…..I will kill you.” Chen Kang gnashed his teeth.

Bi Fan sneered: “I’m afraid you’re not strong enough to do that.”

“AAAAAAAAAAA!”

Chen Kang screamed wildly as he frantically charged towards Bi Fan. He madly raised his machete high, but didn’t apply any skill, and simply tried to slice Bi Fan’s body.

Bi Fan slid sideways in order to open Chen Kang’s attack, and craftily used his Dragon Scale sword to attempt a stabbing maneuver on Chen Kang’s armpit.

Chen Kang was no fool either, and had earned the dark horse’s title on his own merit. He easily managed to divert his strength, and successfully dodged Bi Fan’s attack.

Bi Fan wasn’t surprised by it, and launched another attack.

The Ba Gua Sect has always been known for its heavy and forceful attacking styles, and always stresses on using a large amounts of force while casting the attacks, which was the reason behind Chen Kang’s confidence.

But unfortunately, he was facing Bi Fan today. Even though the Quinyang Sect’s style was all about elegance and grace, someone with Bi Fan’s physical strength wouldn’t exactly be easy to over power in combat.

Bi Fan wasn’t even trying to use his elegant martial skills, and simply waved and hacked with his sword. Bi Fan had turned this

contest into a game of sheer strength now.

Chen Kang was stupid enough to believe that he was stronger than Bi Fan, and was quite happy, since he'd get to avenge his Brother.

He was in the middle of exposing a wide smile, but then it suddenly froze mid-way.

He had realized that Bi Fan was too strong, far strong than him. So basically, he was beaten in every aspect now.

Many of the viewers were gaping in awe as Bi Fan violently hacked and chopped with his sword, making an easy game out of Chen Kang.

Even though Chen Kang was constantly able to block Bi Fan's strikes, the winner was obvious.

"I surrender!"

Bi Fan hadn't expected that Chen Kang would concede the fight.

However, Chen Kang had admitted his defeat, so there was no reason for Bi Fan to continue attacking him, and he immediately came to a halt.

"Bi Fan! Bi Fan!....."

More and more number of people had started cheering for Bi Fan now.

Chen Kang's face was looking very ugly, and he held his deceased pet in his arms as he cried over his loss. His cold and tearful eyes would glare Bi Fan from time to time.

It was obvious that Chen Kang was emotionally very attached to his pet, and Bi Fan had now managed to earn his hatred by killing the beast.

Bi Fan didn't pay much attention to the crowd's cheering, and quickly returned to the dressing room.

"Bi Fan, well done!" Ling Xin Ya smiled.

"Thank you for the praise Master, but I was only trying to do my duty." Bi Fan replied.

"Brother Bi Fan, good job getting rid of Chen Kang's pet!" Jing Feng gave Bi Fan a thumbs-up.

"Brother Bi Fan, you did us all a favor!"

Bi Fan had been surrounded by the other disciples and was becoming the focal center of the Sect's praise at the moment.

Luo Sheng and Luo Xiong's eyes were flashing from one point to the other, and it was obvious that their hatred for Bi Fan was only deepening.

Bi Fan could feel a nip in the air, but he didn't pay much attention to it.

The contest continued, and the fifth round paired two very strong fighters against each other.

The audience cheered loudly as Tian Shui Sect's Hong Yun Tian and Rising Sun's Jiang Wen approached the stage.

Hong Yun Tian and Jiang Wen were both ranked in the top five of the last Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List. Even though Hong Yun Tian had ranked below Jiang Wen, it didn't mean that Hong Yun Tian was weaker in any way.

In the last tournament, Hong Yun Tian had been very unlucky, and had only encountered very strong opponents throughout.

The Tian Shui and the Rising Sun Sect had a very fiery relationship with each other, which very closely resembled the one between the Quinyang Sect and Ba Gua Sect.

Hong Yun Tian and Jiang Wen were now face to face, and their eyes had already started to clash.

"Jiang Wen, last time, you wanted to fight me, but circumstances

didn't allow it. This time, I'll give you a war to remember." Hong Yun Tian stated.

"That's precisely what I was hoping for. In fact, I really hope that you will be able to give me a real warm up." Jiang Wen replied.

Jing Feng smiled and said: "Jiang Wen and Hong Yun Tian seem prepared for a tough battle."

"The more brilliant the fight, the better it is!" Bi Fan was intently waiting for the contest to start.

Bi Fan was well aware of 'The Rising Sun' sword play, so much so that he could even use it battle, but he didn't know much about any other skill of the Sect.

As for the Tian Shui Sect, Bi Fan didn't know much about them, and he was very anxious to get a good look at their high level skills.

According to Bi Fan's knowledge, Rising Sun Sect's martial skills were very powerful, and domineering in nature.

The Tian Shui Sect's martial skills were exactly the opposite, and were very feminine in their make. Their skills were known for their softness, and smooth flow.

Many people were desperately awaiting the start of this fight, since they wished to see the end result of the battle.

From Quinyang Sect's standpoint, the Tian Shui Sect was an ally and Bi Fan obviously wanted Hong Yun Tian to win the match.

Hong Yun Tian had seen Jiang Wen in action several times, and was very well aware of his skill set and style, especially his 'rising sun' technique. Jiang Wen, likewise, had seen Hong Yun Tian in action several times in the past, and was well aware of his popular 'Jade Ripple' technique.

Irrespective of their respective knowledge of each other's style, the same skills, when casted by martial artists of their caliber are bound to deem a very different result.

On top of that, since they were both extraordinary young martial artists, it was expected that they would know more advanced skills as well.

Bi Fan was eagerly looking forward to the contest, and was hoping to see some new and advanced skills in action.

Even watching ordinary skills, when casted by men of their class, would be a great learning experience, since they would be making their own personal changes to the techniques.

Chapter 168 – Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu

Jiang Wen and Hong Yun Tian's match was indeed very interesting, and was producing some excellent moments, which had been keeping Bi Fan completely enthralled in their contest.

Both men were extremely skilled and their understanding of their martial skills was beyond comparison, which was turning this into an excellent learning experience for Bi Fan.

Both, Jiang Wen and Hong Yun Tian, were comparable in terms of internal energy levels, and martial skill expertise. Both men had rich combat experience to back their skills, and even though the match had been continuing for almost an hour, it still wasn't possible to pick a winner.

"Raging Flame Sword!" Jiang Wen finally decided to raise the stakes, and casted out a more advanced technique.

"Three thousand rivers!" Hong Yun Tian simultaneously casted out the Tian Shui Sect's high level skill to match Jiang Wen.

Even though both martial skills were of equal quality, their styles were exactly the opposite of each other.

Bi Fan was so immersed in the contest that he'd completely forgotten about the outside world; he only had eyes for Hong Yun Tian and Jiang Wen's movements.

Jing Feng pointed out: “Notice Bi Fan, once he starts watching a contest, he turns a blind eye to everything else. Even if you call him, he won’t notice it.”

“Yes, well, why don’t you show us?” Luo Jia smiled.

“Bi Fan, KKOO…” Jing Feng trash talked in Bi Fan’s ears, and darted away, but Bi Fan didn’t show any signs of noticing his mischief.

Luo Jia laughed: “Really… it seems that if we ever feel like cursing Bi Fan, we should do it when he’s watching a match.”

“You should take inspiration from his diligence rather than making fun of him, really!” Yan Yu Si spoke up.

Luo Xiong was raging with fury to see that Yan Yu Si was once again ready to defend Bi Fan, and it appeared as if he’d die from excessive anger.

If eyes could kill, then Luo Xiong would have murdered Bi Fan millions of times by now.

The contest was approaching its climax, but Luo Xiong was busy glaring at Bi Fan.

Hong Yun Tian and Jiang Wen’s match was reaching a critical juncture, and their fierce collisions and extreme speeds were keeping the audience on the edge of their seats.

Both men were very popular, and their supporters were rhythmically cheering them on.

They both were obviously doing their best, and neither man seemed willing to lose this epic battle which had been raging for over an hour now.

Eventually, neither man's energy was able to outlast the other's, and they came to a mutual agreement on settling the match as draw.

Bi Fan asked in a concerned tone: "Brother Jing Feng, do you think you can beat them in a fight?"

"One on one, I'm not sure... but since I have a Beast Pet, I'll win for sure." Jing Feng replied.

"Jing Feng, you also have a beast pet? Ah, it seems like I have a lot of catching up to do." Mo Nan smiled.

Mo Nan obviously didn't seem jealous, and in fact, seemed rather happy for Jing Feng. When these two men weren't busy competing with each other, they usually turned into friends.

"I'm just a little luckier Bother." Jing Feng smiled and said: "Don't worry, later in life, we'll all have beast pets of our own."

Jing Feng glanced over to look at Bi Fan as he said this, since he knew that Bi Fan had extra Jungle Python eggs in his possession.

Bi Fan had been intending on giving the last two remaining Jungle Python eggs to Mo Nan and Ji Ying Lan, but knew that this wasn't the right place for it.

Even core disciples rarely have beast pets, and even if they have one, their pets aren't very powerful, or have limited room for growth.

Jungle Pythons can easily transform into powerful beasts, and it's even possible to evolve them into real dragons.

Blue Dragon possesses a Nucleus, and once his Jungle Python swallows the same, he might actually transform into a real dragon.

Once a beast is able to transform into a dragon, its strength grow by leaps and bounds, and it can possibly turn into a formidable killing machine.

Bi Fan had started caring about the Quinyang Sect's future, and wished to help his friends in gaining some strength.

However, giving them the Jungle Python eggs wouldn't be of any use over the course of this tournament, since the eggs would take a long time to hatch. Even after the egg has hatched, they will need to allow the serpent to grow a bit, which would take even longer.

Now wasn't the time to reveal his valuables, and so Bi Fan had decided to wait for a more appropriate time and place.

The tournament proceeded and continued to excite everyone.

Over the course of the next matches, Ji Ying Lan was met with Wang Feng, and Wang Feng added three more points to his bag. Ji Ying Lan straight away conceded the fight since his opponent was far more powerful and an ally of the Quinyang Sect.

But Bi Fan's real concern was regarding the situation surrounding Wu Ji Xuan, since the man had met Li Bei's Li Jia, and had managed to score an easy victory.

Since the start of the tournament, till present, Wu Ji Xuan hadn't faced anyone strong enough to pose any challenge to him. Bi Fan was slightly disappointed by this, since he still hadn't been able to get a glimpse of Wu Ji Xuan's real strength.

Bi Fan was sure that he'd have to face Wu Ji Xuan at some point in the contest, so naturally it would better for him if he knew his opponent's cards.

The morning round ended, and out of the four Quinyang Sect disciples, three had emerged victorious, while Ji Ying Lan had lost to an ally.

Ling Xin Ya and Luo Xiao Tian were both very happy with the sect's performance, and both men repeatedly praised their four

disciples.

The contest suspended for an hour's break, allowing everyone to disperse for lunch. After the lunch break, the second round commenced, and the lottery was drawn again.

These draws are always dependent purely on luck; the lady luck could pave a man's path to glory here.

This time, Bi Fan pulled out the number twelve, and even though he didn't know his opponent's identity, he wasn't concerned about it, since he had already recovered his energy.

However, since Bi Fan had already recovered his internal energy, he was quite anxious for the contest to proceed, since he wanted to get his eyes on some more new skills.

The contest progressed quickly, and soon it was time for Mo Nan to take the stage.

Mo Nan seemed to be a bit out of luck this time, since he had pulled out the same number as Wu Ji Sect's Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu.

Although Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu is a woman, her strength supersedes that of men like Xuan Yuan Feng, which meant that she was only second to Wu Ji Xuan, within the Wu Ji Sect.

This world only respects strength, and if Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu was stronger than Xuan Yuan Feng, then Mo Nan was certainly going

to have a lot of problems.

Xuan Yuan Feng was strong enough to give Jing Feng some serious problems in battle, and this woman was even stronger.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu was a complete mystery, and no one knew what she was really capable of.

“Brother Mo Nan, you must be very careful, no one knows about Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu’s real abilities. Also, do not get lured in by her beauty.” Jing Feng cautioned.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu was really beautiful, elegant and refined in appearance, so much so that even Yan Yu Si wouldn’t be able to overshadow her easily.

It was hard to tell her real age since she had a very young face.

“You’re joking right? I like mature women. She might be beautiful, but I’m not a Lolicon.” Mo Nan curved his lips as he replied.

Jing Feng said: “She is still young right now, but she’ll grow up to be a mature and beautiful woman in a few years’ time.”

“Cut it out!”

“Brother Mo Nan, you must win this, it won’t look good if you

lose to such a little and delicate looking girl." Bi Fan said.

"Don't worry, I don't care about her beauty, and I'll fight with my full strength." Mo Nan stated.

Mo Nan started making his way towards the stage where Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu was waiting for him.

Ever since Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu had taken to the stage, all the men in the arena had been ceaselessly screaming and whistling.

The young girl was so attractive that even middle-aged men were unable to hold themselves back.

"Brother Mo Nan is going to have a tough time.... It's going to be so hard to fight such a cute girl. But well, at least he won't be able to take his eyes off her." Ji Ying Lan laughed.

"I'd like to see the faces of the Wu Ji Sect people if Brother Mo Nan somehow manages to seduce her into admitting her defeat." Jing Feng flashed an evil smile.

"I'm afraid that only you, Jing Feng, can pull off something like that...." Luo Jia commented.

"Ha ha... that would be fun to see! But, yes, only young Jing Feng is charming enough to do that..." Yan Yu Si burst out in laughter.

The Quinyang disciples simply couldn't help but stare at Yan Yu Si's beautiful face as she laughed.

Yan Yu Si was renowned for her beauty, but she rarely ever laughed like this.

Luo Xiong had known Yan Yu Si for a long time, since they had grown up together, but even he hadn't seen Yan Yu Si laugh in this manner.

Yan Yu Si's carefree laughter was a clear indication that she was enjoying her current company, which was making Luo Xiong's heart even more uncomfortable than before.

Chapter 169 – The Fiend Fright Burst

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu had such a weak appearance that a lot of men were fantasying about being her knight in the shining armor. But once her momentum started to burst out, the storming force of it shocked Mo Nan, along with all the knights.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu's momentum was extremely violent, and was full of evil spirits, just like the Devil's Abyss race.

"How can that be?" Bi Fan was extremely surprised: "How can a human have such a powerful influence of evil spirits? I have faced so many creatures of the Devil's Race, and her momentum's composition is very similar to theirs'."

"It seems that Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu has been practicing 'The Fiend Fright Burst' for a very long time, and that's probably why she has such a large amount of negative force inside her body." Ling Xin Ya stated.

"The Fiend Fright Burst?" the Quinyang Sect disciples were quite confused since they had never heard of this method before.

Ling Xin Ya explained: "'The Fiend Fright Burst' is a tabooed method. It's very powerful, and even though its practice is very good for raising inner energy levels. However, due to prolonged practice, a person might lose control over their own body and mind, and is likely to go on a wanton killing spree. The Wu Ji Sect banned the practice of this method a long time ago, and burnt down all the books that they possessed on the skill. But it seems to

me that the Wu Ji Sect saved some of those books, and has been using them to teach her this skill now. I couldn't have ever imagined them doing this!"

"So, this little girl is actually very powerful?" Jing Feng asked: "Is there any danger to Brother Mo Nan's life here?"

Ling Xin Ya sighed: "Unfortunately Mo Nan hasn't been able to perfect 'The Sword of the Land' skill yet, otherwise he could have sorted her out in no time. But right now, Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu poses a big threat to his safety..."

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu's momentum continued to rise, but it also started suppressing Mo Nan's.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu's pigtail was flying in air, under the influence of all the baleful energy that surrounded her.

Mo Nan bore the burn of it, and promptly started rearranging his inner energy to resist the corrosion.

"This is chick is too powerful, and it seems that I'm going to have a tough time." Mo Nan thought.

"The Yin Yang Sword!" Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu's voice sounded so cold that it seemed as if it was coming straight from hell.

At this point Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu was no longer the beauty that had walked onto the stage, but a messenger from the infernal hell.

“Ah….” Many of the male spectators had been fantasizing about her, but at this point they were all looking at her with a hint of fear in their eyes.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu was a thorn rather than the rose, and now that the evil spirits had started to break out of her body, no one wanted to go anywhere near her.

Mo Nan was in a lot of trouble; not only did he have to face wave after wave of her attacks, but was also being forced to recirculate his inner energy to ward off the erosion from the evil spirits.

Therefore, Mo Nan was being forced to consume a lot of energy, but Mo Nan didn’t want to admit his defeat, which is why he decided to play one last card, and cast out ‘The Sword of the Land’ attack.

This was his trump card, and if this attack wasn’t enough to beat Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu then Mo Nan was ready to concede the fight.

‘The Sword of the World’ was an ancient skill, and only the older generation was able recognize the technique.

“That looks like Xiang Wen Tian’s ‘The Sword of the World’! How’s a Quinyang Sect disciple able to use it?” Xuan Yuan Ling Feng was extremely surprised.

Most people from the older generation had either seen Xiang

Wen Tian in action, or had at least heard of him, but the younger generation was completely new to this strange ancient skill.

As soon as Mo Nan cast out ‘The Sword of the World’, the battle’s standing started to change very quickly.

A perfect display of ‘The Sword of the World’, and no enemy stands a chance!

His indomitable and invincible momentum started weakening the evil spirits.

Mo Nan launched a quick attack, even though he wasn’t adapt at the skill, since he wanted to finish the fight as soon as possible. The longer the fight dragged on, the more unfavorable it would be for him.

The moment Mo Nan launched his quick attack, Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu also changed her tactics, and started using ‘The Tai Chi Sword’ to defend. She wasn’t allowing Mo Nan to take advantage of his exceptional skill.

They exchanged hundreds of strokes in quick succession but Mo Nan was unable to hurt Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu, and eventually his momentum started to get weaker since he was consuming too much energy.

“You won’t be able to impose on me for long, let’s see what happens once you’re done!” Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu sneered.

“I give up!” Mo Nan wisely threw in the towel. It was just the first day of the final round, and Mo Nan still had nine days to make up for his loss. But if he got injured today, then he may not be able to participate in the future rounds, which would be a huge blow to his hopes of getting a good rank.

Considering that Mo Nan was beaten, he took his best available choice, since it would be foolish to unnecessarily damp his future opportunities.

“Brother Mo Nan, alas…” Jing Feng shook his head.

“Just my luck Brother…. I ran into such a doughty little cutie.” Mo Nan sighed.

“Practicing ‘The Fiend Fright Burst’ is very risky…it’s a pity that such an adorable little girl is doing such an activity!” Ling Xin Ya sighed.

Jing Feng asked out of curiosity: “Deputy Master, are you suggesting that she….”

“Yes, thousands of years ago, many people used to practice ‘The Fiend Fright Burst’ because it was very powerful. But it wasn’t very surprising when many of these people were eventually possessed by the Devil since their bodies were flowing with much negative energy.” Ling Xin Ya explained.

He paused for a moment and continued: “After the experiments of several people, it was decided that ‘The Fiend Fright Burst’ must not be practiced, since only a very few people were able to escape the negative effects of the method.”

“It’s really a pity… she’s such a beautiful little girl!” a core disciple muttered.

“The Wu Ji Sect certainly knows the hazards of practicing such methods and knows that it will eventually take hold of Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu’s body.” Ling Xin Ya stated.

Luo Xiao Tian analyzed: “If the Wu Ji Sect started using the evil methods once again, then I’m afraid that no other Sect in the Jiu Yu City will be able to stand against them, and they’ll end up dominating the entire region.”

Ling Xin Ya hadn’t thought of this possibility yet, and his face changed very drastically all of a sudden.

‘The Fiend Fright Burst’ was a very powerful method, and the evil spirits it evoked, weakens the opponent’s strength.

The Wu Ji Sect was once known for practicing this method, and no one could overlook that fact.

“The Fiend Fright Burst!” Bi Fan’s heart was full of curiosity, and he wished to experience the method firsthand.

In fact, the ‘Blood Devil’ method was also quite excellent to increase the inner energy, but its prolonged practice would fill the body with evil spirits, since all evil spirits have the same purpose.

Bi Fan had some heart in his body, which is why he didn’t wish to practice the ‘Blood Devil’ method rigorously.

“Master, ‘The Fiend Fright Burst’ is obviously a Devil’s method, then why are the Buddhist disciples allowed to practice it?” Bi Fan asked.

Ling Xin Ya replied: “The Buddhist disciples are prohibited from practicing such methods but some people still do it to increase strength. Since it increases strength very quickly, no one interferes unless the person starts getting violent…”

“Ah!” Bi Fan was secretly very delighted.

“Bi Fan, you will not touch the Devil’s Methods! The practice of these methods is very cruel, and it’s very easy to lose your mind, and you you’ll end up becoming a killing machine. Once you do that, all the other Sect’s will team up against the Quinayang Sect, and then there will be no saving you.” Ling Xin Ya warned.

Luo Xiong commented: “If some people aren’t afraid of death, then they can practice such methods, and no one will stop them.”

“We are all disciples of the Buddhist Way, and it’s best to refrain from practicing such evil methods. Sometimes it doesn’t reflect

very early, but eventually the body gets possessed by the devil." Yan Yu Si added.

"Yes..." Bi Fan nodded.

"Humph!" Luo Xiong snorted.

Bi Fan was already thinking about this method in high spirits, and was quite seduced by its lucrative advantages since it was very similar to the 'Blood devil' method.

But he was a bit worried too, since he didn't wish to lose his mind.

Bi Fan wanted to increase his strength as fast as possible, but he didn't wish to turn into a slaughtering machine.

Knowing the negative influence of such evil methods, Bi Fan couldn't gather the heart to practice them.

Bi Fan's eyes suddenly became very staunch; he had made up his mind. And once Bi Fan makes a decision, he doesn't alter it.

Chapter 170 – Zhao Yun Fei

Ji Ying Lan was out of luck again. This time it was Wu Ji Xuan, and Ji Ying Lan promptly conceded the fight.

There was nothing he could have done; Wu Ji Xuan was simply too strong for him.

On top of that, there was a rampant sense of hatred between the Wu Ji Sect and the Quinyang Sect, and if JI Ying Lan had tried to fight back then Wu Ji Xuan might have injured him seriously just to avenge his comrades.

Considering the situation, it was very wise of Ji Ying Lan to concede the fight before it started.

“Why don’t I get to face the ‘Delivery Boy’?” Jing Feng complained with a straight face.

“Brother Jing Feng, you know that I don’t like that name in the first place, but you’re still making fun of me?...” Ji Ying Lan looked a little gloomy.

Jing Feng replied: “Well, you’re being forced to give free points to everyone, so you might as well give them to your own Brothers.”

“Well, tell me what number you’re picking next time, and I’ll follow you, he he.” Ji Ying Lan replied.

Even though Ji Ying Lan had lost both his fights today, he didn't seem depressed by it, and was constantly chatting and joking about with the other disciples.

The Quinyang Sect's results were a lot better than they had ever been in the recent past, and everyone was very happy about it. No one was worried about their individual performance right now; well, almost no one.

Bi Fan was competitive and ambitious, and he wouldn't settle for anything less than the first spot.

Soon, it was time for Bi Fan to take the stage, and Jing Feng's contest was next in line.

This time, Bi Fan was met with Dan Yang Sect's Zhao Yun Fei. Zhao Yun Fei was being considered an underdog, and had managed to gate-crash into the third round since he hadn't met any strong opponents so far.

The Dan Yang Sect was best known for its alchemy. Out of all the famous alchemists in the Jiu Yu City, almost eighty percent hailed from the Dan Yang Sect.

On top of that, the Dan Yang Sect was also quite powerful in its own right, and no force in the Jiu Yu City wanted to offend them.

In fact, all the top-five Sects of the Jiu Yu City were trying to reel

in the Dan Yang Sect to their side, since they all wanted to buy Dan from them.

The Dan produced by the Dan Yang Sect was of much higher quality than any other Sect.

The Dan Yang Sect's disciples were trained in alchemy from a very early age, which is why most of them weren't very strong in terms of fighting ability.

But, Zhao Yun Fei's strength wasn't bad at all, in fact, he had already reached the mid-level mark of the 'transformation' layer.

Zhao Yun Fei was quite famous, not because of his strength, but because of his talents as an alchemist.

Zhao Yun Fei was three years old when he first came in contact with alchemy and herbs. He was six when he started watching the elders brew potions, and by the time he was ten years old, he was already assisting them.

At the age of twelve, he managed to brew his first Dan.

A twelve year old successfully making Dan was practically unheard off, and had never happened before in the entire history of the Dan Yang Sect.

Due to his natural gift for alchemy, the Dan Yang Sect had decided to focus a lot of attention on him.

In order to make him focus on training and raising his strength, the Dan Yang Sect's elders had unanimously agreed on forbidding him from practicing alchemy for the time being.

Zhao Yun Fei's innate gift for alchemy was too precious, and they simply couldn't allow him to waste his gift by dying at a young age.

The Dan Yang Sect wanted Zhao Yun Fei to raise his strength as soon as possible, which would guarantee a longer life span for him, and he could be of use to the Sect for a longer duration this way.

The Dan Yang Sect's approach was undoubtedly very wise, and they had been training him very vigorously. His strength had been growing by leaps and bounds, and he had already established himself as a well-known martial artist.

Even though Zhao Yun Fei looked weak and tender by appearance, his staunch eyes exhibited his willpower.

"Bi Fan from the Quinyang Sect, pleased to meet you!" Bi Fan made his salutation.

"Dan Yang Sect's Zhao Yun Fei!" Zhao Yun Fei seemed like a very quiet and serious man.

Bi Fan intended on befriending Zhao Yun Fei, but didn't know how to proceed since the man wasn't exactly very friendly by appearance.

The contest started.

Zhao Yun Fei took out his weapon, a very odd one at that. He was using a Tripod, which was blazing with actual fire.

Obviously this tripod was designed for making Dan in the Dan Yang Sect. Even though Zhao Yun Fei was banned from practicing alchemy for now, he was so fond of the science that he had decided to use his tripod as a weapon in martial training.

Tripods are very heavy, and not exactly a very good choice for a weapon. Even though his selection was bound to affect his combat effectiveness, Zhao Yun Fei had insisted on using it.

This was the first time that Bi Fan was faced with this weapon, and was momentarily unable to find a way to deal with it.

“Tripod shakes the Ninth Heaven!” Zhao Yun Fei launched an attack.

The tall man raised his weapon high, and jumped in the air. He brought his weapon down at an amazing speed, and went straight for Bi Fan’s head.

Bi Fan’s face changed as he saw the manner in which the tripod approached him, and quickly got out of the way.

The tripod weighed at least a few kilograms, and if it smashed straight into Bi Fan's body, then even with the support from his true strength, Bi Fan couldn't be sure of the result.

Uncertain of the circumstances, Bi Fan decided that it was best to back away.

Bi Fan had expected the Tripod to hit the ground, but the tripod unexpectedly changed its direction mid-air, and went straight towards Bi Fan's new position.

"Damn!"

Bi Fan barely managed to block the attack with his sword.

"Bang!" the collision gave rise to a loud noise.

Bi Fan's sword had managed to block of the tripod, but he had only been able to do so at the cost of straining the blade. If the Dragon Scale sword wasn't as tenacious, then it would have surely broken into pieces by the impact of the collision.

"That Tripod is too powerful; I can't afford to be reckless." Bi Fan thought.

Bi Fan thought for a while, and came up with a solution.

Bi Fan decided to use his tricky sword play, and figured that if

merged it with some moves from the ‘Tai Chi Sword’ skill, then he could easily leverage enough power to resist the tripod.

Bi Fan’s trick worked like a charm, and he was easily able to brush the Tripod’s subsequent attacks.

Bi Fan might be having it easy, but Zhao Yun Fei wasn’t. That large Tripod was quite heavy, and its usage was consuming a lot of inner energy.

Soon enough, Zhao Yun Fei’s attacks started to slow down.

Bi Fan was already thinking about finishing fight.

When suddenly, Zhao Yun Fei knocked the Tripod over and a raging fire flew out from it.

“Whew!” Zhao Yun Fei twisted his palms, and redirected the flames towards Bi Fan.

Bi Fan quickly cast out the ‘Floating Sword’ attack, and warded off the incoming flames.

“Zhao Yun Fei, you should concede the fight now!” Bi Fan smiled.

Although Zhao Yun Fei hadn’t admitted his defeat yet, he was well aware that he couldn’t beat Bi Fan since his inner energy was almost completely depleted by now.

“Thank for being merciful!” Zhao Yun Fei conceded the fight.

Indeed, Bi Fan had been presented with a couple of opportunities to resolve the fighting over the course of the contest, and had he used his chances, then Zhao Yun Fei wouldn’t even have had enough time to admit his defeat before the attacks struck him.

He had seen Bi Fan’s speed, and knew that Bi Fan could have killed him more than once.

Zhao Yun Fei evidently knew that Bi Fan had been very merciful, and was grateful for it.

“If given the opportunity, I’d like to consult with you regarding alchemy and Spirit Poison Grass, since that’s your field of expertise. I hope that when the time comes you will not be stingy towards your Brother…” Bi Fan said.

“Not at all!” Zhao Yun Fei replied in a pleasant and cheerful manner.

Bi Fan had mentioned alchemy and Spirit Poison Grass, so obviously Zhao Yun Fei couldn’t refuse.

“See you later then.” Bi Fan started to step down the stage.

Bi Fan had successfully taken the first step in narrowing the

distance that separated the two men.

Bi Fan firmly believed that as long as he was sincere and honest, he would eventually be able to befriend the man.

Zhao Yun Fei's expression returned to its normal state, and he started walking off the stage.

Bi Fan ignored the cheers, and directly returned to Sect's dressing room.

"Congratulations on getting three more points, Brother." Jing Feng smiled.

"Congratulations!"

"Congratulations!" ...

"Thank you!" Bi Fan quickly shook everyone's hand.

Bi Fan had returned victorious once again, and Luo Sheng couldn't help but hate him even more.

However, Luo Sheng wouldn't dare to expose his wrath in public at this time.

As for Luo Xiong, well, he was a smiling tiger.

In fact, Bi Fan was aware of this, but he didn't care about the two brothers anyway.

If the two brothers weren't being backed by their grandfather, Luo Xiao Tian, then Bi Fan would have already sorted them out by now.

At Bi Fan's present strength, he was confident that even Luo Xiong wouldn't be able to kill him, so he wasn't exactly scared of the man anymore.

Chapter 171 – Practicing Blood Devil Method

As the contest progressed, Li Qian Xun demonstrated another strong performance, while Blue Dragon exposed a fraction of hidden strength and established himself as one of the strongest contenders.

Moreover, Xuan Yuan Feng, Xuan Ming Yang, Xuan Yuan Wu Ji and Xuan Yuan Yun summoned their beast pets to assist them. All four of them had Mangalica Pigs.

Although Mangalica pigs are quite ugly in appearance, they can be quite strong.

It appeared that the Wu Ji Sect had found a den of Mangalica Pigs, perhaps that's why so many of their disciples had them as pets.

All these Pigs were quite strong, and had already reached the 'transformation' layer.

With their Beast pets to help them in the contest, they were able to effectively make their fights a two vs one contest, and were able to win their matches with ease.

The faces of the Tian Shui Sect, the City Sect, and the Quinyang Sect were quite sore to see that all the Wu Ji Sect disciples had such powerful Beast pets.

On the other hand, the Rising Sun sect looked quite excited since their ally was stronger than they had anticipated, which meant that their common enemies would suffer.

The Ba Gua Sect's Chen Kang also used to have a Mangalica Pig, and many people were beginning to reassess the extent of their alliance with the Wu Ji Sect.

Thankfully enough, the Rising Sun Sect hadn't summoned any Mangalica Pigs yet.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu and Wu Ji Xuan hadn't summoned any Beast Pets yet, but it didn't necessarily mean that they didn't have any. Up until now, neither of them had faced anyone strong enough to force them to reveal their true strengths.

Of course, it was possible that they didn't have a Beast pet, but the probability was quite small.

The Quinyang Sect's results were a bit of a mix and match on day one.

Bi Fan and Jing Feng had established a two game winning streak, while Mo Nan had lost one and won one, whereas Ji Ying Lan was forced to concede both his fights.

In addition to this, the Wu Ji Sect had displayed some very eye-catching performances. Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu's 'Fiend Fright Burst' especially, had given rise to a very heated debate.

As for the others, Wang Feng, Hong Yun Tian, Jiang Wen, Li Qian Xun, and Blue Dragon had also given good performances, and had won both their fights.

Even though the contest was over for the day, Bi Fan was still reluctant to leave.

Today, Bi Fan had learnt a lot more than he had in the previous days, and felt that these new skills that he had witnessed were going to prove very useful in his research.

In addition to this, Bi Fan had also learnt that the disciples of the Buddhist way could learn and practice the Devil's laws as well.

Since Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu was practicing 'the Fiend Fright Burst', Bi Fan could also practice 'The Blood Devil' method.

As long as the 'Blood Devil' method's practice didn't overtake his body's pure energy, there wouldn't be an issue.

A reserve of evil energy could prove out to be very useful at a critical time, and might even save his life.

As they walked back, Bi Fan was humming in excitement.

"Brother Bi Fan, why are you so happy? You're practically going lelele..." Jing Feng asked.

“Nothing, I’m thinking that tomorrow’s contest will be even better.” Of course, Bi Fan couldn’t speak his mind freely in front of everyone.

“What was so wonderful about today?” Ji Ying Lan wasn’t very happy with the tournament so far. His strength was at the bottom of the list, and he was suffering for it.

If he encounters a strong enemy, then he would have to concede the fight for the fear of getting injured. If he runs into someone of equivalent strength, then he’d have to worry about conserving his energy for the next round.

Ji Ying Lan’s generally merry face would turn gloomy every time he had to walk to the contest stage.

Jing Feng and Bi Fan hadn’t been able to comfort him so far, but Bi Fan gave it another try anyway: “Brother Ji Ying Lan, you like to study martial arts right? You can use this opportunity to observe some more advanced skills of the different sects, and maybe that will help you with your own research of the ‘Fufeng Double Edged Sword’….”

“Yes, ah, I could learn a lot of new thing here… why didn’t I think about that?” Ji Ying Lan’s eyes suddenly lit up.

Ling Xin Ya stated: “Not only Ji Ying Lan, all of you must watch the contests very carefully, and pay special attention to details since it would help you in your future. This is the reason we

brought so many extra people to the Jiu Yu City this time…”

Once they returned to their hotel, Bi Fan hastily finished his meal and sprang back to his room.

As always, he quickly replayed the entire memories of the day to create a deeper impression.

Subsequently, once he had restored his energy, he started practicing the ‘Blood Devil’ law.

If the ‘Blood Devil’ law is used to increase the internal energy, then with time the body would eventually accumulate a large amount of evil energy.

Bi Fan understood the value of this evil energy, especially since he had seen its power and effect now.

In fact, since Bi Fan had already learnt and practiced the ‘Blood Devil’ method earlier, he didn’t need to study it again since it was already imprinted onto his mind.

But practicing the Devil’s laws can be very risky, especially while raising internal energy, and upon even the slightest mistake, the practitioner’s body might end up getting possessed.

However Bi Fan didn’t hesitate for even one moment and immediately started his practice. He had made up his mind, and once he does that, he doesn’t alter it.

Since he had some time now, Bi Fan had decided to start with the practice of inner energy first, and then he even wished to practice some of the martial skill of the ‘Blood Devil’ law, post which he’d practice some methods for promotion of physical strength.

Since this practice was very risky, Bi Fan was proceeding very carefully.

He started his practice slowly, and began absorbing the Aura of the outside world, which upon entering his body started converting into evil energy.

Once this evil energy entered into his Dan Tian (Pubic region, Qi), his internal energy immediately started resisting it, and it appeared as if the two energies were revolting from blending together.

Bi Fan got a bit worried, and halted his practice temporarily since he was afraid that his body might get possessed, and started inspecting the situation very carefully.

The evil energy wasn’t being supported by his body, and his Dan Tian was constantly repelling.

He tried to push it down again, when suddenly the Yin Yang Lotus issued the black silk threads and swallowed the entire negative energy.

“The Black Silk threads acted up again, it seems that the evil spirits and evil energy are its favorites, ah.” Bi Fan was quite surprised.

Bi Fan thought for a second, and figured that since he his body isn’t willing to accept this negative energy, then maybe he give it directly to the Yin Yang Lotus. This negative energy would certainly be of some use to the Lotus, which might give some very unexpected and helpful assistance in the future.

The Yin Yang Lotus had been very helpful to Bi Fan in the past, so naturally Bi Fan was confident that it will stay the same way in the future as well.

Out of the all treasures that Bi Fan possessed, the Yin Yang Lotus was the most precious one, but also the most mysterious one.

Since the idea had crossed his mind, Bi Fan decided to verify it, and continued to practice the ‘Blood Devil’ method.

He half expected the idea to crash out, but it didn’t.

The outside Aura quickly converted to negative energy under the influence of the ‘Blood Devil’ law, and Bi Fan was comfortably able to circulate it around his body.

Bi Fan was overjoyed at first, but calmed down soon enough. He pushed the energy to his Dan Tian and towards the Yin Yang Lotus.

Once the evil energy reached close to the Yin Yang Lotus, the black petals started acting up again, and issued the threads, which immediately absorbed their food. After the black threads had absorbed the evil energy, the black lotus seeds grew bigger.

Bi Fan's idea had worked, so he was obviously quite happy.

"I don't know why, but since the Yin Yang Lotus seems to be benefiting from the evil energy, I must help it out in my free time." Bi Fan had made his decision.

The 'free burst' was a continual practice, but didn't require dedicated practice time, whereas the 'Fire and Ice burst' method only needed a finite time every day, and its excessive practice wasn't very fruitful.

Practicing 'Blood Devil' laws would be a good use of free time since it would help in the growth of the Yin Yang Lotus's seeds.

Bi Fan had tried several techniques to achieve this result in the past, but had always failed.

He figured that since the black petals absorb the negative energy, then the white petals might be interested in absorbing the positive energy.

Since the idea had crossed his mind, Bi Fan started using the 'Fire and Ice burst' law to absorb the positive energy in his

surroundings, and circulated it towards his Dan Tian and sent it straight towards the White petals of the Lotus.

Once the positive energy reached close to the Lotus, the white petals gave rise to White strands, which quickly absorbed the entire positive energy. Bi Fan carefully observed the Lotus, and realized that the Lotus had sprouted small white seeds now.

Bi Fan was very excited by his findings, and decided that he would invest his free time in feeding energy to the Yin Yang Lotus, since the quicker he was able to help the Lotus mature, the sooner he'd be able to benefit from its new and improved capabilities.

Chapter 172 – Beast Pet Showdown

Bi Fan had gone the whole night without sleep again, and he was so engrossed in studying the Yin Yang Lotus that if Jing Feng hadn't called him, then he wouldn't have realized that it was already time to leave for the contest.

After an entire night of feeding, the Lotus's seeds had grown a bit in size.

The Lotus's seeds grew at a very slow pace, so it would be a while before they completely matured.

The Yin Yang Lotus had saved Bi Fan's life several times in the past, in fact even Bi Fan couldn't count the exact number.

Since the Yin Yang Lotus had always helped Bi Fan in critical junctures, Bi Fan didn't mind putting in some extra effort in helping it grow stronger.

Bi Fan groomed himself and stepped out of his room.

Jing Feng was waiting for him outside. He saw Bi Fan's haggard face and couldn't help himself: "Brother Bi Fan, are you okay?"

"Nothing, I didn't sleep last night." Bi Fan replied lightly.

"Don't work so hard, this might cause you an issue in a critical

moment in the contest." Jing Feng's words silenced Bi Fan.

Bi Fan knew that he had been working very hard, but started to realize that he might be taking it a little too far.

"I know."

Bi Fan realized that after an entire night of practice, it would be a little difficult for him to be a hundred percent in the contest.

"I must be careful, if I keep getting carried away like this, then it will affect my performance." Bi Fan thought.

The first day of the final round was very intense, and since nine more days were left, it was vital for Bi Fan to preserve his stamina.

As far as feeding the Yin Yang Lotus was concerned, Bi Fan would only do it in free time now.

He had realized that he wouldn't be able to use the 'Blood Devil' method in the manner in which he had intended to, but wasn't disheartened by it.

The contest started and the contestants were asked to draw their slots again.

The Wu Ji Sect disciples had received a lot of praise for their performance on day one of the third round, which is why they

were acting even more arrogant now.

At the time of balloting, Wu Ji Xuan and Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu were standing expressionless, but the other four were eyeing the Quinyang Sect, City Sect, and the Tian Shui Sect contemptuously.

In fact, Xuan Yuan Feng even passed a sarcastic comment to deliberately mock the City sect.

“Some Sect is getting weaker by the day. They are so busy in being seated at their throne that they’ve completely forgotten about tactics.”

His comment was obviously directed at the City Sect since the Wu Ji Sect was trying to replace their status.

In this contest, Wang Ming Fei was unlucky, and had been knocked out early. He one of the best in the City Sect and had finished seventh last year. In this regard, the City Sect was already quite disheartened and the comment made them even more furious.

Tan Guang Cheng almost attacked Xuan Yuan Feng, but fortunately Wang Feng held him back.

If Tan Guang Cheng had been allowed to act impulsively, then the City Sect would have found themselves in a very disadvantaged position.

The third round was very important in terms of ratings, so it was vital to perform well in this round.

“Their Pigs are fueling their damned arrogance!” Jing Feng stated coldly in a low tone.

Bi Fan smiled and said: “Let them brag, if I come across them, I’ll straight away kill their pets.”

“Ah, if we can kill their pets in battle, then our brothers won’t have to worry about facing them later.” Jing Feng’s eyes lit up.

Jing Feng immediately walked over to Wang Feng and Hong Yun Tian, and conveyed the idea.

Wang Feng and Hong Yun Tian were both standing with a tense look on their faces, but their eyebrows eased upon hearing Jing Feng’s words.

The balloting ended and everyone returned to their respective dressing rooms.

The tickets were sold-out today, and the arena was full, which was making the contestants very nervous since there was additional pressure now.

Ji Ying Lan and Mo Nan were also quite nervous since their strengths were relatively weaker.

“We mustn’t take too much stress. This round will continue for several days, so it’s important to act smartly. If you run into a very strong opponent, just concede the fight and concentrate on getting a strong total rather than individual victories.” Ling Xin Ya advised.

After Luo Sheng’s early exit, Luo Xiao Tian had taken a back seat, and Ling Xin Ya was the effective leader of the platoon now.

At his present strength, Mo Nan was strong enough to stand his ground against the likes of Xuan Yuan Feng, but if the latter summoned his Beast Pet, then Mo Nan was beaten for sure.

Mo Nan didn’t wish to face the Wu Ji Sect disciples anymore, and could only pray to the heavens for support.

Jing Feng saw that Mo Nan had already closed his eyes, and had folded his hands in silent prayer.

He smiled and said: “…Brother Mo Nan, do some extra praying on my behalf as well. Pray that the Wu Ji Sect guys keep running into Brother Bi Fan so he can kill their pets. That way we won’t have to worry about facing their pets in the future.”

“Ah, that’s better, I’ll pray for it.” Mo Nan started seeing a glimmer of hope.

The contest began and the first match pit Wang Feng against

Xuan Yuan Feng.

The glared each other like enemies on a narrow road, Xuan Yuan Feng had just mocked the City Sect, and now he was facing Wang Feng in a match.

Wang Feng was very strong, and had only lost to Wu Ji Xuan in the last tournament, while ending up square with Jing Feng and Jiang Wen. But unfortunately, he ranked below Jing Feng and Jiang Wen since he had to face Wu Ji Xuan thrice.

The Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon's list wasn't just determined by an individual's strength, but also by that of their Sect's, while luck also played an important role.

Xuan Yuan Feng wasn't strong enough to face Wang Feng alone, so he immediately summoned his Mangalica Pig.

Once the huge Mangalica Pig appeared on the stage, Xuan Yuan Feng's original meek expression restored to its usual arrogant shade.

"Wang Feng, I know you've been waiting for this a long time, but unfortunately you're just going to be another stepping stone in my path."

"Yes, well, I've been looking forward to this, and I hope that your performance meets my requirements." Wang Feng replied in a calm and indifferent tone.

“Attack!”

Xuan Yuan Feng knew that he wouldn’t be able to beat Wang Feng alone, and so his Beast charged right beside him from the start of the fight.

Wang Feng cast out ‘The sounds of thunder’ at an exceptional pace, but his two opponents were able to cope up without much difficulty.

‘The sounds of thunder’ was a high level martial law in City Sect’s arsenal, and was comparable to Quinyang Sect’s ‘Floating Sword’, and brought a gale of winds and the strikes of thunder along with it.

This was the first time that Bi Fan was seeing this skill, so he was obviously watching it very carefully.

‘The sounds of thunder’ was a very fast, accurate, and sharp attack, and its overall ferocity made it a rare skill.

Xuan Yuan Feng’s ‘Yin Yang Sword’ wasn’t enough to deal with Wang Feng, but he was able to hold his own owing his excellent understanding with his Beast pet. And gradually, Xuan Yuan Feng started gaining an upper hand in the fight.

Wang Feng was very strong, but winning against two opponents at once wasn’t going to be very easy.

However, Wang Feng wasn't panicking, and figured that he'd need to break their teamwork.

Once he was able to break up Xuan Yuan Feng and the Pig's teamwork, then he'd have a chance.

Xuan Yuan Feng was very excited since he was sure that he'd win the match. If he was able to beat a man who had finished in top five last time, then he'd gain instant recognition.

Fame and glory have always been very enticing temptations for youngsters. Xuan Yuan Feng had been trying to press Wu Ji Xuan's status. The other Wu Ji Sect disciples considered Wu Ji Xuan to be untouchable, but Xuan Yuan Feng wanted to try.

He wanted more and more people to know about him, and he could only do this by defeating more famed opponents. Wang Feng was a famed name, and beating him would obviously be good for Xuan Yuan Feng.

Xuan Yuan Feng launched another fierce attack since he was quite desperate to impress.

His pig rammed straight in Wang Feng's direction at such a fast pace, that it brought a gale of winds along with it.

But Wang Feng was a very experienced fighter, and quickly dodged the attack.

Xuan Yuan Feng tried to sneak up on Wang Feng, in the hope of launching a pincer attack.

Suddenly, a huge black bear appeared in front of Xuan Yuan Feng. The Bear issued a gigantic roar and charged straight at Xuan Yuan Feng.

Wang Feng also had a Beast Pet, but hadn’t disclosed it to anyone until now.

Now that he had summoned his Beast pet as well, it was now a two vs two fight, and he was no longer in any danger of being outflanked by his opponents.

Chapter 173 – You're A Waste

"Wang Feng has been keeping his own secrets huh, but he timed his Bear's arrival to perfection." Jing Feng exclaimed.

The Bear's sudden appearance had completely startled Xuan Yuan Feng.

Black Bears are very strong, are even stronger than Mangalica Pigs in general.

Moreover, Black Bears are known for their brute power, and if this bear went wild, then he could easily finish the fight on his own.

Thus, Xuan Yuan Feng was effectively rendered helpless, and chose to retreat his advances.

Wang Feng had turned his entire attention towards the Pig.

He cast out 'The Sounds of Thunder' in a very powerful manner.

The Pig was very fast, and was able to twist and turn his body very quickly, but Wang Feng was beginning to press the play now.

Wang Feng obviously didn't want to miss out on this opportunity, and had resorted to launching a full scale attack, managing to stab the Pig twice in the process, while Xuan Yuan

Feng was still struggling to cope up with the bear.

The Pug issued a blood curling scream as it fell to its death. Xuan Yuan Feng roared: “Wang Feng, you killed my Pet! I will yours now!”

Unfortunately for him, Black Bears have a notoriously rough skin and tough flesh, and even though Xuan Yuan Feng managed to land several blows on the Bear, he wasn’t able to cause it any damage.

After killing the Pig, Wang Feng redirected his attention to Xuan Yuan Feng, and started to assist his bear in the task.

Xuan Yuan Feng wasn’t foolish either, and immediately calmed down and conceded the fight.

Wang Feng smiled as he walked off the stage.

“Yeah! Good work Wang Feng.” Jing Feng cheered.

Mo Nan smiled: “One more pig is dead, less trouble for us.”

“Yeah, the pigs aren’t really going to be an issue for me, Hong Yun Tian and Brother Bi Fan, as all of us have the strength to kill them. But the Wu Ji Sect guys are going to be more cautious in using their pigs against us now, since they know that we are looking to kill their pigs.” Jing Feng said.

Bi Fan smiled: “I have already killed one, so I doubt that the Wu Ji Sect guys will summon their pigs to die at my hands.”

“Or perhaps not, the Wu Ji Sect guys are very arrogant, and are egotistical enough to try and beat you in any way possible.” Jing Feng shook his head.

Yan Yu Si hadn’t spoken in a while, but she had been observing and thinking this entire time.

The Quinyang Sect was fairly unified at this stage, and apart from Luo Sheng and Luo Xiong, all the core disciples were backing Bi Fan now.

Yan Yu Si wanted Luo Xiong and Luo Sheng to make friends with Bi Fan, but knew that the two men had a very difficult relationship with him.

But Yan Yu Si was growing more and more optimistic about Jing Feng, Mo Nan, Bi Fan and Ji Ying Lan’s future, and could sense that the Quinyang Sect’s future would be a lot more prosperous once the four of them grew up.

If they were unable to sort out their differences, then Yan Yu Si was even considering the idea of getting rid of Luo Xiao Tian.

Luo Xiao Tian occupied a very important position in the Quinyang Sect’s hierarchy, and if he was removed then the

Quinyang Sect would certainly take a huge hit.

Even though Yan Yu Si was considering the idea, she knew that Yu Qing Yang may not have the courage to take such a major decision.

Therefore, Yan Yu Si decided that it was best to give Luo Xiong and Luo Sheng a chance to make their peace with Bi Fan, but also persuade Yu Qing Yang for the worst, if demanded by circumstances.

The contest was much more intense than yesterday, but Bi Fan was completely ignoring everything since he was solely focused on learning new skills.

Since only one match was being contested at a time, Bi Fan was able to focus his energy properly, and was able to memorize even the most subtle of movements.

In reality, these subtle movements were very important, and often these subtle movements were the difference between average power and greatness.

Ji Ying Lan was a lot luckier this time since he was paired with Sangriyan Cloud's Zhou Feng Ya.

Jing Feng could sense that Ji Ying Lan was quite excited and said: "Young Ji Ying Lan, this time you should definitely be able to return victorious."

Ji Ying Lan smiled but didn't say anything, and it seemed as if he simply couldn't wait to get to the stage.

"Now, now, let's not get that anxious." Jing Feng laughed.

Even though the Sangriyan Cloud wasn't a big Sect, Zhou Feng Ya had managed to stand out, and was being considered a genius inside her Sect.

Although Zhou Feng Ya had been lucky to advance this far, she was still quite strong.

On top of that, Zhou Feng Ya was very beautiful and delicate in appearance, and was being considered a rare beauty.

Ji Ying Lan's eyes were completely awed by Zhou Feng Ya's beauty.

"Scoundrel!" Zhou Feng Ya rebuked disgracefully.

Ji Ying Lan snapped out and promptly replied: "I'm sorry, you're way too beautiful, I panicked and forgot my manners..."

"What a disgraceful disciple!" Zhou Feng snorted sharply.

Ji Ying Lan hadn't performed well in this stage so far, so Zhou Feng Ya obviously was looking down upon him.

Ji Ying Lan on the other hand, was completely taken by her beauty, and had seemingly lost his mind.

“Ji Ying Lan is going to be in some trouble here; it’s evident that he’s completely infatuated to Zhou Feng Ya.” Jing Feng laughed.

“Zhou Feng Ya is a real beauty, so I’m not surprised that young Ji Ying Lan likes her ah.” Luo Jia spoke up.

Ji Ying Lan had noticed Zhou Feng Ya earlier, but now that he was face to face with her, he found her even more beautiful than before, and was completely mesmerized by her beauty.

The contest started, but Ji Ying Lan hadn’t yet snapped out of his imagination.

Zhou Feng Ya had a very graceful posture, and her movements made it seem as if she was elegantly dancing on the stage.

Ji Ying Lan couldn’t help but stare at her, and seemed to have completely forgotten about the match.

Zhou Feng Ya couldn’t see the honesty in Ji Ying Lan’s eyes, and was quite angry that he was glaring at her, which reflected in the ferocity of her attack.

In a matter of minutes, Ji Ying Lan had sustained several minor

scratches, and blood started to stream down from his body, and his mind was suddenly alerted to his physical situation.

However, Ji Ying Lan was in no mood to fight back, since he was faced with his dream girl and simply couldn't be ruthless towards her.

"I surrender!"

"You're a waste!" Zhou Feng Ya finished her sentence, and turned around to exit the stage.

Zhou Feng Ya's scolding made Ji Ying Lan lose his manners again.

"I'm not a waste, and I will prove it to you." Ji Ying Lan almost shouted back at her.

"Humph!" Zhou Feng Ya groaned sharply as she made her way back to her dressing room.

Ji Ying Lan almost dropped to the floor from desiccation as he watched her rear view while she was making her way back to her dressing room.

"I don't think that Brother Ji Ying Lan will be able to withstand this shock, we must go and get him before he makes a show of himself in front of everyone." Jing Feng said.

Jing Feng, Mo Nan and Bi Fan quickly walked out and returned with Ji Ying Lan.

“Ji Ying Lan, didn’t you even think twice about the Quinyang Sect’s reputation?” Luo Xiao Tian shouted at him.

“I’m sorry, I was wrong.” Ji Ying Lan lowered his head.

Even Ling Xin Ya didn’t shield him this time: “Ji Ying Lan, no matter what, you must always remember that you’re a man of the Quinyang Sect, and your words and actions will reflect on the entire Sect.”

“Deputy Master, there will be a next time.” Ji Ying Lan replied in a serious tone.

Jing Feng patted Ji Ying Lan on the shoulders, smiled and said: “Brother Ji Ying Lan, it seems that ‘lover-boy’ is a more appropriate title for you.”

“Don’t lose hope Brother Ji Ying Lan.” Mo Nan shook his head.

Ji Ying Lan’s mental state didn’t look too good, and it was evident that he still hadn’t recovered from the shock.

“Brother Ji Ying Lan, if you desire Zhou Feng Ya, then no matter what happens, it’s necessary for you to defeat her, so you can build

a strong image in her heart.” Bi Fan said.

“I will. If I meet her again, I will personally beat her up.” Ji Ying Lan’s eyes seemed very resolute.

Ji Ying Lan had made a spectacle of himself, and a lot of tongues were already wagging.

Zhou Feng Ya on the other hand, was snorting disdainfully at Ji Ying Lan since she considered him to be a pervert.

Chapter 174 – The Discord In The Eastern Aristocracy

The following rounds were quite exciting, but Bi Fan was only concerned about the martial skills on display and didn't care about the results of the tournament. Fortunately, Jing Feng, Mo Nan and Bi Fan had won their contests in the morning half of the day.

In the afternoon round, Bi Fan pulled out the number one, and was very excited to know that he was facing Wu Ji Sect's Xuan Wu Ji.

Xuan Wu Ji was a member of the 'Six Diamonds' and was a very popular youngster.

Most people were expecting Xuan Wu Ji to win this match.

He was one of the top ranked Wu Ji Sect disciples, so it was obviously that he must know some excellent skills.

Bi Fan seemed very nervous when the contest began.

Xuan Wu Ji was already looking down on Bi Fan and was considering this to be an easy match.

Seeing the nervous look on Bi Fan's face made him even more confident of his victory.

On the other hand, Bi Fan had already achieved his primary objective, and was smiling inwardly.

As the fight started, Bi Fan intentionally started dodging his attacks, in an attempt to make it look as if he was having a hard time.

Xuan Wu Ji was getting more and more excited since he believed that he wasn't far from victory, so much so that he didn't even feel the need to summon his Pet.

Bi Fan was beginning to get a bit anxious since he was aiming to kill Xuan Wu Ji's pet, which wouldn't be possible unless Xuan Wu Ji summoned it onto the stage.

"Xuan Wu Ji, you'll never be able to beat me, I'm afraid that you're too weak."

Bi Fan temporarily reversed the situation and started raining of Xuan Wu Ji's parade.

"Yes, well, I don't think that you'll be able to do anything if I have assistance." Xuan Wu Ji immediately summoned his beast pet.

Ever since Wang Feng had killed Xuan Yuan Feng's Mangalica Pig, Xuan Yuan Ling Feng had given strict orders to his disciples that they shouldn't use their pets unless they are certain of their pet's safety and a victory.

Beast pets are a rarity, and the ones that the Wu Ji Sect had were already inside the ‘transformation’ layer, which were even harder to procure.

Xuan Yuan Ling Feng was already grieving the loss of one Mangalica Pig, and if they lost another, then he’d be furious.

Xuan Wu Ji was very confident of his victory, so it was quite understandable that he summoned his pet without thinking twice.

Bi Fan appeared very scared when the Mangalica Pig appeared on the stage, but in reality he was laughing his belly out.

“The pig is finally out, and now that it is, I won’t allow it to leave this stage alive.”

Bi Fan had already made his decision and was thinking of ways to kill it in a single strike.

“Bi Fan, you’re dead. I’m not Ba Gua’s Chen Kang, so don’t expect to beat me.” Xuan Wu Ji laughed loudly.

Xuan Wu Ji and his pig launched a fierce attack, and indeed, he wasn’t Chen Kang. The understanding between him and his pet was far better than the former, and this duo was far stronger in every respect.

Even though Bi Fan was certain of his victory, they were still putting him under a lot of pressure.

It appeared as if Bi Fan was in a mess since he had come within inches of losing, several times.

The more embarrassed Bi Fan looked, the more excited Xuan Wu Ji would get, and he'd try even more desperately to finish the fight early.

Bi Fan was continuously retreating since he was looking for the optimal opportunity for a one shot kill.

While backing off, Bi Fan was employing the 'Floating Sword' skill, but his style seemed to have changed a lot, and he was able to use his skill very effectively in a defense manner as well.

In reality, Bi Fan had unknowingly been drawing a lot of defensive tactics from the 'Tai Chi Sword' which was the reason his defense had suddenly become so strong.

Xuan Wu Ji was very skilled with his sword-play, but still wasn't able to inflict any damage to Bi Fan.

Even though this situation was a bit strange for Xuan Wu Ji, he still didn't think much into it, and continued to draw support from his pet, since he was desperate to defeat Bi Fan.

However, Xuan Wu Ji was keeping the Pig very close to his body,

and wasn't giving Bi Fan any opportunity to attack his pig, let alone kill it.

"It seems that I'll have to create my own chances." Bi Fan thought.

Bi Fan thought for a second, and suddenly fell to the ground while engaging his two opponents.

The Pig naturally rushed towards Bi Fan to tear him apart, the moment he fell to the ground.

Xuan Wu Ji was overjoyed and wanted to kill Bi Fan with his own sword, but held himself back since he didn't want to hurt his own pet in the process.

"And there's my chance!"

Bi Fan suddenly got up, and charged right back. He casted out a powerful sword attack, and a glimmering light covered his sword. His sword's blade appeared to be glimmering in a radiant blue light as it cleanly cut off the Pig's head.

"You.... You..... " Xuan Wu Ji went mad with rage when he saw his pig's beheading with his own eyes, and charged at Bi Fan.

"Haha, in my eyes, you're no different from Chen Kang. You're both completely useless." Bi Fan stated in a cold voice.

This was a good chance to attack the frenzied Xuan Wu Ji, so Bi Fan obviously didn't hold back.

"I will kill you....." Xuan Wu Ji accelerated his pace.

"I'm not sure about that."

Bi Fan was open to the idea of 'accidentally' killing Xuan Wu Ji, and in fact, was counting on it.

Xuan Wu Ji saw the manner in which Bi Fan launched his attack, and suddenly, the angry look on his face changed to a frightened one.

Xuan Wu Ji knew that he was beaten, and shouted loudly: "I give up!"

"Coward!" Bi Fan cursed out.

"Bi Fan, just you wait and watch, someone from the Wu Ji Sect is going to take your case." Xuan Wu Ji's face was clearly expressing the gloom in his heart, and he it was obvious that he was wishing Bi Fan dead.

"It's a pity, that person will never be you." Bi Fan smiled.

"Quinyang Sect's Bi Fan is victorious!" the referee announced

loudly.

“Bi Fan! Bi Fan!....”

Bi Fan’s solidarity and reputation was growing within the crowd, and more and more number of people had started to support Bi Fan now.

Bi Fan had already killed two pet pigs, and many people had started dubbing him as the ‘Pet Slayer’.

The other contestants who had beast pets were now a little frightened of Bi Fan, and were praying that they don’t run into him.

Furthermore, Bi Fan had defeated a few members of the ‘Six Diamonds’ now, and had established a very strong identity in this tournament.

At first, most people were only looking at his ‘Enormous strength’ layer strength, and were considering him to be easy game, but now, no one wanted to face him.

Until now, Bi Fan hadn’t revealed any extraordinary skills, and had only been using the Quinyang Sect’s usual martial skills, so no one could understand the root cause of his unusual power.

People are usually afraid of what they don’t know since it’s difficult to prepare against the unknown.

Bi Fan had managed to progress this far against the common expectations, which was beginning to scare his opponents.

As Bi Fan continued to rise in the tournament, people started considering him to be the biggest ‘dark horse’ in this race since he hadn’t lost any fights thus far.

Blue Dragon was also a ‘dark horse’ in this tournament, since he was exposing more and more of his true strength. Even though he didn’t have a Beast Pet to help him in this tournament, his physical strength was sufficient to win against almost all contestants.

Blue Dragon, Jing Feng and Bi Fan would be standing close to each other during the balloting process, but were unable to exchange any words.

After the contest day ended, the Sects would straight away lead their disciples back to their respective hotels, so they weren’t allowed any time to get together after the tournament either.

Today, Blue Dragon had attracted quite a bit of limelight since he had managed to kill Xuan Ming Yang’s beast pet, adding one more to Wu Ji Sect’s list of dead pigs.

The Wu Ji Sect had now lost three Mangalica Pigs and the Quinyang Sect, City Sect and Tian Shui Sect disciples were overjoyed by this.

Since three of the Wu Ji Sect contestants had lost their pets in battle, their effective strength had been greatly reduced, and the many more disciples now had a chance of winning a fight against them.

Blue Dragon's match had been a very entertaining fixture, but he still suffered abuse at the hands of the Eastern Aristocracy's members after his victory.

"Bastard.... Do you know what you've done? Today you've managed to offend the Wu Ji Sect disciples, and if their Sect makes our life difficult, then you're the one responsible for it."

The head of the family, The Eastern Yan Fei, was furious. He had always despised Blue Dragon; in fact, he hated Blue Dragon, and naturally wasn't going to miss this opportunity to shame him in front of everyone.

Yan Fei wasn't the only one; almost everyone inside the Eastern Aristocracy despised him, and had bullied him when he was a child. Today however, Blue Dragon had grown in strength, so naturally, no one would dare to provoke him, but that still didn't stop them from picking on him verbally.

Blue Dragon seemed to have gotten accustomed to this abuse, and remained silent, almost as if hadn't even heard Yan Fei's words.

However, the moment when he had heard the word 'bastard', Blue Dragon's face had changed very drastically and he had sharply glared at Yan Fei, but quickly concealed his feelings and redirected

his gaze at the ground, speechlessly.

Chapter 175 – Desert Blade

If Blue Dragon hadn't intended on participating in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon list, then he wouldn't have stayed with the Eastern Aristocracy after his return from the Abyss.

Blue Dragon had already suffered more abuse than he could bear with, since he wasn't strong enough to make it in the outside world on his own in the past. But now, he was strong enough to survive on his own, so he obviously didn't wish to stay with the Eastern Aristocracy.

In the entire Eastern Aristocracy, there was only man who had been good to him, but that man had gone missing almost a decade ago. That man was his father.

Ever since Blue Dragon's father had gone missing, his situation had gone from bad to worse.

Blue Dragon clenched his teeth as vowed to make a better life for himself.

The second day had ended and he was still unbeaten, which meant that he had the same points as Bi Fan and Jing Feng.

The tournament proceeded very quickly and another six days passed in a flash. Now, only the last two days of the third round remained.

In these first eight days, Bi Fan had already beaten Xuan Yuan Feng, Xuan Ming Yang, Xuan Wu Ji, Xuan Yuan Yun, Hong Yun Kai, Wang Lan, Su Yang, Blue Dragon, Zi Feng, Chen Kang, Tang Tian Feng, Gu Da Tong, Zhao Yun Fei. Blue Dragon had straight away conceded the fight.

Until now, Bi Fan hadn't lost a single contest, which meant that he was at par with Jing Feng, Wu Ji Xuan, Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu, and Li Qian Xun.

Blue Dragon had lost one fight so far, to Bi Fan, which meant that he too was still ranked in the top few.

In these eight days, Wu Ji Xuan and Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu still hadn't summoned their beast pets, but their other four comrades had lost their pets in battle.

A lot of things had happened in these last few days. Bi Fan's chimera had woken up after successfully evolving into a formidable monster; while his strength was now almost at par with the 'Emerging from the Womb' layer.

Bi Fan was very happy to see the Chimera waking from its sleep since the Chimera would now be his best trump card in the tournament.

In addition to this, Li Quin Xun had also summoned his Beast pet against Wang Feng, a Mangalica Pig, and had managed to defeat Wang Feng with the help of his advanced 'Transformation' layer pet.

Beating Wang Feng had given a major boost to Li Qian Xun's morale and standing, and he was the only new comer who had managed to overshadow Bi Fan in the eyes of the public.

On the ninth day of the contest, every one reached the contest arena earlier than usual, and the place got so crowded that the staff was unable to accommodate the entire audience in the arena.

"Brother Bi Fan, Brother Jing Feng, only two days remain... just four more matches, and you have to win them all." Mo Nan stated.

Mo Nan had lost against Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu, but since he had won every other fight, he was still ranked quite high in the charts.

"I don't want to run into Wu Ji Xuan in these last two days, I want him for the finale." Jing Feng said.

"I'm also hoping for the same; let's see what fate has in store." Bi Fan smiled.

"Brother Bi Fan, for the sake of the Quinyang Sect, I pray that you encounter Wu Ji Xuan and then you beat him. Once you're done with him, I hope you meet Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu and Li Quin Xun as well. Once you've beaten all three of them before the final, the Quinyang Sect can get the top two spots in the List." Jing Feng looked quite serious about it.

"Brother Jing Feng, you cannot expect me to beat three of them

in two days.... Beating one a day is still possible, but two a day....” Bi Fan was a little surprised.

Luo Sheng was growing more and more restless, but knew that if he spoke up out of turn, then he’d paint a target on his back, so much so that he may not even receive support from Luo Xiong and Luo Xiao Tian this time around.

It would appear as if Jing Feng’s predictions were about to come true and Bi Fan ran into Li Qian Xun in the seventeenth set.

Li Qian Xun was very strong even without the support of his Beast pet, and wasn’t very far behind Blue Dragon.

As soon as they took the stage, Li Qian Xun summoned his Beast pet.

Even though Bi Fan was being dubbed as the ‘Pet Slayer’, Li Qian Xun had enough confidence that he could protect his pet and use it to beat Bi Fan at the same time.

Li Qian Xun’s strong self-confidence had its roots in his amazing strength, and he didn’t even seem afraid of Bi Fan.

“Bi Fan, you’re strong! But, you’re no match for me, and I’ll beat you for the glory of my Ba Gua Sect.” Li Qian Xun announced.

Li Qian Xun was a man of very words, but couldn’t help himself since he had finally met Bi Fan in a match.

Bi Fan replied: “You’re quite strong as well, but since you’ve met me, it seems that you’re not destined to play in the finals anymore.”

As soon as the referee started the fight, Li Qian Xun casted ‘The Universe Blade’, the Ba Gua Sect’s trademarked skill.

The Pig was right behind Li Qian Xun, and was just waiting to outflank Bi Fan. In case Bi Fan exposed even the slightest of weakness, the Pig would charge straight for him.

Since Li Qian Xun was leading the charge, killing the Pig wasn’t going to be an easy task for Bi Fan.

Li Qian Xun was ready to lead the charge against Bi Fan, which clearly indicated that he was quite confident about his strength and ability.

Li Qian Xun was fairly strong physically, and on top of that he was using a very heavy golden nine ring broadsword, so naturally his attacks were quite ferocious.

The large Golden Nine Ring Broadsword glimmered in a radiant golden light as it powerful charged towards Bi Fan.

Bi Fan didn’t dare to neglect the threat and responded in a very careful manner, constantly using his ghostly agility to dodge the attacks.

He wasn’t afraid of Li Qian Xun, but feared that things wouldn’t go well if he gave the Pig a chance to get in the game.

Bi Fan didn’t wish to summon the Chimera for now, since the Chimera was his best weapon, and he was trying to save its entry for the most critical of junctures.

Killing the Mangalica Pig, while beating Li Qian Xun, was a very hard task without any assistance.

But while being engaged in the fight with Li Qian Xun, Bi Fan was constantly coming up with new ideas to change the course of the battle.

Li Qian Xun was also fighting very cautiously, and wasn’t giving Bi Fan any room to make a move.

Li Qian Xun’s idea seemed very clear: Step by step, force Bi Fan back, and slowly deplete his energy till he can’t carry on and force him to admit his defeat.

Bi Fan didn’t wish to expose too many of his trump cards at the moment, so using the Scared Rune or the Chimera was obviously out the equation for him.

Bi Fan could easily defeat Li Qian Xun with a sudden burst, but he wasn’t doing it since he still wanted to kill his beast pet.

After losing to Bi Fan, Li Qian Xun would have the same points as Mo Nan and Blue Dragon, which meant that the two of them might have to face him in the tie breakers. If Li Qian Xun had his pet for support, then their chances of notching a victory would be non-existent.

Bi Fan wanted to win the tournament, but also wanted his friends to do well too.

Li Qian Xun obviously didn't know this, and was visible happy since he was presently winning this fight.

Both men were fighting ferociously, and Bi Fan was constantly being pushed back in this intense match-up.

"What is Brother Bi Fan doing? Why isn't he hurrying up to finish off this fight? The longer he keeps stalling, the more energy he'll consume.... He still has the afternoon fight left, ah." Mo Nan was getting anxious at this point.

Jing Feng smiled: "Don't worry, Brother Bi Fan can finish this fight whenever he wants. If he's still dragging it out, then he's surely looking to kill that Mangalica Pig for the rest of us."

Yan Yu Si was also a bit concerned, but was still quite satisfied with Bi Fan's fighting. She would smile and nod from time to time, as she continued to watch his contest.

In fact, even Yan Yu Si could tell that Bi Fan could win the fight

at a moment's notice.

"Desert Blade!" Suddenly, Li Qian Xun changed the gears, and employed a new technique.

This attack was even tougher, and a lot more straightforward in its style. This law was especially designed for people with excessive physical strength; for people like Li Qian Xun.

Li Qian Xun's strength and 'The Desert Blade' law were beautifully complementing each other, and as a result, the power of the attack was being amplified to a great extent.

Now, faced with a new and more powerful attack, Bi Fan was looking even worse than before.

Li Qian Xun wasn't even falling for Bi Fan's tricks and crafty plots, and was still trying to force Bi Fan into conceding the fight.

Chapter 176 – The Pet Slayer

Sometimes the most basic moves are more useful than the most powerful of attacks, and Bi Fan knew that Li Qian Xun was looking for his weaknesses.

Bi Fan knew well that Li Qian Xun's beast pig was just waiting on the flanks, waiting for him to expose a weakness.

Suddenly, Bi Fan intentionally exposed a flaw in his movement, and Li Qian Xun recklessly charged straight into him with tremendous force, pushing Bi Fan back several steps. The attack was so forceful that Bi Fan almost dropped his Dragon Scale sword.

"Great Lion, attack!" Li Qian Xun had nick named his Pig 'Great Lion'.

The Mangalica Pig immediately charged out the moment Li Qian Xun gave the command, like an arrow from a bow, at the speed of lightening.

"Ah...." Bi Fan screamed as he staggered back.

The Pig was quite intelligent and was overjoyed to see Bi Fan's reaction, so naturally he increased the pace of his advance.

"Oh shit!" Li Qian Xun's face suddenly became pale as he remembered the manner in which Xuan Wu Ji had lost his pet, and realized that Bi Fan was about to do the same to his.

“Great Lion, quickly come back.....”

Unfortunately, Li Qian Xun’s reaction was too slow. By the time he reversed his initial command, his pet pig had already increased his pace, and was already beyond the point of making a return.

“Excellent!”

Bi Fan was more careful this time. He first used ‘The Immortal Finger’ and targeted the pig’s eyes, and then immediately used his sword to follow up after the recoiling pig.

“Woooo!” The Pig opened his mouth to scream after he took the first attack.

The moment the pig opened his mouth to scream, Bi Fan quickly and accurately stabbed it in its mouth with his Dragon Scale Sword.

The pig didn’t scream this time, but sprayed out a lot blood as it fell down to the ground.

Li Qian Xun had charged after his pig to rescue it, but was too late to arrive.

“Bi Fan, you actually killed my Great Lion?” Li Qian Xun’s voice was ice-cold.

“Why do you call it ‘Great Lion’? It was really just a pig ah.” Bi Fan scoffed in disdain.

“AAAA!” Li Qian Xun howled and then wildly rushed towards Bi Fan. He slashed his golden nine rings broadsword at Bi Fan with the intention of chopping him to pieces.

This time, Bi Fan didn’t dodge and instead used his sword to block the incoming attack.

“Bang!” the fierce collision sent sparks flying in all directions.

Bi Fan was actually in an advantageous position after blocking this attack.

The faces of the audience were revealing the disbelief of their hearts, since the large golden nine ring broadsword was very heavy; everyone knew that.

Such a huge blade, when brought down with such huge force shouldn’t get blocked off by such a light weight sword like Bi Fan’s dragon scale sword.

This situation could only have one explanation: Bi Fan was a lot stronger than Li Qian Xun.

Li Qian Xun couldn’t believe his eyes either, and looked rather

dazed by these sudden turn of events.

Bi Fan couldn’t be lenient at this critical juncture, and his dragon scale resembled a viper as it made its way towards Li Qian Xun’s body.

Li Qian Xun quickly collected his wits and somehow managed to dodge Bi Fan’s attack.

However, Bi Fan didn’t hold back, and switched his attack mid-way and managed to scratch Li Qian Xun’s arm, and blood started to flow from the wound.

Li Qian Xun was looking at Bi Fan with hateful eyes, and charged straight back at him again, swinging his heavy blade as viciously as he could.

Bi Fan started adopting a tricky play once again, and decided to stay back, while occasionally launching a counter attack to make things more uncomfortable for the injured Li Qian Xun.

Bi Fan was constantly increasing the force of his attacks, and even Li Qian Xun’s heavy blade wasn’t proving to be of any use.

Even though Li Qian Xun didn’t wish to, he was forced to admit his defeat.

Bi Fan had managed to overwhelm Li Qian with sheer force, which had always been Li Qian Xun’s main attribute.

On top of that, Li Qian Xun seemed quite dazed after the death of his pet, which was an even greater blow to him since he was no longer able to play his strengths properly.

“Bi Fan! Pet Slayer! .....”

“Bi Fan! Bi Fan! ....”

After beating Li Qian Xun, Bi Fan established himself as the biggest ‘dark horse’ of this tournament, and was now amongst the only four people who were unbeaten in the tournament so far.

Jing Feng and Wu Ji Xuan were both renowned fighters, whereas Bi Fan and Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu were both new comers. But Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu was expected to be good since she hailed from the Wu Ji Sect, which is why no one was very surprised by her progress.

But Bi Fan’s case was different since he was only a Quinyang Sect disciple, and wasn’t even in the scene three years ago, which is why no one had even heard of his name.

“What’s this Bi Fan’s bottom line? How did the Quinyang Sect manage to procure such a talent?” Xuan Yuan Ling Feng was very surprised, and was quite curious about Bi Fan’s history.

“The Quinyang Sect could have been concealing Bi Fan from the eyes of the world, so he could make a sudden appearance here and

shine.”

“Unlikely. The Quinyang Sect’s situation isn’t very luxurious at the moment, and they aren’t exactly in a position to conceal such talents.... They need the attention, and they need it as soon as possible... it has been the same for a long time now.” Xuan Yuan Ling Feng shook his head.

“So that means that this Bi Fan has only emerged in these last three years, which means that he’s even more talented than we thought.” This time, it was Wu Ji Xuan who spoke up.

“After we return, we must immediately investigate into this matter. If Bi Fan is as talented as we are beginning to imagine, then we must find a way to eliminate him as soon as possible.” Xuan Yuan Ling Feng’s tone was cold, and devoid of any emotions.

Bi Fan returned to his Sect’s dressing room and found himself surrounded by his comrades, all of whom wanted to congratulate him on his performance.

“Brother Bi Fan, you just have three more matches left. As long as you can win them all, you’re guaranteed a place in the finals.” Jing Feng stated.

“Brother Jing Feng, you’re almost there yourself, you also only have four games left.” Bi Fan smiled.

Mo Nan said: “Brother Bi Fan, now you’re the real ‘Pet Slayer’,

and this title is getting you a lot of limelight as well."

"Bi Fan, you must be very careful in the contest later on. You might have to face more difficulties still." Yan Yu Si cautioned.

Even though Yan Yu Si wanted to give Bi Fan a positive remark, she knew that too much praise might put him under a lot of pressure.

Too much pressure isn't a good thing, and people sometimes are unable to perform properly if they are subjected to too much pressure.

"I will." Bi Fan nodded fiercely.

The contest continued and both, Mo Nan and Jing Feng, got weaker opponents and managed to get three points with ease.

As for Ji Ying Lan, he met Zhou Feng Ya a second time. This time, Ji Ying Lan didn't act mindlessly, and applied the 'Fufeng double-edged Sword' law to his best knowledge, and managed to win the fight in less than ten minutes.

"I'm not a waste!" Ji Ying Lan finally raised his head.

"You're strong! I guess I was mistaken, you're just another horny guy." Zhou Feng Ya said lightly.

Ji Ying Lan looked even gloomier now. He had managed to rid himself of the ‘waste’ tag, but had worn a new and worse ‘pervert’ hat.

Then, Zhou Feng Ya turned around and disembarked the stage immediately, and Ji Ying Lan didn’t get a chance to explain anything to her.

In reality, Ji Ying Lan wasn’t amongst the weakest in the tournament, and had managed to win quite a few matches as well.

The contest was getting more and more exciting with each passing set.

The top-ranked fighters were especially under a lot of pressure, since even upon losing one match, their ranking would get very badly affected.

Everyone wanted to face weaker opponents, but someone would have to face Wu Ji Xuan in each round.

In the eighteenth round, it was Jing Feng’s turn to face the misfortune since he picked up the same number as Wu Ji Xuan.

Jing Feng knew that he was no match for Wu Ji Xuan, but he still didn’t wish to concede his defeat very easily. Regardless of the outcome, Jing Feng wanted to give his best in the match.

“Jing Feng, do you really want to fight this match?” Ling Xin Ya

asked.

“Yes, I’ve been waiting three years for this. No matter what the outcome is, I want to test my limits against Wu Ji Xuan, so I can know the disparity in our strengths.” Jing Feng’s tone was very firm.

Ling Xin Ya shook his head and sighed: “Then you must be very careful, and remember that you still have two more matches tomorrow. If needed, don’t shy away from conceding the fight early.”

“I will.” Jing Feng nodded.

As Jing Feng left the room, almost everyone seemed to be concerned for his safety.

Wu Ji Xuan was so strong that no one had been able to persist for more than five minutes against him, and Wu Ji Xuan would inevitably win the fight cleanly and easily.

On top of that, the hatred between the two sects had been on the rise in the tournament, so there was an added threat that Wu Ji Xuan might try to harm Jing Feng, purely to spite the Quinyang Sect.

Jing Feng was a mainstay of the Quinyang Sect, and his safety was very important for the future of the Sect.

Yan Yu Si wanted to personally convince Jing Feng to give up the fight, but knew Jing Feng's temperament, and was well aware that he wouldn't change his mind once he had made a decision.

"I hope that Jing Feng doesn't get hurt!"

Everyone was praying the same thing.

Chapter 177 – The Spotted Leopard

“Wu Ji Xuan vs Jing Feng! This one match is worth the money I paid for the ticket!”

“Who do you think will win this match?”

“Well, Wu Ji Xuan will obviously win this match. Wu Ji Xuan is already almost as strong as the ‘Emerging from the Womb’ layer, and no one here is capable of beating him.”

“Yes, I also think that Wu Ji Xuan will win this match.”

The spectators had already started talking about the match, but it seemed that a very few people were supporting Jing Feng in this match. Even the females, who were usually cheering after Jing Feng didn’t seem very optimistic about his chances, and it seemed from the look on their faces that they were a bit worried about his safety.

Jing Feng could hear the buzz around the stadium, but he still looking very calm and composed.

At this point, Jing Feng had already engrossed his mind in the battle that lay ahead, and was completely oblivious to his surroundings.

As the two men slowly embarked onto the stage, their respective supporters started cheering for them; waves after waves!

Wu Ji Xuan was tall, and his lofty, chiseled body reeked of masculinity, but he wasn't exactly very good looking.

His momentum was quite calm, but was still towering above Jing Feng like a mountain.

Bi Fan was eagerly waiting for the contest to start since he would finally get a chance to see Wu Ji Xuan's strength to some extent.

During Wu Ji Xuan's previous contests, his opponents had either directly conceded the fight, or hadn't been able to extract much out of him, which is why Bi Fan didn't know anything about Wu Ji Xuan's fighting style.

Bi Fan was confident that Jing Feng would at least be able to force Wu Ji Xuan to use his real strength, and so he really didn't mind the wait.

As two men finally came face to face, Jing Feng started exposing his momentum, which started to shoot up very sharply, while Wu Ji Xuan's momentum was still as placid and calm as before.

The contrast was obvious; Jing Feng's constantly rising momentum was clearly expressing his nervousness.

Wu Ji Xuan, on the other hand, was still calm and hadn't made any movements yet, which clearly demonstrated him confidence in his own ability.

Jing Feng charged violently as soon as the referee announced the start of the fight, waving and sweeping his hegemon pike in an attempt to strike Wu Ji Xuan.

Wu Ji Xuan, on the other hand, had quickly come up with his weapon, and his two hands were now wielding a sharp and cold-edged sword; a two-handed sword, which was almost two meters in length.

“That’s Wu Ji Sect’s ‘Jing Hong’ sword!” Ling Xin Ya seemed quite shocked.

Mo Nan asked: “Is the ‘Jing Hong’ sword very powerful?”

“Of course, the ‘Jing Hong’ sword is almost a top grade magical weapon. I hadn’t anticipated that they would give it to Wu Ji Xuan so early.” Ling Xin Ya exclaimed.

Mo Nan said: “Then Brother Jing Feng’s chances of winning are going to get even small now.”

Wu Ji Xuan was easily coping up with Jing Feng’s attacks, and his sword was easily able to ward of Jing Feng’s spear.

Wu Ji Xuan’s swordplay was very strange, even though it seemed a little like ‘The Tai Chi Sword’ and the ‘Yin Yang Sword’, it was still very different from the two style in many ways.

“It was reported that Wu Ji Xuan had managed to blend in the ‘Tai Chi Sword’ and the ‘Yin Yang Sword’ to create a new law called the ‘Wu Ji Sword’..... it seems that the rumor is true!” Ling Xin Ya’s mouth had fell open in surprise.

Ji Ying Lan muttered: “Wu Ji Xuan is so powerful that he even owns his own martial law... he’s just an outer disciple right now...”

“This cannot be considered a unique martial skill yet, but he was still able to blend a few martial skills to create a new set, which is very rare.” Yan Yu Si sighed.

She paused for a moment and then continued: “Fortunately, he hasn’t been able to perfect his moves yet, otherwise it would have been very difficult to beat him.”

Yan Yu Si had intended to address Bi Fan, but Bi Fan’s attention was already glued to the match, and he was oblivious to this discussion.

The ‘Wu Ji Sword’ was very subtle law and Bi Fan was quite fascinated by it.

Wu Ji Xuan’s sword play was defensive and offensive at the same time, and he was able to deal with Jing Feng quite easily.

Even though Jing Feng’s Hegemon Pike was very powerful and heavy, he still hadn’t been able to get past Wu Ji Xuan’s defense yet.

Jing Feng knew that he was no match for Wu Ji Xuan, but he hadn't anticipated the gap to be this huge.

Even though Jing Feng was quite frustrated, he still wasn't ready to concede the fight just yet.

"I must force Wu Ji Xuan to reveal more of his strength and skills.... it will help prepare Brother Bi Fan."

Jing Feng continued to attack Wu Ji Xuan, wave after wave. He knew that he had already lost the fight but wasn't intending on saving up his energy.

Even though Jing Feng was already at the peak of the 'transformation' layer, Wu Ji Xuan wasn't having much difficulty in facing him.

Wu Ji Xuan was constantly changing his moves, and hadn't even repeated a single move yet.

It would appear that Wu Ji Xuan's sword play was quite complicated and it wouldn't be easy to force him to reveal its true potential.

"Come on my Partner, time to for you to play!" Jing Feng couldn't help it anymore and called out his Beast Pet.

A huge spotted leopard appeared on the stage. The spotted leopard was almost three meters in length, and was already reached the peak of the ‘transformation’ layer.

Even though Jing Feng had a Beast Pet, he had never summoned it before, in fact, this was the first that even Bi Fan was seeing it.

Wu Ji Xuan saw the huge leopard appear, but didn’t show any signs of panicking.

“Jing Feng, you’re stronger than I thought, but you’re still no match for me.” Wu Ji Xuan smiled.

“Yes, well, I’d like to try anyway.” Jing Feng replied lightly.

“Brother Leopard, let’s go!” Jing Feng commanded the leopard, and the two of them started to attack in unison.

The leopard was complimenting Jing Feng very well, and their combined power was quite formidable.

Now, faced with two peak of the ‘transformation’ layer opponents, even Wu Ji Xuan was having a tough time.

Wu Ji Xuan’s swordplay started becoming more and more fierce.

It was evident that Wu Ji Xuan was being forced to come up with his real strength now, and even though he was still using the same

style, his moves had become a lot sharper now.

“Even though Wu Ji Xuan is very strong, Jing Feng is finally being able to extract his real strength now. I think that Wu Ji Xuan also has a beast pet, but I don’t think that Jing Feng will be able to force him to summon it.” Yan Yu Si stated.

“Wu Ji Xuan is far above his peers, and I’m afraid that he’ll turn into a very powerful backbone for the Wu Ji Sect.” Ling Xin Ya’s face seemed quite worried.

If the Wu Ji Sect became more powerful, then it wouldn’t be very good for the Quinyang Sect.

Even though Jing Feng and his leopard had a very good understanding between them, they were still unable to break past Wu Ji Xuan’s defense.

The ‘Wu Ji Sword’ had inherited its defensive abilities from the ‘Tai Chi sword’, but seemed even stronger, and was still capable of being used offensively since it comprised of moves from the ‘Yin Yang Sword’ as well.

It was obvious that Wu Ji Xuan was no ordinary talent.

The spotted leopard was awfully fast and extremely powerful, and would advance and retreat in a jolts, bringing a gale of winds along with it.

Being faced with the leopard's attack, Wu Ji Xuan would use his massive sword to push the leopard back.

Wu Ji Xuan's speed was increasing constantly, but his sword didn't seem to be having any negative effect on his movements.

His sword was very sharp and very heavy, and Jing Feng had been having a very hard time in dealing with it.

If it weren't for his spotted leopard's assistance, then Jing Feng would have lost a long time ago.

However, even with his leopard's help, it was evident that Jing Feng wouldn't be able to last very long now since Wu Ji Xuan's attacks were becoming more and more violent, and he was beginning to dominate the fight.

Chapter 178 – Enemies On A Narrow Road

“Wu Ji Sword – Wu Ji Reversal!” Wu Ji Xuan lost his patience and straight away cast out his final move.

A network of hundreds of blades slashed outwards and converged to form a very large blade.

“Brother Leopard, quickly retreat!” Jing Feng shouted as he ducked out of the way.

The spotted leopard was in the middle of pouncing at Wu Ji Xuan, and even though he tried to twist his body to dodge the attack, escape was difficult at this point.

“Boom!” the sword hit the spotted leopard and sent it flying.

The Spotted Leopard was nearly cut into pieces; death was the inevitable end after being struck by such a heavy blow.

“I concede the fight!” Jing Feng promptly abandoned the fight and ran over to his partner’s dead body. Tear drops fell like rain drops from Jing Feng’s eyes as he held the bloodied corpse of his friend.

Real men don’t cry easily; Jing Feng’s tears of blood were a clear indication of the sentiments that he held in his heart for his pet.

“Consider this may payback for the Mangalica Pigs that your ‘Pet Slayer’ has killed in this tournament.” Wu Ji Xuan stated coldly.

Jing Feng ignored Wu Ji Xuan’s words and silently incorporated the Spotted Leopard’s corpse into his Yin Yang pouch, and returned to his Sect’s dressing room.

“Brother Jing Feng.....”

“I’m fine; I just want to be alone right now.” Jing Feng waved his hand.

Everyone knew that Jing Feng was very sad and enraged, which is why no one dared to bother him about it.

“I wish I could get my hands on Wu Ji Xuan.” Bi Fan said.

Mo Nan said: “Brother Bi Fan, if Wu Ji Xuan is this powerful.... then I’m afraid that only you can beat him.”

“I will do my best.” In fact, even Bi Fan wasn’t certain of a victory.

Jing Feng hadn’t been able to draw out Wu Ji Xuan’s true strength, and it was evident that he had more tricks up his sleeve.

Since Wu Ji Xuan’s true threat was still unclear, it was hard to comment on the subject of defeating the man.

As the afternoon round proceeded, Mo Nan was met with Wu Ji Sect's Xuan Wu Ji, and since his rival's pet had already been slain in battle, Mo Nan was able to win the match.

Mo Nan's results had been very good so far, and he was now at par with Jing Feng, having lost only one match over the course of the contest.

As for Ji Ying Lan, he was also quite lucky and bumped into Li Bei's Li Jia and managed to win his match as well.

Bi Fan was pitched against the Rising Sun Sect's Gu Da Tong, who tactfully conceded the fight, allowing Bi Fan to bag a walkover victory.

Apart from the disappointment of Jing Feng's pet, Bi Fan had learnt a lot of new things, while Wu Ji Xuan's 'Wu Ji Sword' had broadened his horizons.

Since Wu Ji Xuan had been able to assemble his own martial style, Bi Fan was now confident that he could also achieve something similar.

Bi Fan had one advantage over Wu Ji Xuan in this respect: 'The Immortal Finger!'. 'The Immortal Finger' was a very powerful attack and was capable of being fused with a very wide range of martial laws, which meant that Bi Fan could pick his moves from a very wide range of skill sets.

Moreover, ‘The Immortal Finger’ was a very powerful attack and was so taciturn in nature, that it would be very hard to detect it if it was used slyly with a sword-based skill.

After returning to his room, Bi Fan once again recalled the memories from the day. By now, his knowledge base had become far broader, and even his perceptive abilities had seen a major boost.

Nowadays, Bi Fan was capable of identifying the flaws in most martial laws by just looking at them once.

However, Wu Ji Xuan’s case was very different, and even though Bi Fan inspected his skill set very carefully, he was still unable to find any flaws in it.

But Bi Fan didn’t give up immediately and was convinced that he’d be able to find some, in time.

Bi Fan studied the skill throughout the night, but was only able to find very minor flaws in Wu Ji Xuan’s martial law.

Even though he had managed to tear holes in this cloth, Bi Fan knew that he wouldn’t be able to exploit his findings in battle since Wu Ji Xuan was very tactful, and would actively change his skill during the course of the fight.

Bi Fan could make out that since Wu Ji Xuan’s skill was near

perfection, he must have spent a lot of time in creating and practicing it.

The next day arrived in no time at all. Today was the final day of the third round and the rankings would be announced at the end of the day.

If two or more contestants were drawn in terms of points, then the contest would proceed for two more days and would go into the tie-breakers.

Since this day was potentially the last day of the tournament, a huge gathering had assembled inside the stadium. Some of the spectators had urged that they were willing to watch the contest even if they weren't able to find seats to sit on.

Since they were still willing to pay the full price of a ticket, the City Sect gladly allowed it.

On the other hand, Jing Feng's morale seemed restored after a good night's rest.

"Brother Jing Feng, how are you feeling?" Bi Fan seemed a bit worried.

"Brother Leopard's death won't affect me in this contest Brother." Jing Feng stated.

Bi Fan recalled that he still had a couple of Jungle Python eggs in

his possession, and figured that he could give one of them to Jing Feng since it would help in making him feel a little better.

But this wasn't the time or the place for such acts, and Bi Fan decided to wait for the right time.

Once the balloting was over, the contestants started gearing up for the final day of the third round, and seemed awfully focused on getting the best out of their respective situations.

Today, Jing Feng's first opponent was his old nemesis: Jiang Wen.

"Jiang Wen, last time, I lost to you by a very small margin. This time, I will make up for it." Jing Feng narrated.

"Jing Feng, if your beast pet was still alive, then I would have conceded the fight early, but now, I don't think that you'll have it easy against me." Jiang Wen replied.

Jing Feng calm demeanor suddenly changed to an angry one, the moment Jiang Wen mentioned the death of his pet.

"Yes, well, I will beat you today!" Jing Feng stated in a cold voice.

The moment the referee announced the start to of the fight, the two men charged out towards each other.

Since Jiang Wen and Jing Feng knew each other's strengths quite well, the fight's tempo escalated very quickly.

The contest was extremely exciting, and the audience was naturally enjoying watching it.

However, since the two men knew each other's abilities so well, both men were able to protect themselves, and neither man seemed to be gaining any advantage over the other.

Both men were already using their full strength, but still neither seemed to be superior to the other.

"It looks like Brother Jing Feng and Jiang Wen's fight is going to end in a draw…. If Brother Jing Feng's spotted leopard was still alive, then he would have won this fight quite easily." Mo Nan sighed.

"They both understand each other quite well, and are equally matched in every respect…. So I'd say that it would come down to a case of 'who wants it more…'." Ling Xin Ya commented.

Jiang Wen and Jing Feng, both wanted to win the fight desperately, and both men were fighting ferociously. Both men were consuming a lot of energy and it seemed like they would both be running out very soon.

Even now, both men seemed tied in every respect, and it was still impossible to predict a winner.

Both men got rid of their weapons, in order to reduce energy consumption, and started engaging each other in hand-to-hand combat. Their sweat studded bodies were clearly depicting the state of their energy consumption, while the reducing speed of their movements was indicative of their respective fatigue.

“Who will win this match?” almost everyone was craning in their necks to know.

“Jing Feng! Jing Feng! Hit Jiang Wen….”

“Jiang Wen! Jiang Wen! Beat Jing Feng!”

Both men were very popular, and it seemed that their fans were having a competition of their own since it seemed like they were trying to subdue their favored contestants’ enemy’s supporters, and the arena was witnessing an unprecedented uproar of cheers.

Chapter 179 – An Unfavorable Situation

“Ah!”

“Ah!”

Jing Feng swept his hegemon pike at Jiang Wen at the same time that the latter slashed his sword at him. Since both men attacked at the same time, neither was able to dodge the other’s attack, and both men injured their arms.

Now, both the men were injured and both men were tired; however, their injuries weren’t very serious.

Both men struggled back onto their feet since neither wanted to give up.

Both men were carrying the same idea: Win the fight at any cost.

They resumed fighting, and continued to attack each other at the same time.

Since they were both fatigued, it became harder to dodge the attacks, and in a flash of an arrow, both men had sustained more injuries, and were struggling to get back to their feet at this point.

“Ha ha, Jiang Wen, I will beat you this time; at any cost!” Jing Feng laughed loudly; it seemed as if he had lost his mind.

“You…. You’ve gone mad!” Jiang Wen looked terrified of Jing Feng’s demeanor.

Jiang Wen was also desperate to win, but he also knew that he’d have to fight one more contest today. In case he injured himself very seriously, then he may not be able to participate further…. So even if he managed to win the fight, it still wouldn’t be worth it.

“I concede the fight. I’m not fighting against this lunatic.” Jiang Wen stated loudly.

Jing Feng struggled back to his feet, but immediately fell down on the ground.

“I finally won!” Jing Feng said in a loud voice.

“Quick! Let’s go and help Brother Jing Feng.” Bi Fan said.

Bi Fan and Mo Nan quickly ducked out of the dressing room, and hurried down to get Jing Feng back.

“Jing Feng, are you okay?” everyone was worried about Jing Feng since his body was wounded in three places, and his wounds were bleeding incessantly.

Although neither of the injuries were dangerous to his life, he was still bleeding quite a bit, and people were afraid that he may

not be able to participate in the evening round.

Ling Xin Ya personally checked Jing Feng's condition and bandaged his wounds, and then said: "Jing Feng, you must quickly take a Dan pellet and start working on restoring your energy."

"Yes!" Jing Feng was in a very merry mood after beating Jiang Wen.

Since Jing Feng was busy in restoring his energy, no one disturbed him.

The contest continued, and Li Qian Xun ran out of luck again. This time, he met Hong Yun Tian.

Hong Yun Tian was extremely powerful, but Li Qian Xun was no less. Their contest was very exciting, but the end startled the crowd's expectations.

Li Qian Xun actually managed to beat Hong Yun Tian, but only at the cost of sustaining severe injuries.

Even though Li Qian Xun and Hong Yun Tian's contest was very exciting, it wasn't as good as Jiang Wen and Jing Feng's. However, both contests ended on a tragic note.

In fact, Li Qian Xun's injuries were far more serious than Jing Feng's, and it seemed as if he may not be able to participate in the evening round.

The Quinyang Sect disciples were quite happy to see that Li Qian Xun had injured himself so seriously since he had the same points as Jing Feng at this stage in the tournament.

If Li Qian Xun was strong enough to beat Hong Yun Tian, then he was certainly strong enough to match Jing Feng, which meant that if the two men were required to fight each other in the tie breakers, then Jing Feng may lose.

Since he may not be able to participate any further, and was quite likely to lose even if he insisted on participating despite his injury, the Quinyang Sect disciples were obviously relishing their luck.

“Li Qian Xun is awfully strong, but fortunately he’s seriously injured now; otherwise we would have had a hard time against him.” Mo Nan laughed.

“Yes, he’s strong enough to match Brother Jing Feng. His injury is a good thing for the Quinyang Sect.” Ji Ying Lan smiled.

The contest continued and Bi Fan luckily bumped into Zhong Jian’s Du Feng.

Even though Du Feng wasn’t particularly strong, his powerful fighting style and heavy sword would still be quite difficult to deal with.

Bi Fan had wanted to test the style out in person, and was quite

glad that he was being presented with the opportunity.

Du Feng knew that he was no match for Bi Fan, but he still wasn't inclined on admitting his defeat easily since the two sects' didn't have a harmonious relationship.

Bi Fan didn't act out aggressively when the fight started since he wanted to get his opponent's best moves out of the closet.

Du Feng, as a result, was quite relieved to see that Bi Fan wasn't as strong as he had imagined, and ended up giving Bi Fan his wish.

In an instant, the two men ended up exchanging hundreds of blows, but it didn't seem like either of them was winning the contest.

"What is Brother Bi Fan doing? He could have finished this a long time ago, so why is he still dragging it out?" Mo Nan still hadn't understood Bi Fan's intention.

Yan Yu Si explained: "Bi Fan seems to be purposefully concealing his strength since he wants to learn his opponent's skill set."

"Miss, are you saying that Bi Fan wants to learn the Zhong Jian sect's sword-play styles?" Lin Qing Yao asked.

"No." Yan Yu Si was sure of her answer.

As the fight continued, Du Feng started running out of new moves.

“That ought to be the end.”

Bi Fan quickly launched a fierce attack, and overpowered Du Feng in two moves.

Du Feng was very surprised in the sudden manner in which Bi Fan overpowered him, and felt as if his opponent was cheating.

Even though Du Feng was quite angry, he admitted his defeat since he knew that he wouldn’t be able to win now.

As the contest progressed, Mo Nan won his fight easily, while Ji Ying Lan ran into Wang Feng and promptly conceded the fight since the man was an ally.

On the overall, the Quinyang Sect’s performance had been exceptional. So far, Bi Fan had won all his matches, while Mo Nan and Jing Feng had only lost one match each.

In fact, it could be said that this was the Sect’s best performance in almost a century.

“Let’s have a proper rest and prepare for the evening round.” Luo Xiao Tian stated.

Since the Quinyang Sect was doing so well, the leader, Luo Xiao Tian, was naturally quite happy about it. Although he was still not very satisfied with Bi Fan.

Even though Bi Fan was his best performer, Bi Fan had managed to offend both his grandsons, so he obviously couldn't help despising the youngster.

After the morning contest, there were only three people who had managed to remain unbeaten so far in the contest; namely, Bi Fan, Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu and Wu Ji Xuan.

If the trio continued to remain unbeaten at the end of the third round, then things were quite likely to get very unfavorable for Bi Fan, and he was unlikely to win the championship under those circumstances.

Moreover, both the contests would be carried out on the same day; so basically, Bi Fan would have to beat them in quick succession, which was practically impossible for him. Even if he managed to win the first fight, he wouldn't be able to recover enough energy to win the second fight.

Bi Fan had already started thinking of alternatives since he didn't wish to lose the championship after coming this far.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu had been very lucky so far since she hadn't met anyone who could test her limits.

Even though Mo Nan had been able to force her to reveal ‘the fiend fright burst’, but Bi Fan was convinced that she had more tricks up her sleeve.

Bi Fan was praying for her to bump into someone strong in the final set of the third round, such as Wang Feng or Jing Feng, or better yet, himself… since he wanted to personally defeat her.

However, things don’t just happen on request and Bi Fan knew that his prayers were probably going waste.

There wasn’t much time to rest, and balloting for the evening round started very soon.

“Brother Bi Fan, who do you wish to face?” Jing Feng asked.

“Wu Ji Xuan or Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu.” Bi Fan replied without hesitation.

“Why Brother Bi Fan? Do you like tough challenges?” Jing Feng seemed a bit puzzled.

“Not really, but all three of us are unbeaten right now, and they both belong to the same sect.” Bi Fan laid out his problem.

“Oh…. So you basically want to clear out one name from that ‘unbeaten’ list early ah.” Jing Feng finally saw the light.

Chapter 180 – Goodwill

The balloting began; and Bi Fan started to pray.

Ultimately, Bi Fan pulled out his lucky number; twelve.

The second round of tenth day was the last set of the third and final round. The following day was scheduled to be a resting day, and the day after that, would be used to carry out the tie-breakers, following which the final rankings would be announced.

The contest was resumed without any further a-do and since Ji Ying Lan had pulled out the first number, he embarked onto the stage, and prepared to face the Eastern Aristocracy's Zi Feng.

Even though Zi Feng was a woman, she was awfully strong in terms of physical strength.

Zi Feng's weapon of choice was a machete; a very heavy machete, which looked very contrasting to her petite and delicate figure.

Zi Feng fought the match effortlessly, while Ji Ying Lan seemed to be running from pillar to pole. The fight ended in less than ten minutes, with Zi Feng notching a comfortable victory.

"Why is the Eastern Aristocracy so violent in their fighting style? Brother Blue Dragon also always seems to be slashing his scimitar as if he wants to injure his opponents, and now this girl, Zi Feng, is also violently rampaging around the rings like a mad-bull.... Do

they have a hereditary problem?” Jing Feng laughed.

“Brother Jing Feng, you should ask Brother Blue Dragon about this, or perhaps Zi Feng....” Bi Fan shook his head as he forced a wry smile.

“Oh just forget it; Brother Blue Dragon doesn’t like talking about his family....” Jing Feng replied.

“You are also friends with Blue Dragon ah? Blue Dragon is really powerful! He’s just lost one game so far...” Mo Nan was a bit surprised.

Jing Feng explained: “Previously, Brother Bi Fan and I met outside the Devil’s territory and made plans to go in together for training. Brother Blue Dragon also joined us there, and we became good friends. Back then, Brother Blue Dragon wasn’t very strong, but Brother Bi Fan knows about this recent change in his strength and power better than I do....”

“Brother Blue Dragon is indeed very strong, and apart from Wu Ji Xuan and me, the others will have a hard time against him.” Bi Fan stated.

“... and here we go again....” Lou Sheng commented in a cold tone.

He was finally getting a chance to say something, so he obviously wasn’t going to let it slip by.

Bi Fan didn't take his words to heart and continued: "Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu's strength and abilities are still unclear to me, but I believe that she may also be able to defeat Brother Blue Dragon."

Soon, it was Mo Nan's turn to take the stage. This time, his luck seemed to be testing him a bit, and he ran into Xuan Yuan Yun.

Xuan Yuan Yun had only lost two fights so far, so he was obviously quite strong.

"Brother Mo Nan, you must defeat Xuan Yuan Yun. We cannot let the Wu Ji Sect out do us." Jing Feng stated.

"Don't worry Brother; I'll beat him for sure." Mo Nan was full of confidence.

Xuan Yuan Yun had already lost his beast pet, so Mo Nan had no extra opponents to worry about.

The two men coldly glared at each other as they ascended to the stage. The hatred between the Quinyang Sect and Wu Ji Sect was deepening with every passing match, and the disciples of the two factions were fighting each other out of sheer hatred.

"Mo Nan, I'll beat you, and then we'll end up with the same points. Then, I'll beat you again in the tie-breakers and then I'll be ranked above you." Xuan Yuan Yun laughed.

“I’d like to see you try.” Mo Nan challenged in a cold voice.

“The Yin Yang Sword!”

Xuan Yuan Yun cast out his martial skill, and a network of sharp sword charged towards Mo Nan.

“The Sword of the Land!”

Mo Nan straight away cast out his best skill, and his graceful sword-play gave rise to a vast network of blades, which covered the entire scope of the stage as it charged towards Xuan Yuan Yun’s network.

“Boom!” the two attacks collided, and Xuan Yuan Yun’s attack was crushed in an instant.

Mo Nan’s attack was obviously much stronger and fiercer than his opponent’s.

Mo Nan took his opportunity and started to press the play.

‘The Sword of the Land’ was an extremely imposing attack, almost as if an emperor was gracing commoners with his presence.

Xuan Yuan Yun wasn’t even able to use his entire strength against Mo Nan’s imposing attacks, and finding it very difficult to cope up.

However, Xuan Yuan Yun wasn't yet ready to admit his defeat and continued to retaliate.

The Wu Ji Sect disciples were known for their arrogance and pride, and wouldn't allow themselves to be outdone with ease. But speaking in their merit, they did have a very strong desire to win.

Xuan Yuan Yun cast out his sword-play with all his strength in the hope of suppressing Mo Nan.

But Mo Nan wasn't weak either and raised his game as well. Mo Nan's imposing display of 'The Sword of the Land' was outdoing Xuan Yuan Yun's each and every attempt to gain a foothold in the battle.

In the blink of an eye, the two men had exchanged hundreds of strokes, and Mo Nan was really beginning to dictate his will at this point in the contest.

Xuan Yuan Yun gritted his teeth as Mo Nan continued to increase the ferocity of his attacks, anxiously trying to defeat the man.

"Brother Mo Nan is really good! We're going to win this!" Jing Feng observed.

"Fortunately everyone worked with the same mindset and eliminated the Wu Ji Sect's pets earlier." Ji Ying Lan stated.

Xuan Yuan Yun was also thinking the same thing: “If I still had my pet besides me, then this Mo Nan would have never been able to beat me.”

Mo Nan’s attacks were becoming more and more ruthless with every passing move, and Xuan Yuan Yun seemed a bit scared since he was being completely dominated at this point.

“I…. I give up….” Xuan Yuan Yun was running out of options and was forced to admit his defeat.

“And now you’ll be ranked way below me.” Mo Nan smiled.

“Humph!” Xuan Yuan Yun eyed Mo Nan covetously, and then turned around to exit the stage.

The moment Mo Nan returned to the dressing room, the other disciples surrounded him and started to celebrate his achievement.

Mo Nan had only lost one match in the entire tournament, which meant that he’d be ranked very highly in the final list.

Mo Nan also seemed very happy since he hadn’t anticipated that he’d be able to get such a high ranking, and was thanking his stars for shinning some light on his fortunes.

Jing Feng hadn’t been able to restore his energy completely since the rough and enduring contest in the morning, and was only at about eighty percent of his full capacity at the moment.

Soon, it was time for Jing Feng to take the stage, and he seemed quite nervous and was afraid that he might run into a strong opponent.

In his present state, Jing Feng wouldn't be able to contest against the likes of Wang Feng or Hong Yun Tian.

"Brother Jing Feng, I wish you good luck!" Bi Fan patted him on the shoulder.

"As long as I don't meet Wu Ji Xuan, or someone as sick as you; I'll win." Jing Feng laughed.

"Yes well, what if you run into Brother Blue Dragon, do you think you'll win?" Bi Fan contemplated.

"Brother Blue Dragon is sick, but not as sick as you."

"Number 10, Jing Feng and Zhao Yun Fei, please report to the stage."

"Brother Jing Feng, you're in luck! Zhao Yun Fei isn't very strong, and you're going to win for sure." Bi Fan laughed out.

"For sure." Jing Feng finally breathed a sigh of relief.

Although Jing Feng would be fighting injured, he knew that his

condition wouldn't affect the outcome of this match.

Once the two men had ascended the stage, the referee announced the start of the fight.

Suddenly, Zhao Yun Fei spoke up: "Brother Jing Feng, the Quinyang Sect is really powerful; you, Bi Fan, Mo Nan.... I really admire the three of you."

"Brother Yun Fei, what do you mean?" Jing Feng was somewhat confused.

Everyone wants powerful friends, but this was a contest; not a banquet.

"What do I mean? I just want to be friends with you guys." Zhao Yun Fei smiled.

It didn't sound like he was joking, in fact, Zhao Yun Fei sounded very sincere.

Jing Feng was extremely surprised and couldn't help frowning his face, as he tried to understand his opponent's true intentions.

"Referee, I abdicate this match; I concede my defeat." Zhao Yun Fei announced loudly.

"Brother Yun Fei, thank you for this gift." Jing Feng was

genuinely grateful.

Both men descended down the stage, but made sure that no one was able to make out that the two men had secretly forged a friendship on the contest stage.

Chapter 181 – The Desire To Achieve

“Many congratulations Brother Jing Feng!” Bi Fan was overjoyed with Jing Feng’s success.

In reality, Jing Feng’s injury would have affected the result of this fight, and even though Jing Feng would have won the fight in the end, but his injury would have gotten worse.

So under these circumstances, winning the fight by a walkover was the most favorable result for Jing Feng.

Now, Jing Feng could take advantage of the scheduled ‘rest-day’ and heal his injuries in time for the tie-breakers.

Bi Fan took advantage of the contest eleven’s time and focused his attention on his upcoming battle.

Bi Fan was still praying that to face Wu Ji Xuan or Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu; otherwise the situation might get very unfavorable for him in the future.

Bi Fan wasn’t sure about beating both of them on the same day since he wasn’t aware of their true strengths and trump cards.

Contest eleven was over and Bi Fan’s prayers were beginning to reach the point of desperation now.

“Number Twelve, Bi Fan and Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu, please report to the stage!”

“Ah! Great!” Bi Fan practically jumped out of his chair screaming when he heard ‘her’ name.

“Ah..... Ah....” Jing Feng laughed: “Brother Bi Fan, you’re going to be in some trouble here ah....”

“I’m not; but why would you say that?” Bi Fan was a bit confused.

“Well, you screamed out the minute you heard that beauty’s name... that’s definitely going to be a problem.” Jing Feng teased.

Bi Fan’s complexion changed since he was worried that Yan Yu Si might take it in the wrong sense. Yan Yu Si on the other hand, turned her face away and completely ignored the remark.

“Brother Jing Feng, you know what I want... so please don’t make fun of me.” Bi Fan’s face was looking a bit sore now.

Anyway, Bi Fan completely ignored Jing Feng’s follow-up remarks and walked out of the dressing room, prepared to face his enemy.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu was a complete mystery, and almost no one knew the true extent of her abilities. She was always very cold and detached towards her surroundings and no one in the Wu Ji Sect

dared to come near her; apart from Wu Ji Xuan, who'd whisper a thing or two to her, every once in a while.

Perhaps due to her practice of 'The Fiend Fright Burst', her body was always exuding some amount of negative energy, and most of the Wu Ji Sect Disciples preferred to stay away from her since it gave them goosebumps.

As the two fighters ascended the stage, their eyes met each other's, and sparks started to fly.

Bi Fan's eyes were extremely staunch and firm, whereas Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu's eyes were cold and indifferent.

Neither of the two spoke a word, but it was obvious from their gaze that they wished to kill the other.

"The Contest begins!"

The referee announced the start of the contest, but neither of the two moved from their place. In fact, they didn't even draw their weapons, and continued to gaze into each other's eyes.

"Brother Bi Fan hasn't fallen for the pretty girl, right?" Jing Feng laughed.

Yan Yu Si said: "They both believe that they've met someone of equal strength, so neither of them will want to attack first; the person who attacks first, will probably be a chip short of the

other.”

“That’s exaggerating it a bit... are you saying that Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu is stronger than me?” Jing Feng was extremely surprised.

“Yes. If my estimate isn’t wrong, then you’re likely to lose against Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu.” Yan Yu Si seemed very sure.

“Is Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu that strong?” Mo Nan was overawed.

The Wu Ji Sect already had Wu Ji Xuan, and in case Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu was of the same caliber, then things were bound to get very difficult for the other sects.

“’The Fiend Fright Burst’ is no ordinary method, and its practice can make a martial artist extremely strong over time.” Ling Xin Ya explained.

“If that’s so, then is Brother Bi Fan in danger here?” Jing Feng’s face exposed a color of concern.

Even though Jing Feng and Bi Fan tend to make fun of each other in peace time, but in critical junctures, both men worry about each other’s safety.

“Don’t worry about Bi Fan; Even I haven’t been able to assess the true extent of his strength. He will not lose.” Yan Yu Si was confident of Bi Fan’s victory.

Bi Fan and Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu's momentum was constantly rising, and Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu had already started evoking 'the Fiend Fright Burst'. Evil spirts had started to soar out of her petite body, and were beginning to lower the temperature of the atmosphere inside the arena.

Bi Fan was beginning to feel a bit scared, while his body was studded with goosebumps. His momentum was beginning to get suppressed, and was now much lower than he had intended it to be.

Bi Fan was finally beginning to understand the ordeal that Mo Nan had faced earlier. If your momentum is being suppressed, then fighting ability automatically tends to suffer proportionately.

"I can't wait much longer, or else I won't be left with enough strength to attack." Bi Fan though gloomily.

Just when Bi Fan intended to withdraw his sword and charge, suddenly the Yin Yang Lotus started to act up.

The Yin Yang Lotus's petals started to tremble, and they issued black and white rays, which started to flow throughout Bi Fan's body.

As those rays circulated around Bi Fan's body, his body's temperature started to rise and returned to normal, and he could no longer feel the corrosion from the evil spirits.

“I almost forgot that the Yin Yang Lotus might have been able to provide assistance here.” Bi Fan was extremely excited.

Now that Bi Fan wasn’t worried about the corrosion from the inauspicious energy around him, he was no longer anxious to attack first, and continued to play around with Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu.

Moreover, Bi Fan put up a gloomy face, and continued to make his appearance look worse with time.

Xuan Yuan Xian Yu was obviously quite happy to see that Bi Fan was being affected by her evil spirits, and naturally wished to cripple him completely.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu knew that she may not be able to win if Bi Fan was fighting at full strength, so obviously she didn’t wish to attack first.

“Oh shit, Brother Bi Fan is being very badly affected by those evil spirits. If Brother Bi Fan doesn’t attack soon, then the circumstances will get even worse for him.” Mo Nan’s face was going pale with concern.

“Yeah, ah, if Brother Bi Fan’s momentum continues to get worse, then he might actually have to concede the fight directly.....” Jing Feng feared the worst.

At present, based on their exhibition of momentums, it seemed that Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu was gaining the upper hand.

“Ah!” Bi Fan suddenly yelled out, pulled out his Dragon Scale sword and charged out towards his opponent.

“Damn it. Bi Fan attacked first... things are not looking good.” Ling Xin Ya’s voice clearly expressed his anxiety.

“Brother Bi Fan won’t lose a little girl right?” Jing Feng was completely alarmed by the prospect.

“And what’s wrong with losing to women?” Luo Jia pouted.

“Nothing, of course! I was just thinking about the sect!” Jing Feng promptly replied.

Bi Fan was casting out the ‘Fufeng Double Edged Sword’ law, and by now, his comprehension and expertise of the skill was much deeper than Ji Ying Lan’s, so naturally the attack was much more powerful as well.

Numerous blades enveloped the stage, and swiftly dazzled towards their target.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu started using ‘The Tai Chi Sword’ to defend herself, while constantly exuding more inauspicious aura since she wished to completely cripple Bi Fan’s strength.

There was nothing wrong with her plan, apart from the fact that she wasn't aware that Bi Fan was impervious to it.

On the other hand, Bi Fan was acting very slyly, and seemed to have completely fooled Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu.

Bi Fan continued to put on a weak face, and even though he was attacking very fiercely, he wasn't putting much strength behind his attacks. In fact, he was even intentionally crooking the angles of his attack to make it seem as if he was unable to fight properly.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu was obviously overjoyed by this, and continued to simulate Bi Fan.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu was very confident of her evil methods, and was confident that someone of equal strength would never be able to resist her evil energy.

She was continuously trying to suppress Bi Fan's momentum further since she wished to completely stifle all resistance from him.

Since 'The Fiend Fright Burst' was a very powerful law, it consumed a lot of energy; in fact, far more than ordinary laws.

And as a result Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu was obviously a bit anxious, and was hoping to end the fight as soon as possible.

Bi Fan was smiling within his conscious, obviously aware that she was falling into his trap, step by step, and was consuming more and more energy unnecessarily.

From the start of the tournament and until now, Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu hadn’t summoned her beast pet since she hadn’t faced anyone strong enough to force her to do just that. As a result, no one knew if she actually had one to begin with.

Chapter 182 – The Green Phoenix

As for Bi Fan, he hadn't even considered the idea of bringing out the Chimera yet.

The two fighters had exchanged hundreds of strokes in an instant, and Bi Fan's situation was looking even worse than before.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu's entire body was reeking with inauspicious aura, and it seemed as if she had come straight from hell.

Moreover, Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu had turned her defensive into attack now, and had started using 'The Yin Yang Sword'.

Bi Fan had already seen 'The Yin Yang Sword' law in action several times, but he was still finding it difficult to cope up.

Bi Fan knew where the flaws of the skill lay, but since Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu was changing her style very quickly, Bi Fan was unable to react quickly enough to exploit his knowledge's potential.

Moreover, since Bi Fan needed it to look as if he was being affected by the evil spirits, he couldn't use his true strength, which is why he wasn't attacking with brute force.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu on the other hand, was callous and aggressive, while her evil spirits seemed very frightening.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu was so pleased with her position that she had completely forgotten about her energy consumption levels.

“What is Brother Bi Fan doing? He’s even allowing little girls to bully him now?!” Jing Feng was getting impatient now.

“It’s a little strange… Bi Fan seems to be acting weak for some reason. Maybe he’s just trying to trick her into consume more energy.” Yan Yu Si seemed unsure about her assessment.

“That’s actually quite possible; this kid is very tricky, and tends to hide his real strength. If he was actually using his real strength, then he’d have finished this a long time ago.” Jing Feng nodded.

The Yin Yang Sword – the negative and positive sword!

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu suddenly cast out a strong attack since she realized that she had consumed too much energy, and was now looking to adapt a blitzkrieg strategy to end the fight as soon as possible.

“Floating Sword!” Bi Fan finally stopped pretending and launched a ferocious counter attack.

Bi Fan employed his real strength in the attack, and immediately turned the tables.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu was completely overawed to see the sudden change in Bi Fan’s strength. She was completely confused to see

this new fighting power from Bi Fan since she was expecting him to have been affected by her evil spirits.

“How could that be? Don’t tell me?.... was ‘the Fiend Fright burst’ ineffective?” Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu was terribly confused.

But then again, she was one of the best disciples of the Wu Ji Sect, and she immediately regained her composure.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu clearly knew that she had consumed too much energy and wouldn’t be able to compete with Bi Fan at this point.

“Phoenix, come out.” Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu had no other option but to call out her beast pet.

A huge green colored Phoenix appeared on the stage. The bird quickly spread its huge wings, soared into the sky and started hovering over the stage.

The beastly bird’s majestic beauty was gracefully concealing its underlying strength.

Judging by the bird’s momentum, it seemed as if the phoenix had already reached the peak of the ‘transformation’ layer.

The green colored phoenix wasn’t just beautiful in appearance, but awfully strong as well.

Since Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu had summoned her beast pet, it was evident that she was aiming for a victory here.

If she defeated Bi Fan, then the Wu Ji Sect would inevitably occupy the first two spots of the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon list.

But now, Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu had no more hidden trump cards left; and nothing else to hide either.

The faces of the Quinyang Sect disciples drastically changed colors the moment the Phoenix made its entrance, and they all seemed to have lost hope now.

“Oh gosh, Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu’s pet is so strong, ah.” Mo Nan was completely astonished.

“Brother Bi Fan also has a beast pet, so there’s no need to worry about him. He always gets us worried for no reason at all.” Jing Feng’s smile eased up the mood in the dressing room.

“What? Brother Bi Fan has a beast pet? Why would he conceal it from us for so long then?” Mo Nan was a bit peeved.

“Oh, I’m definitely not going to let him off easy for this.” Ji Ying Lan laughed.

Jing Feng said: “That’s for sure. But I’m afraid that we’ll have to

wait a bit longer to see Brother Bi Fan's pet."

"What are you saying? Brother Bi Fan has more hidden strength?" Ji Ying Lan's mouth fell open in shock.

"Yes. Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu isn't strong enough to force Brother Bi Fan into summoning his beast pet." Jing Feng was very confident about his analysis.

The green colored Phoenix and its master immediately started attacking Bi Fan in unison.

Since Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu had consumed a lot of energy, the Phoenix was leading the attacks.

The green colored Phoenix was so strong, that Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu barely had to do any work, while Bi Fan was already struggling to cope up.

Bi Fan wasn't much afraid of the Phoenix, but was still playing cagey since he was wary of Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu.

Even though she had consumed a lot of energy, Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu was still an elite Wu Ji Sect disciple at the end of the day, and it would be quite foolish to write her off yet.

Bi Fan was using his sword to battle the Phoenix, but wasn't able to do any harm to it.

The Phoenix's feathers were quite dense and strong, and his attacks were barely able to scratch the bird's body.

"Beating my Phoenix is beyond your skill." Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu narrated in a cold voice.

First the Phoenix had an astonishing defense, and on top of that, since it was an aerial enemy, Bi Fan's sword play, and generally speaking close-combat techniques, was plainly ineffective.

But the Phoenix was accustomed to fighting ground-bound targets, and would suddenly and ferociously dive downwards, employing its scary claws to attack the enemy.

Bi Fan had barely managed to avoid the bird's claws a few times, and was beginning to fear the bird's capability now; a fact, which was obvious from his sweat studded body.

Since Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu had revealed all her trump cards, Bi Fan decided to employ a blitzkrieg strategy as well.

"The Immortal Finger – The Immortal Yin Yang!"

Bi Fan cast out his stunt, and the attack charged towards its target with a force much greater than that of a sword attack.

The invisible attack charged out silently and hit the bird

accurately in its lower abdomen.

“Wooo.....” the bird screamed as it lost some of its feathers, and started to spiral downwards from the sky.

The bird quickly realized that it was spiraling down into the mouth of its death, and started to flap its wings in a desperate attempt to regain altitude, too afraid to descend to the ground below.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu quickly realized that the Phoenix had sustained a major injury, and immediately conceded the fight without any making any further attempts to fight back; tears streamed down her cheeks when she saw her magnificent bird in a state of acute pain.

Bi Fan had won, and without making too much of an effort either.

Many of the spectators dropped their glasses when they realized that Bi Fan had won; since not a lot of people were expecting him to get a favorable result.

In fact, the few people who were supporting Bi Fan at the beginning of the contest had already abandoned hope when Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu had summoned her beast pet.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu’s green colored Phoenix was the strongest summoned pet of the tournament so far.

Even Bi Fan hadn't expected to beat the bird this easily.

"It worked!" Bi Fan was so excited that he almost cheered out.

"Bi Fan! Bi Fan!....."

Several viewers jumped up in cheers as Bi Fan strode down the contest stage.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu's cold eyes were watching Bi Fan's back, while her bird bled in her arms.

"Ooo.... Chilly!" Bi Fan suddenly felt a chilly sensation creeping down his back.

Bi Fan immediately realized that this sensation was being incited by Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu, but he didn't turn around to confront her, and quickly returned to his Sect's dressing room.

Mo Nan pulled Bi Fan aside and said: "Brother Bi Fan, you've been concealing too much from us! What other secrets are you hiding?"

"Ah! Since you say that they are secrets, then I can't really expose them." Bi Fan smiled.

"There's no need to push Brother Bi Fan; I believe that we'll get

to see his all his tricks when he plays against Wu Ji Xuan day after tomorrow." Jing Feng came to Bi Fan's rescue.

Mo Nan said: "Well, I'll let you slip by this one time. But since Brother Bi Fan has beaten Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu, we must go back and celebrate today."

"Yes, we must celebrate properly today. The Quinyang Sect's results have never been so good; we've achieved a record today!" Ling Xin Ya was beaming a proud smile.

The Quinyang Sect's contests had already ended, so the disciples continued to chatter and laugh excitedly.

The contest day ended, and Wu Ji Xuan had remained unbeaten; as expected, and had qualified to face Bi Fan for the first spot of the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List.

Day after tomorrow, Bi Fan would have to face Wu Ji Xuan, and their duel would determine the winner of the tournament.

Chapter 183 – The Chimera After Evolution

Li Qian Xun met Su Yang in the final set of the third round. The former had already sustained heavy injuries in the morning round, and now that he was faced with a strong opponent in Su Yang, he ended up losing the battle; his second loss for the tournament.

Since Li Qian Xun was no longer in contention for a rank with Mo Nan and Jing Feng after his second defeat, the Quinyang Sect's party got even merrier.

"Well, we must have a proper party after we return to the our hotel. And then we'll have a proper rest tomorrow so we can prepare for day after's battles." Luo Xiao Tian stated.

"Yes!" The Quinyang Sect delegation seemed very excited.

Luo Xiao Tian's change in demeanor was evidently displaying that the Sect hadn't anticipated such amazing results.

Firstly, four disciples from the Quinyang Sect had managed to enter the final round; then out of the these four, three disciples had done exceptionally well with Bi Fan finishing the round undefeated, while Jing Feng and Mo Nan had only lost one match each.

Out of the twenty eight disciples who had been selected to participate in the third round, only two men had remained undefeated throughout the tournament, while there were five men who were tied for the third spot; namely, Mo Nan, Jing Feng,

Wang Feng, Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu and the eastern aristocracy's Blue Dragon.

The Quinyang Sect was already guaranteed three spots out of the top seven, which could be described as a very impressive feat.

The Quinyang Sect's delegation was walking towards the exit when they bumped into the Tian Shui and the City Sect delegations.

The City Sect's steward Wang Yun flashed a big smile as he came over: "Luo Xiao Tian, many congratulations to you on getting such amazing results!"

"Thank you! It was just good luck, otherwise we wouldn't have been able to get such good results." Luo Xiao Tian humbly replied.

"Luo Xiao Tian, being so modest is very unlike you." Hong Fei Hu laughed.

Wang Yun said: "You're Bi Fan, right? You're really powerful."

"Bi Fan salutes the masters!" Bi Fan greeted his elders respectfully.

"Bi Fan, do you think you can beat Wu Ji Xuan?" Wang Yun asked.

Bi Fan didn't know how to answer the question, and was left feeling a bit embarrassed.

"Wu Ji Xuan is quite strong, but Bi Fan can match him; however, the final outcome will depend on the circumstances at hand." Ling Xin Ya quickly intervened to help Bi Fan out of the awkward situation.

"Yes, ah, but I hope that Bi Fan beats Wu Ji Xuan. The Wu Ji Sect is getting more and more aggressive and arrogant; we must suppress their attitude." Wang Yun said.

"Of course; we also want to win." Ling Xin Ya replied in agreement.

Soon, the Ba Gua Sect delegation came down from their dressing room, looking visibly upset over their results.

Since the Quinyang Sect had done exceptionally well in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon list, it would be even more difficult for them to replace the Quinyang Sect in the top-five rankings.

The Ba Gua Sect disciples came face to face with the Quinyang Sect's delegation, but didn't have anything to say this time.

"Luo Xiao Tian, wait and see, we'll beat the Quinyang Sect sooner or later." The Ba Gua Sect elder stated.

"Yes, well, the Ba Gua Sect doesn't have what it takes; and the

Quinyang Sect is always ready to face a challenge." Luo Xiao Tian bragged unashamedly.

"Humph!" The Ba Gua Sect delegation walked out of the Arena.

Luo Xiao Tian, Ling Xin Ya, Wang Yun, Hong Fei Hu chatted for a while, and then left with their respective delegations.

Once the Quinyang Sect returned back to their inn, they started to celebrate.

"I'll go upstairs and practice." Bi Fan wanted to return to his room in order to recall the memories of the martial skills that he had seen earlier during the contest.

Jing Feng pulled Bi Fan back into the party, smiled and said: "Brother Bi Fan, you're the star of the day, so we're not letting you go anywhere tonight."

"That true! In fact, we're going to party all night, which really shouldn't be a problem for you since you're accustomed to sleepless nights anyway." Mo Nan also started dragging Bi Fan back to the party.

Bi Fan didn't really have a choice now: "Well, we'll celebrate then!"

While all the Quinyang Sect disciples were busy drinking in celebration, Luo Sheng and Luo Xiong were drinking to drown

their sorrows.

“Brother, you see… Miss Yan Yu Si and Bi Fan are coming closer. If things don’t change soon, then you’ll miss your chance.” Luo Sheng narrated in an undertone.

Luo Xiong said: “You think that Bi Fan can match me?”

“Brother, I’m just telling you to be cautious; Bi Fan is getting better with every passing day.” Luo Sheng said: “So I’d say that it’s best to take advantage of the situation while he’s still young.”

Luo Xiong was already contemplating schemes at this point.

“Brother, if Bi Fan wins the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List, then Miss Yan Yu Si will certainly start to fancy him even more. I think we should eliminate him before he becomes an even bigger problem.” Luo Sheng continued to fan the flame.

“Bi Fan might be good, but Wu Ji Xuan is no average person.” Luo Xiong narrated.

“Brother, Bi Fan is a genius as well; how could you explain his excellent results so far?” Luo Sheng continued to add more insult to the injury.

“Shut up; let me do the thinking.” Luo Xiong seemed too lost in his schemes at this point.

Luo Xiong was constantly eyeing the Mo Nan, Jing Feng, Bi Fan and Yan Yu Si, who were laughing and talking some distance away from him.

“Bi Fan, wait and see; I’ll make you suffer crushing defeats in the future, and then Miss Yan Yu Si wouldn’t even want to look at your face.”

Luo Xiong gritted his teeth as he finally decided to take on Bi Fan.

Bi Fan suddenly felt a chill running down his spine, but couldn’t identify the reason.

Everyone continued to celebrate late into the night hours, and then eventually returned to their rooms for some rest.

After Bi Fan returned to his room, he quickly started replaying the memories of the day, and the started restoring his internal energy.

Then, he started practicing ‘The Fire and Ice Burst’ and then the ‘Blood Devil’ law; which had now become his daily routine.

However, Bi Fan didn’t spend a lot of time in his practice tonight since he had started fairly late to begin with.

It was already early morning hours when Bi Fan decided to bring

out the Chimera.

The Chimera had been inside the pet belt for a very long time now, so he was obviously quite excited to finally come out of the enclosure.

“Chimera, keep your volume down okay... do not disturb the others.” Bi Fan said in a low voice.

The Chimera’s body had seen a big change after his evolution and was now almost thirty meters in length and five meters in height. But more importantly, the Chimera’s body was now adorned with scales.

These closely packed thumb-sized scales covered his entire body, and it was quite obvious that they were exceptionally strong in defensive terms.

Moreover, the Chimera’s tail was now much longer than before, and was covered with small scales of its own. These scales however, exuded a faint greenish-blue light, which meant that the Chimera’s barbed tail was now far more toxic than before.

The Chimera had transformed into a complete fighting machine after its evolution and Bi Fan was obviously quite happy with its progress.

Since the Chimera had successfully evolved and woken up just before the final battle, Bi Fan was even more confident of his

victory now.

“Chimera, you’re simply amazing!”

“Humm….” The Chimera held its head high as it produced a low-pitched sound.

“Oh, and now you’re bragging ah?” Bi Fan started laughing.

Bi Fan started to stroke the Chimera’s scales and it was obvious that Bi Fan’s was growing more and more emotionally attached to the Chimera now.

The Chimera wasn’t very strong at the time when Bi Fan had first tamed it; but as time progressed, the Chimera managed to swallow two nucleuses and had successfully evolved twice; it had come a long way now.

At present, the Chimera was already strong enough to kill off an Abyss Dragon in a one-on-one combat.

Bi Fan had been watching and studying the understanding that the other participants had with their beast pets, and couldn’t help but envy them.

Although the Chimera was far stronger than the pets that Bi Fan had seen in the tournament so far, their personal understanding wasn’t as good as their counterparts. However, Bi Fan and the Chimera had some time at hand before their fight against Wu Ji

Xuan, and they decided to use this time to build an understanding in combat.

They practiced until dawn, but since Bi Fan's room wasn't big enough for the Chimera to move unrestrained, they weren't able to get much out of their training session.

Bi Fan incorporated the Chimera back into the pet belt at dawn, since he didn't wish to expose his pet's identity just yet.

Chapter 184 – Tense Atmosphere

Bi Fan had no time to rest today, so he quickly finished his breakfast and ran back to his room to get some more practice under his belt.

Jing Feng, Bi Fan and Mo Nan still had a few contests left, and all three men were busy nurturing and refining their skills.

As for the others, they were all out touring the Jiu Yu City; after all, this was a rare opportunity for them, and they didn't wish to sit idly in the hotel and waste their day.

Bi Fan didn't wish to train with the Chimera in broad daylight, so he began practicing the various skills that he had learnt over time.

Of course, Bi Fan was paying specific attention to the research of Wu Ji Sect's skills like 'The Tai Chi Sword' and 'The Yin Yang Sword'.

On top of that he was also paying special attention to Wu Ji Xuan's 'Wu Ji Sword'.

Even though he knew that he wouldn't be able to learn the skill in one day, he still wished to understand it better.

Bi Fan wasn't sure of winning the match, but was preparing himself to give his best shot, leaving the rest to fate.

Bi Fan continued to practice the entire day.

After thoroughly researching ‘The Wu Ji Sword’, Bi Fan had even started admiring Wu Ji Xuan’s talent, and even though he knew that he may not be able to win, he had decided that he’d do his best to walk down the stage with his head held high.

Bi Fan summoned the Chimera in the evening and carried out a few training sessions to help improve their understanding.

Time flew like an arrow, and the final day of the contest arrived.

Bi Fan was extremely excited, so he took a bath earlier than usual and descended downstairs for an early breakfast.

Bi Fan had barely stepped into the dining room when he found Mo Nan and Jing Feng already dining there.

“Brother Jing Feng, Brother Mo Nan, it seems like you guys are even more anxious than me ah.” Bi Fan laughed.

Mo Nan said: “Naturally Brother Bi Fan, we are tied in a five-way contest.... so our situation is much worse than yours.”

“That’s true.... The tie-breakers are much worse. We’ll have to fight somewhere between two to four fights before the final rankings are announced. Given the strengths of our competitors, defeating even two people on the same day will be a very hard task.” Jing Feng added.

Bi Fan said: “Brother Jing Feng, Brother Mo Nan, your situation isn’t as bad as you think. Out of the five contestants, only you three belong to the same sect, so you’re at an advantage. But I’m awfully familiar with Brother Blue Dragon’s skills, so I’d recommend that you concede your defeat if you run into him. He’s much stronger than you guys since he also pays a lot of attention to physical strength.”

“This….” Mo Nan and Jing Feng were both a bit hesitant. Since they had both come this far, they naturally didn’t wish to admit their defeats very easily.

But they knew that Bi Fan rarely ever missed on shooting, and were convinced that Bi Fan wouldn’t put his friend’s interests above his Sect’s.

Jing Feng said: “Brother Bi Fan, it’s not that we don’t believe you…. But we’d like to test him out, and if we can’t match him, then we won’t waste our energy against him.”

“As is your right. Brother Jing Feng, Brother Mo Nan, you must also practice physical strength later…. It will play a big role in the future.” Bi Fan thoughtfully added.

“We’ve been waiting to learn some laws for tempering our physical strength.” Jing Feng said with a smile: “We’ll ask you for help after the contest; you will help us, right?”

“Of Course!”

Soon, the other disciples started coming down from their rooms one by one. In fact, everyone seemed quite anxious and seemed to be feeling Mo Nan, Jing Feng and Bi Fan's pressure; a fact which was obvious from the manner in which they ate their breakfast.

Since the final list was guaranteed to be announced today, the stadium was even more crowded than the previous day.

The crowd stood from their seats and cheered as Bi Fan and the others entered the arena.

Bi Fan and Jing Feng seemed the most popular, while Mo Nan also received a warm welcome.

The Quinyang Sect disciples were obviously quite excited; but Luo Sheng and Luo Xiong were carrying a very dull look on their faces.

Luo Sheng simply couldn't watch the smile on Bi Fan's face, while Luo Xiong couldn't look at Bi Fan and Yan Yu Si together. Luo Xiong was constantly contemplating his schemes as he watched them wave to the crowd, and couldn't help smile evilly in his heart.

Bi Fan could feel as if something was amiss, but he couldn't identify the cause of this strange feeling in his heart.

"Everyone, let's head to the dressing room. Mo Nan, Jing Feng

and Bi Fan, you three have a very tough task ahead of you today, so you need to focus your attention on the task at hand." Luo Xiao Tian stated in a serious tone.

As they made their way towards their dressing room, their excitement started transforming into anxiety.

Many sects were going to be involved in today's tie-breakers.

This time, even the allies would be competing against each other, since every sect wished to get good results.

Like Jing Feng and Wang Feng, even though the two friends belonged to Sects which usually sided with each other in times of trouble, but these two would fight each other ferociously for the sake of their sect's prestige today.

As soon as they entered their dressing room, Bi Fan sat down in meditation and closed his eyes, excluding all noise from his conscience.

Jing Feng and Mo Nan also sat down in meditation, but were unable to focus, and kept staring at Bi Fan's calm and composed demeanor.

One hour passed soon enough, and the contest started.

Bi Fan and Wu Ji Xuan's contest was scheduled to be carried out in the evening since it was highlight of the tournament, and the

management wished to save the best for the last.

The management was also taking measures to ensure safety of the two contestants, since they knew that both men were awfully powerful and hailed from rivaling sects.

Such a marvelous contest was bound to draw a lot of attention and along with it, a lot of pressure. They would need to ensure that no contestant harmed the other; or themselves in order to achieve a victory.

Out of Mo Nan, Jing Feng, Blue Dragon, Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu and Wang Feng, only Wang Feng and Jing Feng were known names before the start of the tournament, but now Blue Dragon and Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu had also gained a lot of fame due to their indomitable rise in power.

“Who will finish in the third place? Either way, I think that the contests are going to be very exciting.”

“Even though the Quinyang Sect disciples have only lost one game each, they were a bit lucky... I doubt that they’ll win this time around.”

“The Ba Gua sect has been trying to replace the Quinyang Sect for a while now, but it’s going to be very difficult for them now.... it’s a pity that their dark horse lost early.”

“Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu is also very strong, and has only lost to Bi

Fan so far… she might be able to win the third spot.”

“I think Blue Dragon is going to win… he’s so ferocious.”

… …

The crowd was discussing all alternatives enthusiastically, and it seemed as if they were more in favor of Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu and Blue Dragon, rather than the their old favorites, Jing Feng and Wang Feng.

The Ba Gua Sect’s dressing was thundering with the sounds of Li Qian Xun’s chattering teeth.

“Brother Qian Xun, if it weren’t for your injury, then you would also be completing with the likes of Jing Feng.”

“Don’t worry, I will beat them all someday.” Li Qian Xun’s eyes were blatantly exuding the murderous desires of his heart.

“Brother Qian Xun is the strongest… but luck isn’t favoring us at the moment, that’s all….”

Xuan Yuan Feng was sitting with a shameful look on his face inside the Wu Ji Sect dressing room.

This time, apart from Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu and Wu Ji Xuan, the other Wu Ji Sect disciples had performed far below the Sect's expectations.

Wu Ji Xuan was sitting with a gloomy look on his face, and it was hard to tell his thoughts.

Chapter 185 – The Overbearing Underdog

The balloting began; Mo Nan, Jing Feng, Blue Dragon, Wang Feng and Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu embarked onto the stage to draw their numbers.

The five of them were quite nervous, and also a bit worried.

They knew that there was not much difference in their personal strength and that of their competitors, which mean that winning each match would be a very difficult task.

Even though Wang Feng, Blue Dragon, Jing Feng and Mo Nan were friends outside the ring, they didn't engage in any sort of a conversation this time since they were all on alert due to the competition that they were about to face.

The balloting ended very quickly with Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu drawing one and Jing Feng drawing two; Blue Dragon ended up pulling out three, whereas Wang Feng drew four, and Mo Nan was left with the number five, and a bye in the morning round.

The spectators started discussing all possible scenarios once the balloting results were out.

Many people had already analyzed the situation at hand, and were now beginning to pick their favorites.

Since everyone had a differential opinion and assessment, the

debate on picking a winner was obviously quite fierce.

Jing Feng and Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu were asked to report to the stage for the first fight of the tie-breakers.

“Brother Bi Fan, you’ve fought against Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu… do you think that I can beat her?” Jing Feng asked, unsure of his chances.

“Brother Jing Feng, do you wish to hear the truth, or a lie?” Bi Fan asked.

“The truth; of course.”

“Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu is stronger than you; but I suggest that you force her to consume as much energy as possible, and then abandon the fight prematurely.” Bi Fan suggested.

“Good! I’ll do my best.” Jing Feng nodded.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu was surely going to use ‘The Fiend Fright Burst’, plus she also the Green-colored Phoenix for support, so her chances of winning were naturally higher.

Jing Feng straight away launched his best moves once the fight started.

Since Jing Feng was under no pressure to perform well, he was

able to cast out his skills to his best ability.

On the other hand, Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu started out with ‘The Fiend Fright Burst’ and ‘The Yin Yang sword’ in an attempt to end the fight as early as possible.

Once ‘The Fiend Fright Burst’ came into play, Jing Feng’s strength started to gradually weaken.

However, Jing Feng knew that he had nothing to lose.

And as result, Jing Feng was fighting with all his strength, and only conserved a small amount of his true strength for emergency usage.

Jing Feng’s energy levels were much deeper than Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu’s, so even though her evil spirits were decreasing Jing Feng’s output, Jing Feng was still able to persist for a long time.

One hour passed in an instant and Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu finally started to suppress Jing Feng.

However, she still hadn’t summoned her beast pet yet, which clearly indicated that the Phoenix still hadn’t fully recovered from its injuries.

Even though Jing Feng was struggling to cope up with Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu at this point, he continued to strive hard since he wished to tire her out as much as possible.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu had already realized Jing Feng's intentions, but still couldn't do anything about it.

Because Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu wouldn't get any assistance from any of her competitors, winning the third place was likely to become a very hard task for her.

The fighting continued for another hour, and Jing Feng's momentum continued to weaken under the effect of Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu's inauspicious aura.

"I give up!" Jing Feng finally abandoned the fight, unable to persist any longer, and unwilling to incur any injuries.

Since he knew that he was beaten, he didn't see any reason to put himself in harm's way.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu seemed very depressed, even though she had won the match. In fact, she punched the air in frustration as she descended down the stage.

Now that Jing Feng and Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu's contest was over, it was time for Blue Dragon and Wang Feng to take the stage.

"Brother Blue Dragon and Wang Feng's contest is very crucial ah. If Brother Blue Dragon beats Wnag Feng with ease, then I can give him a walkover... and then he'll be fresh against a tired Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu....." Jing Feng analyzed.

“Yeah, we need to act unanimously if we wish to spearhead Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu. If we wish to beat her, then we’ll need to pick the strongest amongst ourselves, and we’ll have to save ‘his’ energy.” Mo Nan added in agreement.

Bi Fan laughed: “Well, that’s one way to go about it.”

Although there had been no discussion on this subject, Wang Feng, Mo Nan, Jing Feng and Blue Dragon were all carrying the same idea.

As for Luo Xiao Tian and Ling Xin Ya, since they hated the Wu Ji Sect, they were onboard by default. As long the Wu Ji Sect lost, the Quinyang Sect and the City Sect were willing to participate unconditionally.

Blue Dragon and Wang Feng made their salutations, and the contest began.

Both the men started casting out their best skills with their real strengths right from the start since they wished to determine the better fighter, and wanted to preserve their strengths to compete against their common enemy.

Wang Feng’s challenge was backed by his deep energy levels and profound combat experience.

Even though Blue Dragon’s internal energy wasn’t as strong as

Wang Feng's, his physical strength was profound enough to give him an edge over Wang Feng.

Their fierce and powerful fight was attracting a lot of cheers from the stands, and the spectators were really enjoying the show.

"They are both equally strong.... This is going to be very difficult...." Jing Feng observed.

Bi Fan said: "Wrong; Brother Blue Dragon hasn't used his physical strength yet... once he starts using his combined strength, he'll gain the upper hand in no time at all."

"Well, in that case, Brother Blue Dragon is as sick as you are, and I'm not going to waste any energy against him." Jing Feng laughed.

"Arghhh!" Blue Dragon suddenly revealed his entire strength, and his momentum immediately become extremely overbearing.

Wang Feng didn't seem very surprised by it: "... first there was Bi Fan, then Li Qian Xun, and now this guy as well... it seems that physical strength is genuinely very important."

While Wang Feng was trying to analyze this fact, Blue Dragon had already launched a violent attack.

"Boom!" the collision of their weapons gave rise to a loud noise, and Wang Feng was sent repelling.

“Pop pop....” Wang Feng retreated a few steps to regain his balance.

He had barely regained his footing and Blue Dragon was already upon him again, leaving him with no other option but to face this violent onslaught.

Even though Wang Feng tried to fight back, things got even worse this time around, and he was sent another seven or eight steps back.

Blue Dragon wasn’t going to easy either, and continued to attack ferociously.

Blue Dragon’s scimitar drifted seamlessly through the air, imposing its master’s will.

The scimitar was so quick in Blue Dragon’s hands, that Wang Feng was barely able to cope up.

Blue Dragon kept increasing the speed and strength of his attacks, and Wang Feng was unable to find any room to breathe.

Wang Feng realized that he wouldn’t be able to defeat Blue Dragon barely a few minutes into the contest, and gave up.

“Blue Dragon, I admit by defeat. And I hope that we have more

chances to test our strengths against each other in the future." Wang Feng stated sincerely.

"Brother Wang Feng, thanks for letting me win." Blue Dragon replied modestly.

Chapter 186 – A World Without Swords

Blue Dragon's public reputation changed very drastically after he beat Wang Feng, and he suddenly became the strongest contender for the third spot.

The entire eastern aristocracy seemed very surprised, and all the disciples who had previously bullied him were now carrying a very depressed look on their faces.

"Blue Dragon has become stronger than me now..... won't he try to take revenge now?" one of the outer disciples seemed very worried.

"If he dares to provoke anyone, then I'll kill him." Another core disciple stated in reassurance.

"Yes.... Blue Dragon is growing too fast, and he's going to turn into a big threat if we don't exterminate him soon." Many of the disciples who had bullied him in the past now feared Blue Dragon's retaliation.

The head of the Eastern Aristocracy looked at them, and warned in a cold tone: "You listen well... and tell the others as well, you mustn't provoke Blue Dragon in the future. If anyone provokes Blue Dragon now, then I'll personally deal with you all...."

The head of the eastern aristocracy had a very majestic and overbearing presence. His tone was so solemn that no one dared to utter anything in retaliation, and the entire dressing room went

silent all of a sudden.

Even though a lot of spectators were cheering for Blue Dragon, not many people had expected him to actually win the match; his victory had surprised almost everyone inside the arena.

“Just imagine how strong he must be! If he can beat Wang Feng so easily, then even Mo Nan and Jing Feng won’t be able to beat him either. So the third place’s competition is definitely going to be between Blue Dragon and Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu now… although it’s difficult to predict the winner.”

“It seems that the contest is going to get even more exciting now; I’m really looking forwards to it ah.”

“What do think is going to happen when Blue Dragon faces Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu?”

Often, the things that haven’t yet happened are the ones that ignite the maximum antsy.

“Brother Bi Fan was absolutely right; I don’t have any chance of winning against Blue Dragon, so I think that it’s better if I waive off my afternoon bout with him.” Jing Feng analyzed. “Wise elder, Deputy Master, what do you suggest?”

“Give up against Blue Dragon, and do your best against Wang Feng to get a win.” Ling Xin Ya advised.

At this point, everyone was trying to make their own calculations to get the best out of the situation at hand in order to improve their standings in the competition.

Luo Xiao Tian didn't say anything in reply, which meant that he was in agreement with Ling Xin Ya by default.

The tie-breakers carried on, and the remaining contestants were giving their best effort to win their respective matches.

Bi Fan was keeping a very close eye on these matches, and was trying to memorize as much as possible. These contestants were some of the finest martial artists of the young generation, and most of them were doing their best to improve their ranking; in fact, most of them were desperate.

Faced with such a desperate situation, no one was trying to conceal their trump cards anymore, which only made things better for Bi Fan.

Time flashed by, and the morning rounds were already over.

The afternoon rounds were scheduled to be opened with Jing Feng vs Blue Dragon, followed by Wang Feng vs Mo Nan.

After a good rest in the morning, Mo Nan was full of energy and ready for a fight. Wang Feng on the other hand, was a bit fatigued after a grueling duel with Blue Dragon, and hadn't been able to restore his energy in the time which was provided.

Jing Feng and Blue Dragon had both consumed a fair bit of energy, but were mostly at par in terms of percentage of available strength.

Blue Dragon and Jing Feng took the stage as the afternoon contests started.

“Brother Dragon, it’s been a long time since I saw you; I had no idea that you had become so powerful.” Jing Feng smiled.

“Brother Jing Feng, the credit for my strength goes to Brother Bi Fan, and to some extent… fate.” Blue Dragon smiled.

“The two of you are abnormal; I think I’ll train with you guys from now on, just to make sure that you don’t leave me too far behind.” Jing Feng smiled, as he stated his intention without any traces of envy in his tone.

“Brother Jing Feng, it would be awesome if you could join us in the future!” Blue Dragon seemed very happy.

Given his temperament, it was awfully rare for Blue Dragon to make friends, and he had always regarded Jing Feng as a very close friend; so he obviously quite happy to know that Jing Feng wished to share his adventures with him.

“Brother Dragon, let’s get down to business now; it’s our turn to fight, but I’ll concede this fight right now if you’re sure that you

can beat Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu.....” Jing Feng stated in intention.

“I can’t be sure of beating her.” Blue Dragon replied honestly.

“Well, I’ll still concede this fight.” Jing Feng smiled again.

His question had been quite pointless to begin with; apart from Bi Fan and Wu Ji Xuan, no one was assured to beat Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu.

Jing Feng’s decision to concede the fight without making any effort left everyone completely puzzled.

Jing Feng and Blue Dragon had a very usual relationship, and not many people were aware about this.

Wang Feng seemed quite depressed by this new development since he hadn’t expected Jing Feng to waive off the fight.

Since Jing Feng abstained from his contest against Blue Dragon, he’d be fresh and ready for his next contest, which was against Wang Feng.

Wang Feng obviously understood the reason behind Jing Feng’s actions, but knew that he was helpless in this regard.

Mo Nan and Wang Feng were asked to report to the stage immediately after Jing Feng and Blue Dragon stepped off. Since

Wang Feng wasn't at a hundred percent, he wasn't sure about beating Mo Nan.

If circumstances didn't change soon, then Wang Feng would end up being the most unlucky contestant in the race for the third spot.

However, Wang Feng knew that there were no other options left for him, and he quietly made his way towards the stage.

He looked a bit lonely as he dejectedly strode onto the stage.

"Brother Wang Feng, we finally have a chance to match out strengths." Mo Nan smiled courteously.

"Ah yes, I recall that you weren't even in the top ten in the last contest, so I'm quite amazed by your sudden progress Brother." Wang Feng smiled back.

"Nothing but luck, Brother." Mo Nan seemed rather humble.

The referee announced the start of the contest the moment the two men made their official salutations.

It wasn't in Wang Feng's nature to admit defeat easily, and since he wanted to end this fight as quickly as possible, he shifted the intensity of his attacks to top gear from his first move.

Mo Nan didn't sit back either, and straight away employed 'The

Sword of the Land' attack.

This was a contest of big skills, and neither of the two men was using any of the usual techniques at this point.

Both men seemed quite desperate to win, and even though neither wanted to hurt the other in the process, they were still fighting very fiercely.

Wang Feng's movements were very subtle and crafty, while Mo Nan's 'The Sword of the Land' was a very dominating attack.

Wang Feng was unable to get close to Mo Nan due to the monstrously overbearing force of Mo Nan's attack.

Therefore, Mo Nan started to gain an upper hand fairly quickly.

Since Wang Feng hadn't been able to regain his strength properly, he was only at eighty-ninety percent of his usual strength.

Even though Wang Feng was trying to seek opportunities to beat Mo Nan, Mo Nan wasn't giving him any openings to make a fight.

The longer the fight dragged, the harder it would become for Wang Feng.

Even though Wang Feng knew that his chances of winning were

quite low, he didn't wish to admit his defeat. He regarded Mo Nan as the weakest of the five people in their pool, and knew that if he lost to Mo Nan, then he'll end up losing all of his four fights.

"Arghhh!" Wang Feng screamed as cast out his best moves with his entire strength, enveloping the entire stage in a network of swords.

This gigantic network of sword brought a ferocious gale of winds along with it.

Mo Nan felt a nip in the air, and the hair on his body stood up in fear.

The Sword of the Land – A world without swords!

This law immediately vanquished Wang Feng's entire sword-network, and left only Mo Nan's majestic and overbearing attack alive.

"Zhumm...."

Wang Feng was forced to face Mo Nan's attack head on, and was forced to retreat his steps to avoid the danger.

"I surrender!"

Left with no scope of a victory, Wang Feng ultimately chose to

abandon the fight.

“Mo Nan, it seems that even if I were at my best, you’d still prove to be a tough task.” Wang Feng made a genuine remark.

“Your words are very kind, Brother Wang Feng.” Mo Nan replied merrily.

Mo Nan was glad that he hadn’t held back, and believed that Wang Feng would understand his reasons.

Chapter 187 –The Vigor To Match-Up

As Mo Nan and Wang Feng strode down the stage, anyone could tell that the two men were still on good terms with each other.

Even though the City Sect was a bit depressed that Wang Feng lost to Mo Nan, they still weren't blaming him in any way since they knew that he was already quite tired.

Since he had lost fair and square, they accepted his defeat gracefully.

The Ba Gua Sect delegation looked even gloomier after Mo Nan's victory.

The Quinyang Sect's performance had already surpassed that of the City Sect and was just below that of the Wu Ji Sect.

The Ba Gua Sect had been trying to replace the Quinyang Sect for a long time now, and it was evident that their hopes had been dashed once again.

As soon as Mo Nan entered into the Quinyang Sect's dressing room, he was surrounded by everyone since they all wished to congratulate him for his excellent performance.

Even Lou Xiao Tian and Ling Xin Ya were overly pleased with his work, and both of them personally praised his achievement.

Moving up one spot in the ranking gives extra points to the Sect; Mo Nan just moved up one spot, which meant that the Quinyang Sect would fare better in the ranking than before.

“Brother Mo Nan, that was amazing! You creamed Brother Wang Feng.” Jing Feng laughed.

Mo Nan seemed rather modest about it: “Brother Wang Feng was very generous, and his performance was very elegant.”

“Come on, he’s no generous guy; he was just pretending to be cool, that’s all.” Jing Feng laughed.

After Mo Nan and Wang Feng’s contest ended, people started to ignore the remaining contests since they were all anxious to watch the final battle.

The final battle was the most crucial contest of the day since the other contests barely affected the final rankings in any way.

The contests for the third to the seventh position were still of some importance, and were cheered by the crowd since the fights were quite splendid.

But Bi Fan vs Wu Ji Xuan was the most anticipated contest, which was scheduled towards the end of the tournament.

The spectators weren’t very interested in the remaining contests, and were already openly discussing the outcome of the final battle

between Bi Fan and Wu Ji Xuan.

No one could question Wu Ji Xuan's strength since he had already won the previous Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon list three years ago, and had exhibited complete dominance.

Until now, no one was aware of Wu Ji Xuan's true strength.

It could be stated that most people were expecting Wu Ji Xuan to beat Bi Fan and retain the championship this time.

On top of that, most of the spectators had seen Wu Ji Xuan in action several times in the past, and believed him to be the strongest of his generation.

Forget about other Sects, even the Quinyang Sect wasn't confident about Bi Fan's victory.

Wu Ji Xuan was far stronger than his peers, which was the reason that no one was expecting him to lose the fight.

Even though Bi Fan was awfully strong, the Quinyang Sect's delegation was well aware that he had just started out in the martial world.

Even though the Quinyang Sect considered Bi Fan to be a special kind of genius, they didn't have enough faith in him at the moment.

If this was the popular sentiment in the Quinyang Sect, then there was no point in blaming the others.

“It seems that the final battle of the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List won’t be much of a suspense after all, and I expect Wu Ji Xuan to notch an easy victory. But still, the Quinyang Sect is very powerful… three disciples in the top seven isn’t a joke.”

“The Quinyang Sect was mostly lucky; If Bi Fan hadn’t killed the pets of the Wu Ji Sect disciples then even Jing Feng and Mo Nan wouldn’t have been able to get such good rankings.”

“The Wu Ji Sect will surely want their revenge on Bi Fan; it seems as if they are angry enough to kill him. If Wu Ji Xuan can win this tournament, then their reputation won’t take a very big hit.”

… …

Bi Fan’s eyes were closed, and he wasn’t paying any attention to any of the other contests.

The final match was too crucial, and he simply couldn’t afford

any carelessness.

The atmosphere inside the Quinyang Sect dressing room was very serious, and people were even trying to control the sound of their breathing for the fear of disorienting Bi Fan's focus.

In fact, Jing Feng and the others seemed more nervous than Bi Fan since his performance could make their Sect very famous.

If Bi Fan was able to win the final battle, then it would be the perfect end to a very successful campaign.

The atmosphere inside the Wu Ji Sect was very similar to that of the Quinyang Sect, and no one was daring to disturb Wu Ji Xuan.

The stakes were too high, and everyone was aware of its severity.

Xuan Yuan Ling Feng's eyes were revealing a murderous aura, and it seemed as if he would burst out cursing at any moment.

Time seemed to be passing very slowly, and the viewers had already started urging the management to start to the final battle, unable to wait any longer.

The desires of everyone's hearts were on their tongues.

Finally, the other contests ended, and the referee asked the two finalists to report to the stage. This announcement was followed

by a huge uproar from the crowd.

“Wu Ji Xuan! Wu Ji Xuan! You’re the champion!.....” most people were clearly in favor of Wu Ji Xuan.

Of course, there were a few who were cheering for Bi Fan, but their voices were being subdued to the sheer lack in their number.

Bi Fan opened his eyes; ready for war.

Bi Fan stood up tall and confident, while his eyes clearly reflected his determination.

Mo Nan and Jing Feng shook his hands, but didn’t say anything; not even a single word.

Even though Yan Yu Si seemed a bit concerned, she didn’t say anything, completely aware that her words would be unnecessary.

Luo Sheng looked quite gloomy, and it was hard to guess his thoughts. Luo Xiong on the other hand was wearing a very cold and sly smile on his face.

Bi Fan faced the rest of the sect and nodded. Then, he resolutely left the dressing room, and started walking towards the contest stage.

The title fight was scheduled to take place on the center stage,

and the referee was already in place.

The entire stadium was on its feet, loudly hooting and cheering for their favorites in excitement.

The situation was almost getting out of hand, but the management was somehow controlling the crowd with excessive patrolling.

As both men ascended to the stage, the crowd started howling even more wildly, with most people supporting Wu Ji Xuan.

Bi Fan seemed unmoved by his environment, and his steady pace was clearly demonstrating his unflinching determination.

Wu Ji Xuan's face on the other hand, was displaying his confidence.

The moment they embarked onto the stage, their eyes met and sparks started to fly. Neither man seemed willing to take his eyes off the other.

Neither man seemed willing to back down, while their momentums continued to rise as they continued to glare at each other.

Most people were very surprised upon sensing the sharp rise in their momentums since no one had expected outer disciples to have such high strengths.

The referee started the contest.

But neither man moved; however, their momentums continued to rise.

As their momentum reached the peak of the ‘transformation’ layer, Mo Nan, Wang Feng and Jing Feng’s mouth fell open in shock.

“But ah! Brother Bi Fan and Wu Ji Xuan are strong enough to be capable of competing against ‘emerging from the womb’ layer fighters?!” Jing Feng was completely shocked.

Jing Feng had been under the impression that he knew Bi Fan’s strength, but now he was beginning to realize that Bi Fan was far stronger than he had anticipated.

“Bi Fan is really strong! Even I can’t expose so much strength very easily!” Lou Jia cutely stuck out her tongue.

Ling Xin Ya was as amazed as anyone else: “Good; Very Good!”

Ling Xin Ya was obviously extremely pleased with Bi Fan, and was very happy that he had obtained such an excellent disciple.

Luo Xiao Tian was looking on with a very straight face, and it was almost impossible to guess his thoughts.

Luo Sheng looked awfully pale, and it was evident that he already feared Bi Fan's might.

The Wu Ji Sect dressing room was starting to look very tense now since Bi Fan's display clearly showed that he was far stronger than they had expected.

Previously, no one was optimistic about Bi Fan's chances, but his burst of strength had already conquered the hearts of many.

"I've decided; I will support Bi Fan."

"Imagine, he's so young and still so powerful! This is really very good!"

Bi Fan hadn't even started fighting yet, but had already won the admiration of everyone present by just exposing his strength.

Chapter 188 – The Dazzling Sacred Tiger

Their momentums reached their respective peaks at the same time, and started to converge simultaneously.

The momentums of Bi Fan and Wu Ji Xuan were almost comparable as opposed to the expectations of the crowd.

“Bi Fan, since you’re quite strong, I will give you my best game.” Wu Ji Xuan was finally giving Bi Fan real attention, which meant that Wu Ji Xuan respected Bi Fan’s strength.

“Come on then, I’ll give you a real fight too.” Bi Fan replied loudly.

Wu Ji Sword!

As Wu Ji Xuan attacked, his Jing Hong sword drifted seamlessly through the air, displaying his expertise.

‘The Wu Ji Sword’ was Wu Ji Xuan’s proprietary martial law, so naturally he was very well accustomed to it, and it goes without saying that the power output of his skill was enormous.

Bi Fan knew that he couldn’t be careless at all, which is why he decided to start with his most familiar skill – ‘the fufeng double edged sword’.

Even though Bi Fan's understanding of the 'fufeng double edged sword' was far superior than that of Ji Ying Lan, and his personal modifications had made the sword-play even more powerful, it was still no match for Wu Ji Xuan's 'Wu Ji Sword'.

Bi Fan knew that this wouldn't be enough to win the match, but he also knew that he could use this skill to test out his opponent without facing much difficulty.

Wu Ji Xuan kept pressing harder and harder, and his attacks were constantly becoming fiercer. Bi Fan had already turned to defending rigorously, and wasn't allowing his opponent's attacks to penetrate through.

Even Wu Ji Xuan wasn't capable of breaking past Bi Fan's defense very easily in such a short period of time.

Moreover, since Bi Fan had been studying Wu Ji Xuan's sword play for a long time now, he knew his opponent's general routine, and was able to apply the required countermeasures with ease.

Bi Fan had started the match fairly well, which was obviously recognized by everyone, and many more people had already started cheering for him now.

"Brother Bi Fan is really talented..... the 'fufeng double edged sword' is a lot more powerful in his hands than mine..... I've studied the law for so many years, but I still can't match his expertise; I should be ashamed of myself." Even though Ji Ying Lan was happy for Bi Fan, he still felt at a loss for his own self.

Jing Feng patted Ji Ying Lan on the shoulder, smiled and said: “Brother Bi Fan is abnormal, so you mustn’t compare yourself with him. However, the fact is that your knowledge of your martial skill is amazing, so you must continue to strive on the path that you’ve chosen for yourself.”

“Yes, comparing yourself with Brother Bi Fan will only bring you discomfort.” Mo Nan added: “Brother Bi Fan is even managing to match up to Wu Ji Xuan after such a short practice time… however, I doubt if he will be able to win today. I can’t be sure of the result… it really depends on their trump cards ah.”

Everyone was very tense, so much so that most people weren’t even blinking as they continued to watch the contest from the edge of their seats.

Bi Fan and Wu Ji Xuan were still intertwined with each other on the contest stage, and had already exchanged countless strokes.

Due to the strength and speed of their attacks, the audience was barely able to see the real exchange of their strokes, and weren’t exactly able to tell the two men apart.

The Dragon Scale sword and the Jing Hong sword were both very powerful swords, and their sharp blades were constantly issuing glorious sparks.

The collisions of the two swords were constantly issuing dazzling sparks, and the crisp voice of the collisions could be heard

throughout the arena.

Bi Fan had started exposing his physical strength very gradually, which was steadily increasing the power output of his attacks, while the application of 'the dance of mist' was gradually increasing the pace of his attacks.

Wu Ji Xuan wasn't lacking either, and was constantly matching Bi Fan's pace and strength.

Bi Fan was a little surprised and a bit shocked to see that Wu Ji Xuan was capable of matching his power-packed attacks so easily.

Even though the two men had already exchanged thousands of strokes, neither man seemed tired. Moreover, both men were still constantly increasing the pace and power of their attacks.

"Bi Fan and Wu Ji Xuan are indeed stronger than me, but I must beat them both someday." Li Qian Xun's eyes were sparkling in dazzling rays of unwavering determination, and it seemed that he had already made up his mind.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu wasn't convinced upon losing to Bi Fan; but after watching Bi Fan's true ability, she realized that her defeat was indeed the inevitable result.

However, Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu wanted to take her revenge on Bi Fan, and secretly vowed to become even stronger someday.

Today, many people had started regarding Bi Fan as their target goal, and would strive harder to beat his strength in the future.

As for the younger disciples, Bi Fan was their idol; even his defeat wouldn't detriment the respect they felt for him.

"Bi Fan, you're quite strong, but you'll need to do more if you wish to beat me." Wu Ji Xuan smiled challengingly.

Suddenly, Wu Ji Xuan changed his martial law, and his sword play became even more powerful. Bi Fan had never seen this attack before.

Bi Fan suddenly felt the increase in pressure, and quickly turned defensive to protect himself.

"Does Wu Ji Xuan also practice physical force?" Bi Fan's heart had already started getting a bad feeling at this point.

Wu Ji Xuan had already reached the breakthrough point a long time ago, but he still hadn't gone ahead with it yet. So it was quite likely that he was concentrating on increasing his physical strength at the moment.

So far in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List, Wu Ji Xuan had only demonstrated very little physical strength, and it seemed that he was only as strong as Jing Feng and the others in that respect.

But now, it seemed that he had far more physical strength than

he had exposed before, which meant that whatever little advantage Bi Fan was counting on, was now gone.

Since their overall strength was roughly the same, Bi Fan would find himself at a disadvantage due to a gap in their realms.

Bi Fan was well aware of the severity of the matter, and decided that he must employ his complete strength in order to achieve the desired result. His strength suddenly burst out and crossed twenty eight Yun Shi in a matter of seconds, surpassing the ‘emerging from the womb’ layer mark.

Bi Fan suddenly reversed the situation, turning his defense into offense. He continued to launch wave after wave of powerful attacks, giving Wu Ji Xuan no room to breathe.

Wu Ji Xuan’s face was clearly reflecting the shock of his heart.

Wu Ji Xuan had already displayed his best, and even though he was strong enough to stand his own ground, he knew that he was falling short of Bi Fan. He was well aware that in fight as critical as this one, even the slightest of gaps can be enough to affect the result.

His internal energy was far superior to Bi Fan, but his physical strength was falling short by a very significant margin.

Overall, Wu Ji Xuan was only about two Yun Shi short of Bi Fan’s total strength.

Bi Fan on the other hand, was well aware that Wu Ji Xuan might still be concealing some more secrets; maybe even a beast pet.

In order to extract his secrets, Bi Fan started employing both his hands simultaneously, and was now using his left hand for casting out the 'prancing tiger' fist boxing and 'The Immortal Finger' attack, making things even harder for Wu Ji Xuan.

Bi Fan was repeatedly casting out 'The Immortal Finger' attack, since he was sure that this skill must be known to superior sects like the Wu Ji Sect.

Therefore, Bi Fan started to prevail as a result of the increasing pace, power, and ferocity of his attacks.

Wu Ji Xuan was constantly retreating, and had already started using the Wu Ji Sect's defensive laws to protect himself.

As people saw the gradual manner in which Bi Fan was beginning to take the upper hand, their mouths fell open in shock, while their faces were exposing a look of utter disbelief.

"How could Bi Fan be strong enough to fight an almost 'emerging from the womb' layer fighter..... he's only inside the 'enormous strength' layer."

"Bi Fan is even stronger than Wu Ji Xuan.... It seems that we are looking at a once in a millennium genius here!"

“The Wu Ji Sect is so out of luck… there’s nothing anyone can do against such a talent…. He’s costed them so much in this tournament already, and now he’ll take the first spot also.”

Majority of the spectators were perspective enough to spot the talent inside Bi Fan, so naturally they couldn’t hold back from praising him.

As for Wu Ji Xuan’s previous achievements…. They had already been overshadowed.

Wu Ji Xuan’s face was filled with a color of hate, and it was obvious that he wouldn’t reconcile to admitting his defeat so easily.

“Come out my partner!” Wu Ji Xuan said in a loud voice.

“Roar!” A five meter tall, pure-white tiger appeared onto the stage, and issued a deafening roar.

The moment this dazzling sacred tiger appeared on the stage, its tyrannical momentum started to explode.

Chapter 189 – A Two VS Two Showdown

“The Sacred Tiger is extremely strong. I’m afraid that it’s almost on the verge of turning into an ‘emerging from the womb’ layer beast.” Many people exclaimed out.

Bi Fan could sense that the Sacred Tiger was strong enough to match the strength of the Abyss Dragon he had faced in the Devil’s Abyss.

Obviously, had the Sacred Tiger already stepped into the ‘Emerging from the Womb’ layer, then he would have been much harder to deal with.

Bi Fan’s face had changed colors in a matter of moments. Bi Fan had been expecting Wu Ji Xuan to possess a pet, but hadn’t expected that his pet would be this strong.

Wu Ji Xuan’s Sacred Tiger shared the same bloodline as that of a white tiger, but was purer than the latter. Due to the strength of its race, the Sacred Tiger still had a lot of room for evolution, which meant that he’d probably turn into a very powerful beast someday.

It was evident that Wu Ji Xuan must have spent a lot of effort in taming the beast.

However, Wu Ji Xuan’s eyes reflected a hint of tenderness as he looked at his pet.

“Bi Fan, I admit that you’re extremely strong, but you’re still no match for me and my pet.” Wu Ji Xuan laughed as he shook his head.

“Ha Ha.....” Bi Fan joined him.

“Since you’re using a beast pet, shouldn’t I also be allowed to use mine?”

Now that Wu Ji Xuan had exposed all his cards, Bi Fan was more than willing to allow the Chimera to make a shocking debut.

“Chimera, come out!” Bi Fan’s voice was so loud that everyone inside the arena heard his words clearly.

The Chimera appeared on the stage, and its momentum immediately burst out, suppressing the Sacred Tiger’s soaring momentum.

The Chimera’s eyes raged a cry for battle the moment he saw the Sacred Tiger, and he roared as he challengingly demonstrated his strength to the Sacred Tiger.

The Sacred Tiger retreated a few steps in fear. However, the Sacred Tiger’s strength wasn’t far behind the Chimera’s, and he immediately stepped forward and roared back.

Since the Chimera’s physical appearance had changed very drastically after its evolution, not many people were able to

recognize its race.

“Bi Fan’s beast pet is weird…. A bit different from anything else on the land, and it even seems a little more powerful than Wu Ji Xuan’s pet!”

“This beast pet seems very dangerous; you see that tail, it’s barbed and resembles that of a snake…. I’m quite sure that it’s poisonous too. I was certain that Wu Ji Xuan was going to win after he summoned his pet, but now that Bi Fan’s revealed a more powerful beast….. could Bi Fan really become the champion?”

“Let’s not start making our assumptions…. It’s too early to see which pet is more powerful.”

The spectators were even more excited since the match was turning out to be even better than they had expected.

The Wu Ji Sect was staring at the contest stage dumbfounded; in fact, even the Quinyang Sect delegation was watching with their mouths hung open in disbelief.

“I never thought that Brother Bi Fan’s pet would be this powerful!” Jing Feng exclaimed.

Mo Nan said: “Finally…. we get to see Brother Bi Fan’s pet….. He’s just as abnormal as Brother Bi Fan!”

The people who were already inside the ‘emerging from the

womb' layer were even more surprised than the rest of the crowd since they had seen the 'emerging from womb' layer version of the Chimera, and knew just how powerful the beast could become in the future.

Xuan Yuan Ling Feng's face had become very ugly at this point, and he narrated these words in an undertone, almost to himself: "Bi Fan must be removed from the Quinyang Sect. The Quinyang Sect must have spent a lot of money in procuring this beast for Bi Fan. I hope this doesn't create a big problem for Wu Ji Xuan... let's just hope that he can finish this fight in a victory."

Even Xuan Yuan Ling Feng wasn't fully aware of his disciple's true strength.

However, due to this reason, he wasn't sure if Wu Ji Xuan was in control of the situation or not.

Wu Ji Xuan was the Wu Ji Sect's most treasured outer disciple, and if anything untoward happened to the youngster, then Xuan Yuan Ling Feng wouldn't be able to bear the burden of the blame.

In fact, Xuan Yuan Ling Feng was so anxious that he was even willing to concede a defeat in order to ensure his disciple's safety.

Wu Ji Xuan panicked the moment he saw the Chimera, but managed to restore his composure almost immediately.

"Well, I didn't think that you'd also have such a powerful pet; it

seems that their encounter will make a good spectacle." Wu Ji Xuan stated in a cold voice.

"Yes, the pets will have some fun of their own; but you'll still have to deal with me on your own again." Bi Fan smiled.

With the Chimera in support, Bi Fan's confidence was reaching new heights.

Even though Bi Fan hadn't seen the Chimera in action after its evolution, he was sure that the beast would have certainly become a lot stronger.

Bi Fan didn't even need to instruct the Chimera since the monstrous beast was so anxious to fight that he charged in without anyone's consent.

The Sacred Tiger was a fairly resourceful beast as well, and his sharp claws and long tail were strong enough to uproot a tall and thick tree with ease.

The two beasts started engaging themselves in a fierce battle, like two battle tanks on a field of battle.

Bi Fan and Wu Ji Xuan also started fighting again, and the speed of their movements was making it hard for the spectators to tell the two men apart.

"Jhumm....." loud clamors of clashing were unceasingly erupting

from the stage as the battle continued to rage on.

As the two beasts continued to fight, they started getting even angrier.

The Chimera especially seemed extremely angry, and was constantly roaring. Soon the Chimera even started using its more powerful weapon; it's barbed tail.

The force of the Chimera's scaled tail's sweep was certainly not easy to take.

Moreover, since the barbs on the Chimera's tail were capable of injecting poison, if these barbs managed to penetrate the skin of the target, then the poison would wreak havoc.

The Sacred Tiger seemed to be aware of this threat, and was deliberately dodging the Chimera's tail.

The Chimera obviously wasn't allowing the Sacred Tiger to get away easily, and had been constantly sweeping his tail in all directions to narrow down the movement space for the Sacred Tiger.

Wu Ji Xuan started pressing harder upon seeing his pet's plight.

Bi Fan had already earned the title of 'The Pet Slayer', and Wu Ji Xuan was afraid that Bi Fan may end up killing his pet as well.

The red-eyed Wu Ji Xuan started launching a desperate onslaught of attacks at Bi Fan.

Since Wu Ji Xuan was going berserk, Bi Fan intentionally started recoiling to avoid injuries, and chose to dodge instead of confronting the attacks.

Wu Ji Xuan Smartly took advantage of the opportunity of this opening, and quickly repositioned himself next to his pet, and started assisting him in dealing with the Chimera.

Wu Ji Xuan and his pet had an excellent tactical understanding between themselves, which increased the effectiveness of their attacks, forcing the Chimera to retreat.

Bi Fan immediately recognized the threat, and promptly offered assistance to the Chimera.

Unfortunately, Bi Fan and the Chimera hadn’t been able to train together properly, owing to which their understanding wasn’t very good. Even though the two of them were individually stronger than their respective opponents, their combined strength started falling short.

Seeing that Bi Fan and the Chimera weren’t able to coordinate their attacks properly, Wu Ji Xuan and the Sacred Tiger started launching a very fierce onslaught in order to take advantage of the opportunity.

Wu Ji Xuan clearly knew that Bi Fan and his Chimera's understanding would inevitably improve over the course of the fight.

The better they were able to coordinate with each other, the harder it would be for Wu Ji Xuan to win the match.

Therefore, Wu Ji Xuan was obviously intending on ending the fight as soon as possible.

"Jhumm....." the Chimera had already lost a few scales due to the fierce collisions. His eyes were red with anger, and he was constantly roaring out in pain.

Bi Fan wanted to fight back, but was unable to because the Chimera's large body was constantly getting in his way.

"What is Brother Bi Fan doing? He's got such a good pet, but he can't even fight with it!" Jing Feng almost cursed out at Bi Fan in anxiety.

Majority of the fists inside the Quinyang Sect were clenched in anxiety, while their faces were painted in a color of concern.

Chapter 190 – Wu Ji Xuan Advances

Even though Bi Fan was under pressure, he didn't seem to be in a hurry since he knew that he was not in any immediate danger.

Since this was an excellent opportunity to align his fighting style with the Chimera, Bi Fan naturally didn't wish to cut it short.

Bi Fan had already ordered the Chimera to refrain from using his most powerful weapon; the black fire.

Whenever things got out of hand, Bi Fan would use his 'Immortal Finger' attack to push Wu Ji Xuan back momentarily.

'The Immortal Finger' was a really powerful attack, but most importantly, was exceptionally difficult to detect. Since Wu Ji Xuan was also unable to detect this near invisible attack, he was acting cautiously as well.

They had been fighting fiercely for a long time now, but still Wu Ji Xuan hadn't been able to lay a finger on Bi Fan until this point.

"Bi Fan, I admit that you're extremely powerful, but you still don't have any chances of winning!" Wu Ji Xuan had been getting very impatient.

"Well, it looks that other way right now; I'm getting better and better in cooperating with my Chimera, and you'll eventually have to concede…." Bi Fan laughed back.

“I know; but it’s time to show you my real strength now!” Wu Ji Xuan narrated in a cold tone.

Suddenly, Wu Ji Xuan’s momentum burst out and started reaching new heights.

Bi Fan felt a strange chill running down his spine all of a sudden.

“Oh, Wu Ji Xuan is trying to make the break through right now….?” Yan Yu Si cried out in fear.

Yan Yu Si was unable to control her concern; otherwise she would never have spoken out in this manner.

“Wu Ji Xuan was already at the peak of the ‘transformation’ layer three years ago….. three years is more than enough time to make the breakthrough; he must have been suppressing it intentionally.” Jing Feng analyzed.

“If Wu Ji Xuan makes that breakthrough right now then we won’t be able to do anything about it…. and Bi Fan is sure to lose the fight in that event.” Ling Xin Ya sighed.

The faces of the Quinyang Sect delegation had suddenly turned very unsightly out of sheer concern for Bi Fan.

Meanwhile, Luo Sheng and Luo Xiong were trying hard to

conceal their smiles.

The Wu Ji Sect disciples seemed very happy with this new turn of events, and had already started laughing and chatting loudly.

“Brother Wu Ji Xuan is finally making the breakthrough! He could have made that breakthrough two years ago, but he had intentionally suppressed it until now.”

“Oh, Brother Wu Ji Xuan should have made that breakthrough a long time ago....”

The Wu Ji Sect disciples were openly expressing their opinions, comforted by their belief that Wu Ji Xuan would be undefeatable in this tournament after making the formidable breakthrough.

Not only the Wu Ji Sect, even the other Sects were convinced that after making the breakthrough, Wu Ji Xuan would be far beyond any other outer disciple’s reach.

“If Wu Ji Xuan makes the breakthrough then Bi Fan will not be able to match up to him.”

“Yes ah, it seems that he was the strongest fighter all along.”

Bi Fan sensed the danger and shouted out: “Chimera, let’s charge!”

Bi Fan and Chimera simultaneously charged towards Wu Ji Xuan.

“Roar!” The Scared Tiger planted himself in front of the meditating Wu Ji Xuan.

The hairs on the tiger’s body were erect in fear of his two opponents, but his eyes were clearly stating his rebellion, ‘Not while I’m around.’

“Sacred Tiger, since you wish to court death, I’ll grant you your wish.” Bi Fan commanded in a cold voice: “Chimera, kill it!”

The Chimera despised the Sacred Tiger, so he was obviously attacking mercilessly, but now that Bi Fan had given the secret command, the Chimera started to prepare his formidable weapon.

Bi Fan charged again to obstruct the meditating Wu Ji Xuan but was blocked off by the Sacred Tiger once again.

Bi Fan’s face became pale since he was well aware that it would impossible to obstruct Wu Ji Xuan’s practice unless the Sacred Tiger was killed off first.

“Glorious Tiger, you’re dead now!” Bi Fan thought to himself.

Bi Fan used his right hand to cast out ‘The Floating Sword’, while using his left hand to eject a five-fingered ‘Immortal Finger’ attack.

Bi Fan's powerful sword attack was hard enough for the Sacred Tiger to deal with, which when accompanied by the explosive invisible attack, made it near impossible for the Tiger to evade the combination in time. Even though the tiger somehow managed to dodge the sword and three of 'The Immortal Finger' bursts, he was caught by the remaining two strikes, which punctured two bloody holes in its body.

"Woo!" The Sacred Tiger wailed out loudly.

"Poof!" The Chimera sized its opportunity and sprayed out the flame.

This was the first time that the Chimera was using its flame after its evolution.

Post its evolution, the Chimera's black colored fire had condensed in its size, but had become far more influential and powerful in its make.

The black colored conflagration made a bee-line for the Scared Tiger.

The Sacred Tiger immediately realized the threat of the incoming attack and promptly ducked side ways to dodge the fire, but found his way blocked by Bi Fan's incoming attack.

Seeing his way blocked by Bi Fan, the Sacred Tiger suddenly

discharged a white colored ice-ish beam straight back at the Chimera's flame.

The Sacred Tiger had used its own secret attack in the hope of obstructing the black flame, but the Chimera's flame was so powerful that it immediately melted the ice beam, and continued to charge towards its trapped target.

The Sacred Tiger was unable to react in time and remained glued to its spot, and was caught by the fire.

"Boom!" the Sacred Tiger's entire body was enveloped in the black colored flame.

"Woooo……" the Sacred Tiger issued wild and desperate screams, begging for help as it started to roll on the floor in an attempt to extinguish the fire, which continued to grow bigger and bigger.

Bi Fan smiled slyly as he thought: "No one can save you now Sacred Tiger… ha ha…."

Seeing that his main obstruction was incapable of blocking him anymore, Bi Fan sprang towards the meditating Wu Ji Xuan.

As Wu Ji Xuan's momentum had continued to grow, his body had started to exude a white colored ray, which had enveloped his whole body in a cocoon.

Bi Fan had finally been presented with an opportunity to obstruct

Wu Ji Xuan's advance, and had desperately sprung forward to utilize it properly.

Even though Bi Fan was quick to react, he was once again stopped by the flaming Sacred Tiger, who even in his dying moments wasn't prepared to budge from its duty.

Bi Fan backed away instantly since he was aware of the contagiously corrosive nature of his pet's flame.

"Ah!" Wu Ji Xuan roared out as he stood up again with his head held high.

But then he saw his dying pet, and his entire body started to tremble with rage.

"Sacred Tiger....."

Wu Ji Xuan's eyes were red with rage: "Bi Fan! You killed my Sacred Tiger! Now you're dead!"

After breaking into the 'Emerging from the Womb' layer, Wu Ji Xuan's internal energy had directly reached twenty eight Yun Shi.

And as the Aura started to rinse his body's meridians, his physical strength also saw a huge surge, and had reached nineteen Yun Shi now, which was almost powerful enough to compete with an 'Emerging from the Womb' layer fighter on its own.

Wu Ji Xuan's total strength had now suddenly reached forty seven Yun Shi, which head-to-head was enough to pulp-wash Bi Fan.

Bi Fan burst forth with his entire strength, all twenty eight Yun Shi of it, but still fell short of Wu Ji Xuan.

This sudden burst in the red-eyed Wu Ji Xuan's momentum had left the entire arena shuddering with fear.

Bi Fan was unable to stand his ground, and was forced to retreat backwards.

Bi Fan wasn't the only one who was afraid of Wu Ji Xuan's new strength; even the Chimera was visibly scared of Wu Ji Xuan.

Even though the Chimera was as strong as an 'Emerging from the Womb' human, his physical strength and internal energy were still not sufficient to add up to even forty Yun Shi.

"Bi Fan, since you've killed my pet, I'll kill yours!" Wu Ji Xuan roared vengefully.

"Kill my pet? You're dreaming!" Bi Fan suddenly burst out laughing.

"Really? Now, I'll show you what I can really do!" Wu Ji Xuan

was hysterical at this point.

Bi Fan wasn't willing to back down either: "Now that you're stronger, you're finally worth of being my true opponent."

Chapter 191 – Reversing The Situation

Bi Fan's comment made Wu Ji Xuan even more impatient, and his fleeting sword made its way towards Bi Fan with the intention of beheading its target.

His attacks had become far more powerful, far thicker, and much sharper than before.

Bi Fan didn't dare to meet his attacks head on, and quickly dodged the incoming attacks. Bi Fan realized that he could no longer conceal his strength, and would require the Sacred Rune if he wished to win the fight.

His strength doubled up and reached fifty-six Yun Shi the moment he employed the Sacred Rune.

Fifty Six Yun Shi of strength made Bi Fan stronger than Wu Ji Xuan in theory, but Wu Ji Xuan's body was also being supported by Aura, which made his body stronger than it appeared.

Bi Fan didn't expose his enhanced momentum immediately, and decided that he'd use it at the appropriate time to inflict maximum possible damage to Wu Ji Xuan.

Even though the Chimera was quite scared at this point, he was still charging forward to support Bi Fan.

Bi Fan and the Chimera continued to engage Wu Ji Xuan in

combat.

Wu Ji Xuan's strength had increased by a lot, and the sheer might of his attacks was constantly forcing Bi Fan and the Chimera to retreat wincing.

"Oh gosh, Brother Bi Fan is really in a lot of trouble this time around. He killed Wu Ji Xuan's beast pet, which has really angered Wu Ji Xuan..... I'm afraid that Wu Ji Xuan might try to kill Brother Bi Fan to avenge his pet's death." Jing Feng was extremely worried about his friend's safety.

"Yes, ah, Wu Ji Xuan's state is beginning to stabilize very quickly, and once he's completely settled into his new state, then he'll be in complete control of this fight." Yan Yu Si analyzed.

Mo Nan said: "Brother Bi Fan has no chance of winning, so he might as well concede the fight early.... Otherwise there's always a chance that he'll end up giving Wu Ji Xuan an opportunity to inflict injuries to his body."

"Bi Fan probably won't admit his defeat..... if he wanted to concede the fight, he would have already done it by now." Ling Xin Ya shook his head as he sighed, afraid that his disciple might meet with an unfortunate accident.

It is hard to find a good teacher, but even harder to find a good student. Bi Fan's achievements had already surpassed the boundaries of his talent, and if something untoward happened to him, then Ling Xin Ya may never be able to find another of his

kind.

Luo Sheng was smiling brazenly as he continued to watch the fight with cold eyes, desperate to watch Bi Fan's death.

Luo Xiong was also quite happy, but could still feel a sense of gloom since he wanted to play a role in Bi Fan's demise.

The Wu Ji Sect delegation was already laughing and cheering, and it seemed that they had already started celebrating their impending victory.

Wu Ji Xuan's attack power was constantly growing, and his 'Wu Ji Sword' attack was now a lot more powerful than before.

Bi Fan looked like a mess; in fact, even the Chimera had lost a few more scales to Wu Ji Xuan's attacks.

If the Chimera's defense hadn't increase enormously after its evolution due to the growth of his scales, then he'd sure have injured himself very seriously by now.

But even then, had the Chimera played against Wu Ji Xuan alone, then he'd already have lost the fight a long time ago.

In fact, if the Chimera wasn't Bi Fan's pet, then he would have already fled a long time ago.

Bi Fan was still looking for an opportunity, refusing to match Wu Ji Xuan's strength since he knew that he only had one chance, and in case he allowed Wu Ji Xuan to be prepared for that critical juncture, then he might not be able to achieve the desired result.

The increasingly intensifying battle had been keeping the audience at the edge of their seats. Although most people weren't clearly able to see the movements of the two men, but their dazzling silhouettes were enough to tickle their imaginations.

"They are so powerful! Will I even be able to reach at par with Wu Ji Xuan and Bi Fan?"

"I'd be satisfied with just half of their strength, really!"

… …

Wu Ji Xuan – Wu Ji Reforms!

Seeing that he had been unable to defeat Bi Fan after having fought with him for so long, Wu Ji Xuan decided to cast out his most powerful trick.

Thousands of blades converged together, forming a very thick

sword.

The power and might of this attack was almost explosive.

Bi Fan's face changed colors and he started increasing the pace of his movements in order to make it harder for Wu Ji Xuan to find his trail.

Meanwhile, the Chimera receded backwards, unable to find the courage to face Wu Ji Xuan's attack.

"Go to hell!" Wu Ji Xuan released his attack, and sent it straight at Bi Fan in the hope beheading him.

The large sweep radius of the attack didn't leave Bi Fan with much room to escape into.

Bi Fan remained calm, and pushed 'The dance of mist' footwork to its extreme, and was somehow able to dodge the attack.

"Plop..." the attack still nicked Bi Fan's dress, and the collision gave rise to sparks.

Fortunately, Bi Fan's body was being protected by his high grade soft armor, and the sky-blue suit which had been given to him by the Quinyang Sect, owing to which he managed to escape unharmed.

However, Bi Fan's entire body was covered in sweat, and he was visibly frightened by the danger of the attack.

Wu Ji Xuan was very surprised to see that even his best attack wasn't enough to inflict any damage to Bi Fan.

But he immediately calmed down, and decided that he'd try to force Bi Fan into gradually consuming his energy, post which he'd finish Bi Fan off in a single strike.

Bi Fan on the other hand, was intentionally making his condition look worse than it really was in order to cloud Wu Ji Xuan's judgement.

Soon, it started seeming as if Bi Fan was beginning to lose his morale; in fact, even his speed had started seemingly slowing down.

"My opportunity has finally arrive; Bi Fan, now you're toast!" Wu Ji Xuan thought to himself.

Wu Ji Xuan took his opportunity, and launched a fierce and desperate attack.

Wu Ji Xuan was so excited that he almost abandoned his own defense.

Bi Fan saw this, and suddenly his momentum burst out as he decided to take advantage of the Sacred Rune's enhancement.

The Floating sword!

The Immortal Finger!

Bi Fan cast out a series of his strongest attacks with all his force.

Bi Fan's explosive momentum left everyone shocked since he was almost as strong as Wu Ji Xuan now.

Wu Ji Xuan's face became pale with fear since he had expected to win this fight after this move; he had never imagined that Bi Fan would be concealing more strength.

"Bi Fan, even though you have more hidden strength than I thought, you'll still never win!" Wu Ji Xuan shouted furious.

Bi Fan's sword replied to Wu Ji Xuan's challenge.

"Jhum....." his successive attacks caught Wu Ji Xuan unprepared, while 'The Immortal Finger' hit Wu Ji Xuan several time, poking three bloody holes in his body.

Bi Fan was fighting very smartly; he wasn't targeting Wu Ji Xuan's upper body since he knew that Wu Ji Xuan's upper body would be protected by some sort of high end defense equipment.

Bi Fan's had chosen to attack Wu Ji Xuan's limbs since he knew

that injuring his enemy's limbs would eventually affect his fighting.

Wu Ji Xuan had fallen prey to his tactic, and blood had already started streaming from his wounds.

Wu Ji Xuan growled furiously, and then charged back at Bi Fan to kill him.

Bi Fan had expected a fierce retaliation, and was more than prepared for it.

Bi Fan knew that winning this fight still wouldn't be easy for him.

Wu Ji Xuan on the other hand was getting more and more desperate since he knew that the longer this fight wore on, the more unfavorable the situation would get for him.

Wu Ji Xuan was trying to force Bi Fan into a decisive exchange, but unfortunately for him, Bi Fan was cleverly dodging his attacks, refusing to engage him directly.

On top of that, the Chimera was also holding back and was staying close to Bi Fan, just in case he needed to rescue Bi Fan.

Therefore, it had become very difficult for Wu Ji Xuan to end this fight quickly.

Moreover, Wu Ji Xuan was also afraid that Bi Fan's strength might erupt again.

No one was aware that Bi Fan had used the Sacred Rune to increase his strength, so naturally no one was aware that Bi Fan had already expended his 'one-off'.

Bi Fan's body was turning and twisting in weird ways, and he was solely relying on his agility to drag the fight longer.

More and more blood continued to stream from Wu Ji Xuan's wounds as the battle wore on.

Moreover, since Wu Ji Xuan was constantly attacking, his energy levels had also seen a major depletion, which was making things even harder for him.

The entire arena was watching the contest dumbfounded since no one had ever anticipated that Bi Fan would be capable of reversing the entire situation in just one sequence.

"Bi Fan is just an 'enormous strength' layer fighter, where is he getting so much strength from?" A lot of people were thinking about this, but no one had raised this doubt publicly since everyone knew that this wasn't the time or place for the debate.

In fact, even the Quinyang Sect delegation was completely baffled since even they could explain how Bi Fan had been able to increase

his strength in that astonishing sequence.

Chapter 192 – The Guangdong Saber

“Why didn’t I realize that Brother Bi Fan was concealing his real strength..... he was never going to lose this fight.” Jing Feng laughed.

Mo Nan asked: “Jing Feng, why didn’t you say that earlier?”

“Since it was Brother Bi Fan’s secret, I really couldn’t leak it.” Jing Feng replied without blinking an eye.

Yan Yu Si asked: “Jing Feng, do you know how Bi Fan managed to explode his strength past the ‘emerging from the womb’ layer mark?”

Everyone craned their necks since everyone wanted to know the answer.

Luo Sheng and Luo Xiong were especially straining their ears since they both wanted to know more about Bi Fan’s secrets.

Jing Feng smiled: “I was just running my mouth, but I don’t really know how Brother Bi Fan did that; I too will be asking him this question once he returns ah.”

“Deputy of the Sect, Bi Fan is your disciple.... You must know, right?” Luo Xiao Tian asked.

Ling Xin Ya smiled: “I don’t know either. But I think that Bi Fan must have learnt some method to increase his strength momentarily, which is what helped him in increasing the strength of his attacks for a short burst.”

Ling Xin Ya’s argument was quite reasonable, and Luo Xiao Tian nodded in approval.

Even the Wu Ji Sect delegation was speculating the reason behind Bi Fan’s sudden burst in strength.

Xuan Yuan Ling Feng said: “It appears that Bi Fan has learnt a method to simulate the gates of the realms…. This is not a trivial matter.”

“Are you suggesting that Brother Wu Ji Xuan is going to lose?” the faces of the Wu Ji Sect disciples were showing a color of disappointment.

Xuan Yuan Ling Feng shook his head and sighed deeply: “There’s little hope of Wu Ji Xuan’s victory now…. it seems like our Wu Ji Sect is going to suffer another crushing defeat.”

Wu Ji Xuan however, still wasn’t convinced and was trying his utmost to defeat Bi Fan.

Wu Ji Xuan had always been a winner and had always been chased after by the world; he simply couldn’t fathom losing such a big match.

In fact, he had secretly vowed to kill Bi Fan.

Therefore, he kept increasing the power and ferocity of his attacks, but his face reflected a hint of desperation.

Even though Wu Ji Xuan was risking his life in his attacks, Bi Fan was constantly dodging him.

Blood was constantly dripping down from Wu Ji Xuan's body, and Bi Fan's heart was blooming at the sight of it.

"Keep flowing, keep streaming.... the higher the quantity of blood loss, the better it is for me." Bi Fan thought to himself.

The increasing ferocity of Wu Ji Xuan's attacks was only a false mask; he was becoming increasingly weak in reality.

His hands and feet were injured, which was affecting his mobility, while excessive blood loss had already killed his body's robustness.

Bi Fan quickly saw past his mask, and decided to launch a counter attack.

Bi Fan's actions were mimicked by the Chimera as well, and they sprang towards Wu Ji Xuan together.

The Chimera was certainly not holding back, and was constantly letting his flame lose every now and then. On top of that, he was also using his tail to limit Wu Ji Xuan's movement space.

Wu Ji Xuan had immediately calmed down upon seeing those corrosive jets of flame, and realized that he simply couldn't take any chances, which is why he was constantly dodging their attacks.

Bi Fan stated loudly: "Wu Ji Xuan, you're going to lose; it will be better if you conceded right now."

"Ah...." Wu Ji Xuan roared loudly, almost as if he was trying to vent out his frustration and anger.

Bi Fan and the Chimera saw the manner in which he roared, and immediately prepared themselves for any uncertainties.

After all said and done, Wu Ji Xuan was no average man. If he had anymore hidden trump cards, then he could easily injure them if they acted recklessly at this point.

After roaring madly, Wu Ji Xuan instantly calmed down, and remained motionlessly glued to his spot.

However, Bi Fan and the Chimera didn't dare to go anywhere near him, believing that he was accumulating his energy and could unleash a formidable attack at any moment.

But no one would have ever anticipated that he would sigh and say: “Well…. I give up.”

Wu Ji Xuan’s sudden and unexpected words had completely startled Bi Fan, along with the rest of the crowd.

“Bi Fan! Bi Fan! …. Champion! Champion!….”

A moment after Wu Ji Xuan conceded the fight, the crowd jumped to its feet and started howling cheers for Bi Fan.

Bi Fan was just an ‘enormous strength’ layer martial artist, but he had still managed to beat an ‘emerging from the womb’ layer expert, and had also killed the man’s beast pet; No one could question Bi Fan’s strength and skill.

Since Bi Fan had beaten Wu Ji Xuan, all his supporters had already switched sides, and were now cheering for the new champion. Such was the reality of this world; strength gave way to respect.

The winner takes it all! This is the unquestionable truth.

Bi Fan’s face reflected a strange sense of happiness in the backdrop of loneliness when the referee officially announced him as the new champion.

Bi Fan had wanted to win this championship for a long time now since he felt that it would help him getting close to Yan Yu Si. He

was well aware that there was a huge gap in his social status and Yan Yu Si's, but he felt that winning this championship would help him in narrowing that gap to some extent. Now, he felt as if he could justify his pursuit of Yan Yu Si, and even though he still didn't have the courage to confess to her face, he was confident that he could be capable to asking for her hand in marriage one day.

Bi Fan needed to win this championship in order to raise his self-esteem, or else he would have never had the courage to make his confession.

Bi Fan was determined to win this tournament, and he had already achieved his objective.

Bi Fan was extremely happy to see that almost two hundred thousand people were cheering and shouting his name, and were celebrating his victory.

After today's victory, Bi Fan's fame was sure to surpass Wu Ji Xuan's in the Jiu Yu City.

Wu Ji Xuan was feeling very dejected and desolate. Even though he had just made a major breakthrough, he still didn't seem happy.

His eyes had already started tearing at the sight of his Beast Pet's ashes, and it seemed that his eyes were bathing in the light of an unrestrained murderous Aura.

“Bi Fan, you might have beaten me today, but I once my state has stabilized, I will seek you again, and I’ll beat you. I will get back at you for this disgrace someday.” Wu Ji Xuan stated in a dull voice.

“Well, I’ll be waiting for you. But remember that while you’ll be progressing, I too will be advancing… you’ll never be able to defeat me.” Bi Fan replied in an impassionate manner.

Bi Fan was brimming with so much confidence at the moment, that it seemed as if he wasn’t afraid of anyone.

“Brother Bi Fan actually defeated Wu Ji Xuan, this is really amazing!” Jing Feng’s mouth was hung open in disbelief.

Mo Nan nodded excitedly: “Yes ah, but Brother Bi Fan has been keeping too many secrets…. That is simply unacceptable. Let’s extort his confession once he comes back!”

“Good! Very good!” Ling Xin Ya was smiling from one ear to the other, obviously very pleased with his disciple’s performance.

Luo Sheng and Luo Xiong were looking even worse than before. Luo Xiong was especially looking very disheartened since he had secretly mixed a colorless poison into Bi Fan’s tea before the fight. The poison that he had used was called the Nine Chong poison.

The Nine Chong poison was a very special kind of poison which was made from the venom of the creatures of lower life forms. The body of the target would show no symptoms of poisoning after its

injection, but once the person was seriously injured, and their internal energy was depleted, then the toxicity of this poison would burst out, and would wreak havoc inside the host's body. The poison would go straight into the victim's heart, and the person would simply drop dead in a matter of moments.

Luo Xiong had injected his poison into Bi Fan's body since he was confident that Bi Fan would lose the fight.

Unfortunately for him, even though Bi Fan had consumed his internal energy, he hadn't sustained any major injuries, which is why the poison never came into play.

Luo Xiong smiled coldly: "Bi Fan, you were lucky this time, but the poison is still inside your body, and I don't believe that you will never get injured. There will come a time when this poison will take its effect, and on that day you will die the most painful death; and no one will ever suspect my hand in it!"

"Hmmmm! Bi Fan, just wait and watch; you're going to die soon!" Luo Xiong's face revealed an evil smile.

Bi Fan was awarded the championship, and was asked to collect his reward.

In addition to the extra points to the sects, the tournament also offered substantial rewards to the winners.

The top twenty three fighters were given weapons, with the best

ones going to the top ranking fighters.

Even though the prizes were quite good, Bi Fan showed no interest in them.

The top prize was a high-grade Guangdong Saber, which was completely useless for Bi Fan, but was still worth a lot of Spar in the open market.

Bi Fan seemed very happy as he collected his reward.

Chapter 193 – Reaping Appreciations

Bi Fan collected the Guangdong Saber and walked off the stage.

Wu Ji Xuan felt so disgraced by his defeat that he didn't even show up to collect his reward.

As for the other rankings, since they weren't decided yet, their rewards would obviously be discharged later.

The Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon tournament's management was very friendly in that sense, and they would reward the winners simultaneously, allowing the winners to go back and celebrate their achievements immediately rather than waiting for their prizes.

Bi Fan returned to his Sect's dressing room after collecting his prize.

Just as he entered the Sect's dressing room, he found himself surrounded by the other Quinyang disciples, who then picked him up and started flinging him up and down in the air.

Today, Bi Fan had not just earned the respect of the Sect's outer disciples since even the core disciples were in awe of him.

Bi Fan was only sixteen years old, and was already capable of beating an 'emerging from the womb' layer martial artist of Wu Ji Xuan's caliber.

Wu Ji Xuan was regarded as a once-in ten thousand years talented genius; therefore Bi Fan could only be categorized as a once in a millennium genius.

By the time they put Bi Fan down on his feet again, he felt as if he'd faint and fall down.

"Brother Bi Fan, you need to give a full account of your secrets when we get back to the Inn, you've been keeping too many secrets from us." Jing Feng said as he laughed.

"Yes, and you simply cannot say no!" Mo Nan added.

"Well, of course." Bi Fan helplessly surrendered.

Since the tournament contests had ended for the day, the audience had already started leaving the arena.

Because of the sheer volume of people pouring out of the stadium, the Quinyang Sect decided to wait a while to avoid the traffic.

In the meantime, the Tian Shui and the City Sect's delegates come over to the Quinyang Sect's dressing room to congratulate Bi Fan.

Ling Xin Ya and Luo Xiao Tian were beaming pleased and excited

smiles; although these Sects were their allies, even allies were competitors in this world.

The Quinyang Sect had always occupied the lowest status in their alliance since the Quinyang Sect had always been at the bottom of the top five list; naturally, the Tian Shui Sect and the City Sect had always considered the Quinyang Sect to be somewhat beneath them.

But right now, both these Sects had come to the Quinyang Sect to make reprisals by praising the Sect's performance, so naturally Ling Xin Ya and Luo Xiao Tian were proudly holding their heads high.

The Quinyang Sect's outer disciples were admiring Bi Fan to the point where it felt as if he was their hero.

The Quinyang Sect delegation returned to their Inn, and celebrations continued.

The Quinyang Sect's performance was obviously being credited to Bi Fan; their hero.

"Brother Bi Fan, now start talking; how did you beat Wu Ji Xuan?" Jing Feng asked.

"There's not much to talk about.... I learnt a secret law which can momentarily double up strength. I simply took advantage of Wu Ji Xuan's unpreparedness against that burst and wounded him;

otherwise I wouldn't have been able to beat him." Bi Fan smiled.

The Sacred Rune was one of Bi Fan's biggest secrets, so he simply couldn't disclose it.

The vast and boundless Tian Yu world was full of all kinds of secrets, but objects which could be used to double up strength were a minority, which is why Bi Fan knew that no one would ever suspect it.

He didn't mention the name of this secret law since he knew that no one would ask.

"You're really lucky Brother Bi Fan....." Mo Nan and Jing Feng seemingly admired and envied him at the same time.

Bi Fan smiled: "The secret law is useful, but it's very restrictive, otherwise it could have made us invincible."

Ling Xin Ya stated: "Bi Fan, all secret laws have limitations, otherwise we'd never be content with what we have."

"Yes master." Bi Fan smiled.

Yan Yu Si hadn't spoken a single word, but even she was overawed.

Bi Fan's talent was defying the natural order of the world.

Bi Fan had only been practicing for two years, and since Yan Yu Si had always been overlooking his progress, she knew his condition better than anyone.

Even though Yan Yu Si was a more accomplished martial artist than Bi Fan, she had done so by consuming Dan from the age of three. By the time she turned six, she had already started practicing martial arts. It took her ten years to reach the ‘emerging from the womb’ layer.....

But Bi Fan had managed all this in less than two years. Even though he hadn’t reached the ‘emerging from the womb’ layer yet, his strength was still enough to compete against someone who had.

Such a talent and such a practice speed weren’t just a rarity in the Jiu Yu City, but also in the rest of the world.

In the entire Jiu Yu Da’s young generation, there were only a very few disciples who were capable of matching up to Bi Fan at this point.

And even these disciples had achieved their current status after receiving the best education and abundant resources; their Sects had spent a lot of manpower and money on their training. And Bi Fan had managed to achieve all of this with barely anything.

In comparison to the other well-known geniuses of his generation, Bi Fan was probably one step ahead in terms of raw talent.

If Bi Fan was able to practice at this rate in the future as well, then it wouldn't be surprising if he was able to grow into a renowned and powerful martial artist, which would automatically make the Quinyang Sect famous.

Yan Yu Si was looking at Bi Fan, and was hoping that he'd illuminate the Quinyang Sect's future.

Bi Fan, Mo Nan, Jing Feng and Ji Ying Lan were busy smiling and chatting as they continued to celebrate Bi Fan's victory.

"Bi Fan, Mo Nan, Jing Feng and Ji Ying Lan are the future of the Quinyang Sect. I must convince father to provide them with the best resources upon my return to Quinyang..... we need to help them grow faster." Yan Yu Si thought to herself.

Yan Yu Si was quite happy at the moment, but she was still concerned about Luo Sheng and Luo Xiong.

Luo Sheng and Luo Xiong were both incompatible with Bi Fan and his friends. If these two parties didn't form a congenial relationship soon, then it could possibly result in a falling out within the Quinyang Sect.

If this happened, then Yan Yu Si was clearly in favor of siding with Bi Fan and his friends.

The celebration carried on for a long time, but Jing Feng and Mo

Nan returned to their room early since they had more matches tomorrow morning.

After returning to his room, Bi Fan started carefully replaying his fight with Wu Ji Xuan.

As Bi Fan started carefully analyzing the fight, he started figuring out several things which he previously didn't understand very clearly. His understanding of his own martial arts was beginning to improve a lot, and once he was able to find some time to work on some changes, he felt that his proficiency would see a major boost.

Bi Fan could also feel an improvement in his strength, and felt that he was just one step away from breaking into the 'transformation' layer now.

"It seems that it won't be long before I can break into the 'transformation' layer. If I'm successful, then my strength will increase again, and then I won't have to fear Wu Ji Xuan anymore. Wu Ji Xuan will certainly try to extract his revenge from me, but I need to make sure that I don't give him any chances."

Bi Fan was very happy, not just because he had won the championship, but also because his strength had increased significantly.

Bi Fan was also quite confident that his improved knowledge of his martial arts would help him in improving his efficiency, and once he was able to integrate these new changes into 'The

Immortal Finger' attack, then his power output would see a major increase.

Bi Fan couldn't find any time to work on his skills tonight since he was busy studying his fight against Wu Ji Xuan.

In fact, Bi Fan was beginning to realize that he had made a lot of mistakes; otherwise he would have won the fight relatively easily.

Bi Fan was so engrossed in his research that if Jing Feng hadn't knocked on the door, he would have never realized that it was morning already.

"Brother Bi Fan, get ready quickly…. Let's eat our meal so we can leave for the arena together." Jing Feng sounded very motivated.

Bi Fan ended his practice, groomed himself, and prepared to go downstairs for his meal.

Jing Feng and Mo Nan's ranking still hadn't been finalized since they still had a few more tie-breakers left. Since they were both like brothers to him, Bi Fan obviously wanted to cheer them on.

Chapter 194 – No Arrogance In Victory, No Despair In Defeat

As the contest proceeded, most people were only concerned with Blue Dragon and Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu's match.

They were both contesting for the third place, so their contest was obviously expected to be quite entertaining.

As far as Bi Fan was concerned, he'd finally get an opportunity to see Blue Dragon's progress.

Even though Blue Dragon was quite strong, Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu would still prove out to be a real challenge for him since she was fairly strong even without the support of the 'Fiend Fright Burst'. Plus, she also had her Phoenix Beast pet for support.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu was already shouldering the heavy responsibility of rescuing her Sect's campaign, and in case she lost the fight, the Wu Ji Sect would truly face a lot of shame.

The contest began.

Blue Dragon started out with the 'Hegemon Blade' while Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu cast out 'The Yin Yang Sword' and the 'Fiend Fright Burst'.

Both sword plays were at par with each other.

It appeared that Blue Dragon was well aware that dragging the fight would be detrimental to his objective.

Blue Dragon was attacking with all his might right from the start, and his combined strength was already lingering on the border of the ‘emerging from the womb’ layer.

Even though Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu was quite powerful, she was having a tough time in keeping up with him.

As a last resort, Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu summoned her green colored Phoenix, even though the bird hadn’t fully recovered since she needed to stabilize the situation quite desperately.

Once the situation was stabilized, Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu started spending more and more of her energy to cast out the ‘Fiend Fright Burst’ in order to suppress Blue Dragon’s overbearing momentum.

Blue Dragon kept attacking with all his might still, but Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu started finding it easier to deal with his majestic strength.

‘The Fiend Fright Burst’ eventually started playing a big role in their fight and started weakening Blue Dragon’s strength.

The battle continued to excite the audience for a while, but then Blue Dragon eventually lost the battle. However, he still won the crowd’s appreciation.

“Brother Dragon lost, but he did his best still.” Bi Fan stated.

“Yes ah, Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu’s ‘Fiend Fright’ burst is very hard to compete against, and it’s very difficult to beat her unless you’re far stronger than her.” Jing Feng forced a smile on his face.

Once the contest was over, the final rankings were announced. Bi Fan received the first spot, while Wu Ji Xuan was awarded the second. Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu was number three, Blue Dragon was four, Jing Feng was positioned at five, with Mo Nan right behind him at number six, while Wang Feng was awarded the seventh place.

The City Sect was quite depressed by Wang Feng’s position in the final list since it wasn’t at par with his previous tournament’s ranking.

As for Jiang Wen and Hong Yun Tian, their rankings had dropped out of the top ten this time.

Even though Li Qian Xun had made a big impact in the beginning of the tournament, but his performance had gone completely downhill after his match against Bi Fan.

The Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List tournament had just ended, when the announcement for the Jiu Yu Imperial List was made.

The number of contestants in the Jiu Yu Imperial List was much

lesser in comparison, but the contest was still expected to be more exciting since there was obviously no comparison between the outer and the core disciples' strength and expertise.

Moreover, Xuan Yuan Po Jun and Yan Yu Si's inclusion in the list of participants made the contest even more exciting since they were both considered leading figures in the entire world.

The Quinyang Sect was busy celebrating their victories in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List.

Three of the top of seven disciples in the list belonged to the Quinyang Sect, which was the Sect's best ever performance in their entire history.

While the Quinyang Sect was enjoying their position, the Ba Gua and the Wu Ji Sect looked overly dejected by theirs.

Even though the City Sect and the Tian Shui Sect weren't happy about their results, they were still happy to see that the Wu Ji Sect and the Rising Sun Sect had suffered heavily as well.

After the proceedings of the tournament were over, the Quinyang Sect, the Tian Shui Sect and the City Sect's leaders sat down to have a discussion.

Bi Fan, Mo Nan, Jing Feng, Ji Ying Lan and the rest of the Quinyang Sect disciples decided to use this time to talk amongst themselves for a while.

“Brother Bi Fan, Brother Jing Feng, Brother Mo Nan, Brother Ji Ying Lan… you guys have gotten such good results; I really envy you.” Wang Yun Fei stated.

Jing Feng smiled: “…. There’s no reason to envy us, even my results aren’t as good as the last time’s….. Brother Bi Fan, you said that you’ll help us in learning some methods to improve our physical strength, and I hope that you will not back off on your word.”

“Of course, that’s not a problem, but tempering physical strength is very time consuming, and its takes a lot of time for the changes to reflect, so it’s better that you all prepare yourself mentally for the hard work that you will need to put in.” Bi Fan smiled.

These disciples were unaware that Bi Fan wanted them to learn and grow so he could one day turn them into the backbone of the Quinyang Sect.

“Brother Bi Fan, we know that tempering physical strength is very difficult, but we’ve seen you, Blue Dragon, Li Qian Xun in action, so we all know that these practice methods have a lot of benefits. So matter how difficult the road is, I’ve decided that I will strive for it.” Mo Nan stated.

“Yes, we will all strive to practice.”

“No matter what kind of hardships we have to bear, we must enhance our strength.”

Bi Fan could see the enthusiasm and the determination in the eyes of the others, so he didn't say much, and started giving them the basic instructions to practice the basic methods of his modified 'Blood Devil' law.

Jing Feng and the others listened very carefully since Bi Fan was instructing something very important which they all believed would help them in becoming more powerful in the future.

"Brother Bi Fan, you've really impressed us. If we are ever in a position to help you in the future, then we'll do our utmost to be of help to you." Wang Yun Fei stated.

"Yes ah, Brother Bi Fan, no matter the strain, we will always be there to support you."

In the Tian Yu world, cultivation methods were regarded as top secrets, and even a master never imparted his entire knowledge to his disciples. In a world such as this, it was very rare to come across people like Bi Fan, who would openly impart their knowledge to others.

"We are all fellows of the same Sect, so there's no need for me to hesitate. We must work together in the future and help our Sect flourish." Bi Fan stated.

Jing Feng: "We must all go back and practice this method, but we mustn't bother Brother Bi Fan too much about it."

Once they returned to their hotel, everyone went straight to their rooms, and started practicing, allowing Bi Fan to peacefully conduct his training.

Bi Fan had already decided to use the next half month to comprehend and perfect all the martial skills that he had seen and learnt so far.

Bi Fan knew that he couldn't get complacent about his victory, and knew that he would need to practice and prepare himself for the next level of competition.

People who always compete with the ones who are stronger than them, are usually the ones who find success in their life.

Since Bi Fan had already tasted the sweetness of physical strength's benefits, he had decided to pay more importance to the methods described in the Jade Book.

In fact physical strength had become so important for to Bi Fan, that he was even willing to compromise on internal energy for its sake.

The devil's way of martial arts was very well suited for physical training since the number of methods available was much higher.

Even though Bi Fan followed the Buddhist way of life, he was still very interested in practicing these methods since he wanted to

avail the benefits of these laws.

Since he was interested in availing these gains, he had started growing a fondness for Devil's laws.

Even though the Devil's way of life was despised by the Buddhist culture, a lot of people still practiced these evil laws since they were quite unique.

As far as physical strength was concerned, the Devil's laws were far more versatile and productive.

In fact, a lot of disciples from the Buddhist-oriented Sects were known to practice Evil methods, and were never prosecuted for it as long as they continue to live peacefully in the society.

Xuan Yuan Xiao Yu, for example, was openly using the 'Fiend Fright burst', which was a known law of the Devil's martial style, but she had never been boycotted by the community for it since she had never caused a menace in the society.

Moreover, since she belonged to such a powerful Sect, no one dared to question her since her own Sect was allowing it and was supporting her in achieving her goals.

Bi Fan too was willing to practice the Devil's way of martial arts in order to increase his strength, and wasn't afraid of facing the world as long as his conscious was clear.

Thus, Bi Fan immersed himself in his physical training.

Although Bi Fan was already being considered as one of the top outer disciples in the Jiu Yu City, he wouldn't be able to enjoy the same fame on a world-wide scale yet.

When it came to the entire Tian Yu world, apart from the Jiu Yu Da, there were several other small and big sects who had some very talented youngsters of their own; and then there were also the Devil's followers.

Bi Fan knew that he couldn't afford even the slightest of relaxation time since he had his heart set on pursuing Yan Yu Si, and knew well that he'd have to defeat several extremely strong opponents to get to her, such as Shuai Ying Tian, who was obviously far stronger than him.

Anyway, enhancing strength had always been the most important thing for Bi Fan.

Chapter 195 – Gold Dan Layer And Primordial Spirit Layer

Bi Fan got up early in the morning.

The Jiu Yu Imperial List contest was about to start from today, so Bi Fan was naturally inclined on going and watching the contest.

He was sure that the core disciples must be knowing some unique and cleaver moves; in fact, even the most ordinary skills were definitely going to seem very different in the hands of these experienced fighters, which is why Bi Fan was expecting this to be a great learning opportunity.

The Quinyang Sect had selected Yan Yu Si, Luo Xiong and several others, and was hoping that they would get good rankings.

Although, Bi Fan was a bit worried about Yan Yu Si's safety since Xuan Yuan Po Jun was considered extremely strong and dangerous.

The Jiu Yu Imperial List contest's rules were the same as Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List's, and all the contestants were to be divided into groups of four in the first round, with only one person being allowed to progress to the next round.

The draws were pulled out quite quickly, and the contest was started soon after.

Since the Jiu Yu Imperial List contest was expected to be even more exciting that the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List, an even higher number of people had showed up to witness the event, which is why the crowd control personnel were also present in higher numbers.

The Jiu Yu Imperial List started out marvelously with Lin Qing Yao facing a Rising Sun sect disciple in the first fight of the contest. Lin Qing Yao started with the ‘Floating Sword’ law, while her opponent cast out ‘The Raging Flames’ law.

Even though Bi Fan’s understanding of ‘The Floating Sword’ skill was quite profound, it was evident that Lin Qing Yao’s understanding of the skill was in a different league altogether.

Bi Fan hadn’t yet been able to learn the entire range of strokes of the law yet; in fact, this was the first time that he got to see the skill’s entire collection of strokes.

The style behind ‘The Raging Flames’ technique was still a complete mystery to Bi Fan, which is why he couldn’t understand the skill properly.

Either way, Bi Fan knew that he only needed to memorize the skill for now.

Since several contests were taking place simultaneously, Bi Fan needed to be selective once again, and he chose to memorize only the most exquisite laws from amongst the ones on display.

He knew that once he was able to memorize a law, he could eventually unlock its secrets in time.

Yan Yu Si and Xuan Yuan Po Jun also finished their respective matches early on, and were able to win their matches with ease; in fact, their opponents didn't even try very hard.

Luo Xiong was also quite impressive, and seemed to have already crossed into the 'Bone' Layer.

Once a martial artist reaches the 'Bone' layer, the body goes under a massive transformation and the physical strength of the practitioner increases by a lot, along with an increase in the internal energy.

Since Luo Xiong had already reached the 'Bone' realm, his physical strength had reached eighteen Yun Shi without any physical training, and was now effectively higher than Bi Fan's.

If and when Bi Fan was able to reach the 'Bone' layer, then his physical strength would see an enormous rise.

Bi Fan's strenuous training of physical strength was very likely to pay back very heavily in the future by this theory.

However, Bi Fan could feel an increase in pressure on himself as he continued to watch these core disciples in action. These people were nothing in comparison to people like Shuai Ying Tian, and he would first have to overtake them before he could even hope of

competing against the man.

The contest kept the viewers hooked the entire day, and Bi Fan, Mo Nan and Jing Feng enjoyed the displays thoroughly.

Bi Fan, Mo Nan, and Jing Feng had never anticipated that the gap between their strengths and that of the core disciples would be so huge, and it took them a while to recover from the shock.

But still, Bi Fan was very comforted to see Yan Yu Si's performance.

In fact, even Yan Yu Si was a bit worried that Bi Fan might get complacent after his victories, and may not pay attention to this tournament, but as she watched Bi Fan observe the contest with full focus, she realized that she needn't be worried.

The Quinyang Sect disciples did a very job on day one, and most disciples won all their matches, with only one disciple losing a match.

The contest proceeded to the next day, and the first round came to a close soon enough.

Five of the Quinyang Sect disciples managed to advance to the second round, which could be considered a very good result.

The best result was still obtained by the Wu Ji Sect since eight of their disciples advanced to the second round.

The total of sixty contestants who had advanced to the second round was equally divided into twenty groups, and it was already quite hard to speculate the winners of this round.

Out of the Quinyang Sect's delegation, in addition to Yan Yu Si and Luo Xiong, there was another man named Yang Yan who had already advanced into the 'Bone' layer, and was expected to make it to the third round without much trouble.

The other two aspirants, Lin Qing Yao and Luo Jia were only inside the 'Emerging from the Womb' layer at the moment, and weren't certain to advance to the third round.

A contestant was required to win both their matches of the second round in one day in order to advance to the next round.

Since all the remaining contestants were quite strong at this stage in the contest, so beating even one opponent in a day was likely to come at the cost of high energy consumption, making this round a very difficult one to get past.

Even though this rule was quite cruel, it was the only possible way to elect true elites from the lot.

In fact, even Luo Xiong and Yan Yang weren't guaranteed to progress to the next round, while it appeared as if Yan Yu Si hadn't even exposed her real strength yet.

Yan Yu Si's first contest of the Second round was against a 'Gold Dan' layered Wu Ji Sect disciple named Xuan Yuan Ling.

Xuan Yuan Ling was a very highly seeded contestant, but it seemed that he had run out of luck since he had met Yan Yu Si so early in the contest.

Once inside the 'Gold Dan' layer, a martial artist is able to condense their energy in their Dan Tian, and this is capable of increasing the combat effectiveness of the fighter.

A senior martial artist is only considered to be a genuinely strong fighter after they advance into the 'Gold Dan' layer.

The 'Gold Dan' realm is the third layer after the 'emerging from the Womb' layer, with 'Developing Marrow' and 'Bone' layer in between. As compared to 'Bone' layer, which provides a massive boost to the physical strength, the 'Gold Dan' layer also provides the ability to condense energy inside the Dan Tian.

This condensed energy can be very powerful and can be used as a life saving measure in critical junctures. This obviously adds another threatening attack in the arsenal of the fighter.

Therefore, one must be very careful while competing against a fighter who has already crossed into the 'Gold Dan' layer since such an opponent is capable of creating an explosion out of this condensed energy.

Yan Yu Si however, seemed very indifferent towards Xuan Yuan Ling; in fact, she didn't even draw her weapon against him. So far, she hadn't considered anyone to be worthy of facing her weapon.

"Die!" Xuan Yuan Ling screamed as he charged towards her, making it obvious that he wasn't interested in conceding the fight very easily.

Xuan Yuan Ling's 'Yin Yang Sword' attack was far more powerful than Wu Ji Xuan's 'Wu Ji Sword', and a large network of blades fiercely condensed into one as they aggressively charged towards Yan Yu Si.

Seeing this dense and acutely fierce attack charging towards Yan Yu Si made Bi Fan a bit worried about her safety.

However, Yan Yu Si just glamorously stood glued to her spot, with no expressions of her face, and it was evident that she didn't mind facing the attack head-on.

"Miss Yan Yu Si, you need to be careful...." Bi Fan was really very worried at this point.

As the attack approached closer to her body, Yan Yu Si finally made her move. Yan Yu Si slowly raised her delicate hand, and breezed the incoming attack aside at such a fast pace that Bi Fan couldn't even see her movements properly.

"Miss Yan Yu Si is insanely powerful! Just how strong is she? She

actually managed to defuse Xuan Yuan Ling's attack so casually?!" Bi Fan wondered out loud.

"Yes, ah, when will we be able reach her strength level?" Jing Feng also exclaimed.

Ling Xin Ya smiled and said: "Miss Yan Yu Si's strength isn't very far behind the elders of the Sect, so Xuan Yuan Ling is definitely no match for her. If you wish to catch up to her, then you must redouble your efforts."

"Master, just how strong is Miss Yan Yu Si?" Bi Fan couldn't help asking.

Bi Fan naturally wished to know her strength since he wanted to catch up with her in the future.

Everyone craned their necks to listen in since everyone wanted to know more about Yan Yu Si.

Ling Xin Ya replied with a smile: "I'm not very clear on Miss Yan Yu Si's real strength as yet, but I believe that she has already broken into the 'Primordial Spirit' layer."

"Primordial Spirit!" Jing Feng exclaimed out loud.

The 'Primordial Spirit' layer was a big jump in the martial world, and once a martial artist breaks into this layer, then it possible for the person to survive even if their physical body is destroyed.

Yan Yu Si had managed to break into this layer at a very young age, which indeed effectively made her stronger than some of the martial artists of the older generations.

Jing Feng had been under the impression that he was genius martial artist. But he was now beginning to realize that the difference between him and a real genius was still too large.

Yan Yu Si was two layers above Xuan Yuan Ling, so it wasn't surprising that she was able to neutralize his attacks very casually.

As the fight continued, Yan Yu Si went on to defeat Xuan Yuan Ling with ease.

Xuan Yuan Ling was left lamenting his luck for meeting such a strong opponent so early in the tournament.

Yan Yu Si seemed very calm and composed after winning the match. A complete lack of emotion on her part was clearly exhibiting that she didn't consider him to be any match for her.

Xuan Yuan Po Jun was also displaying extremely strong performances, and even though his opponents weren't directly conceding their fights either, he too was able to defeat them very comfortably.

Even Xuan Yuan Po Jun didn't brandish his weapon over the course of the second round, same as Yan Yu Si.

Chapter 196 – Confluence With Wang Zhong

(Mustang: A lot of people were confused about this at the end of the previous chapter, so allow me to clarify: Emerging from the womb < developing marrow < Bone layer < Gold Dan < ? < Primordial Spirit< .....< Spirit <..... Immortals.)

The Quinyang Sect was obviously very pleased with Yan Yu Si's performance.

But the Wu Ji Sect was left feeling dejected once again. They had expected Xuan Yuan Ling to make it into the top ten without facing much difficulty.

Luo Xiong and Yang Yan were luckier and won their fights easily.

The winners of the morning round were required to fight again in the evening, and only the winners of this set would progress to the next round.

At the end of the evening round, only three Quinyang Sect disciples were able to advance to the third round, namely, Yan Yu Si, Luo Xiong and Yang Yan.

The top twenty of the tournament was composed of three Quinyang Sect disciples, four City Sect disciples, three Tian Shui disciples, five Wu Ji Sect disciples and three Rising Sun fighters. The remaining two fighters were Yuan Bing from the Eastern Aristocracy, and Dao Yang from the Ba Gua Sect.

The third round was obviously going to be far more taxing on the fighters than the previous two.

Bi Fan was really looking forward to the third round since he'd get to watch the most elite fighters contest against each other, which would obviously give him an opportunity to learn a lot of new and useful things.

However, there was one day gap in between to allow the already-eliminated round-two contestants to finish their final fights.

"Brother Bi Fan, you don't have any plans for tomorrow, do you?" Jing Feng asked.

"No. I'll still be practicing though...." Bi Fan stated lightly.

Jing Feng said: "Well, I'm planning on taking you out to see the Jiu Yu City tomorrow, and you're not allowed to say no."

"That's right. Ji Ying Lan and I will also be going along! The four of us definitely need to take a day off... it will help us in relieving all the tension from this hectic schedule." Mo Nan added.

Bi Fan thought for a second and said: "Well, I can go out for one day....."

Striking a balance between work and rest is very important to

optimize practice outputs.

Bi Fan had been overdoing things recently, and figured that he needed to adjust his system a bit.

The other disciples had taken time out to see the city several times by now, but Bi Fan had only gone out once in his entire time in the city so far.

“Good! That’s a deal then; we’ll all go out early in the morning tomorrow, and we’ll eat our breakfast out in the city only.” Jing Feng clapped his hands to finalize the decision.

The weather was really good in the morning, and the faintly blue sky added to the beauty of the city.

Bi Fan, Mo Nan, Ji Ying Lan, and Jing Feng set out early in the morning.

The massive city was busy even in the morning hours, and most of the morning business revolved around selling breakfast.

Bi Fan and his friends had a sumptuous breakfast.

Bi Fan was left delighted at the end of the meal since he had never tasted such delicious food before.

Bi Fan was hooked: “I had never imagined that food could be so

delicious.... It would have been a shame to miss out on it."

"There's so much more in this city... you don't even know what all you're miss out on." Jing Feng laughed.

"Hmmm.... I guess I'll have to go out more often." Bi Fan forced a smile.

The Jiu Yu City had a lot of unique things on display which left Bi Fan dazzled, and he ended up buying a lot of things.

Bi Fan was especially taken by the range of snacks, dried fruits etc... of course, wine was one of Bi Fan's favorite items in the world, so he obviously bought a lot of it.

Although the calabash which Bi Fan had obtained inside the Wan Snake Cave contained a lot of wine inside it, but he couldn't do any more than smelling it since most of those wines were medicinal in nature, and were quite strong in their make. Bi Fan would only be capable of drinking these wines after he broke into the 'Emerging from the Womb' layer.

Moreover, the wines inside the gourd couldn't be used to entertain friends, so he naturally felt the need to buy more.

On top of that, Bi Fan also bought a lot of items of everyday use.

Clothing, ropes, tents, food, Dan etc.... Bi Fan went around wantonly filling several of his Yin Yang pouches in the process.

Jing Feng said: “Brother Bi Fan, don’t you think you’re buying too many things?”

“Ha ha, they aren’t useless..... most of these things are very useful, okay.....” Bi Fan smiled.

Bi Fan continued to shop until noon, but his friends didn’t seem to mind much.

“Let’s go and get lunch.” Bi Fan smiled.

“Well, there’s an anchovy shop nearby.... I tried it three years ago, but the taste still lingers in my mouth to this day.” Jing Feng swallowed his saliva.

Jing Feng’s face was enough to validate the taste of the food.

“In that case, we definitely need to try it out.” Bi Fan smiled.

The others had a hard time keeping up with Jing Feng as they made their way towards the shop.

The shop was located in a very spacious street, but the place was still very crowded at this time.

They were forced to wait for the others to finish.

They entered into the dining hall and started waiting for a table to vacate.

“Brother Bi Fan? That’s really you, isn’t it?” Someone called Bi Fan.

Bi Fan turned around to locate the speaker.

“Wang Zhong! That is you!” Bi Fan was amazed.

Wang Zhong was sitting alone on a table with some food and a cup of wine.

“Brother Bi Fan, I made this trip especially to see you. I heard that you were participating in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List, so I decided to come and find you.” Wang Zhong seemed very happy.

Jing Feng came over, smiled and said: “Are you a friend of Brother Bi Fan’s? Well, since you’re a friend of Brother Bi Fan’s, you’re automatically my friend as well. Can we all sit together?”

“Of course! Brother Bi Fan, quickly get your friends to this table.” Wang Zhong stated.

“Well, I guess we need not wait after all.” Bi Fan was already very hungry, and very excited.

Bi Fan, Jing Feng, Mo Nan and Ji Ying Lan joined Wang Zhong on his table.

Wang Zhong seemed very pleased to meet Bi Fan's friends: "Brother Wang, these are my friends, Ji Ying Lan, Mo Nan and Jing Feng. We all study and practice together."

"Brother Wang, any friend of Bi Fan's is a friend of ours, and thanks for being so kind to us." Jing Feng smiled.

"That's right. If you ever need any help, then you can always count on us." Mo Nan added.

Wang Zhong laughed: "Let's drink to that!"

Wang Zhong drained the entire cup of wine in one single gulp.

Wang Zhong and the others started getting along very smoothly; in fact, they were sharing all kinds of experiences with each other... credit to the wine, it seemed.

Bi Fan couldn't help noticing that even though Wang Zhong was at the peak of the 'transformation' layer, he still hadn't made his breakthrough yet.

Wang Zhong possessed an Ogre Flower petal, and was ready for the breakthrough; in fact, he was almost guaranteed to make it through. His decision to wait was clearly indicative of the fact that he was trying to enhance his physical strength before making the

leap.

Bi Fan had taught him the laws for physical enhancement several months ago, and Wang Zhong had made very good use of that information, and had already enhanced his physical strength to eight Yun Shi.

It was obvious that Wang Zhong had been working very hard on his training.

In fact, Bi Fan could tell that Wang Zhong's thirst for power had been compelling him to train day and night; otherwise it wouldn't have been possible for him to increase his strength so quickly.

"Brother Wang, when are you planning on making the breakthrough?" Bi Fan asked with a smile.

"In time; don't worry." Wang Zhong replied with a smile.

The Wang Zhong that Bi Fan had originally met just couldn't wait to break through the bottleneck and increase his strength as fast as possible.

But now, Wang Zhong didn't seem so anxious anymore. A stronger physical body was surely going to be very beneficial while making the breakthroughs to the various layers since 'Emerging from the Womb', 'Developing Marrow' and 'Bone' layers provided a surge of aura which enhanced and amplified this inherent strength of the practitioner's body.

“That’s good, this is one thing that needs to be done patiently… the more abundant your accumulation of strength, the more beneficial it will be in the future.” Bi Fan smiled.

“I’m very thankful to you Brother; otherwise I would have never known this.” Wang Zhong replied gratefully.

“Brother Wang, Brother Bi Fan, how did you guys come in contact?” Jing Feng asked.

“It’s a long story…. We met inside the Devil’s Abyss, and then the four of us, Brother Wang, Brother Blue Dragon, Brother Lone Leaf and I, stuck together and fought inside the Abyss for months.” Bi Fan said with a smile.

Wang Zhong added: “Brother Bi Fan lead us through the Abyss, and we stole the show in all four directions! I was so inspired by Brother Bi Fan that I decided to follow him in the future as well, and decided that I want to make a career alongside him.”

“Well, maybe we could all battle the world together someday!” Jing Feng smiled.

The anchovies were delivered to their table soon after; Bi Fan had never bit his tongue while tasting a variety of food before.

“Delicious! Really delicious!” Bi Fan couldn’t stop praising the food.

Chapter 197 – Convincing Wang Zhong

Bi Fan's friends were enjoying their new company so much that they took almost two hours to finish their lunch.

As the afternoon hours approached, Bi Fan's party decided to head back to their hotel.

"Brother Jing Feng, what about Brother Wang? Can we take him back to the hotel with us?" Bi Fan asked.

Jing Feng thought for a second and then replied: "It's not impossible..... we could say that he's our friend, and doesn't have a place to stay since all the other inns are overcrowded at this time inside the city..... we could get him settled in one of the empty rooms in our inn."

"It would be amazing if Brother Wang could stay with us." Bi Fan seemed very happy at the thought of it.

Wang Zhong laughed: "I would also like getting to know you guys a little better, so it would be amazing if we could all stay together."

"Great! Let's head back to the hotel then."

Bi Fan and his five man group continued to shop on the way back to their hotel, and were only able to make it back by dinner time.

Seeing that Bi Fan had returned with a stranger, Luo Sheng immediately spoke up: “Well, you guys have brought a stranger to our hotel!”

“Deputy Master, wise Elder, Brother Wang Zhong is our friend… he arrived in the Jiu Yu City and doesn’t have a place to stay; could we accommodate him here for the time being?” Jing Feng explained.

Wang Zhong cupped his hands in salutation and said: “I apologize for the inconvenience my seniors.”

Ling Xin Ya smiled and said: “Since you’re a friend of Jing Feng’s, you can stay with us.”

Seeing that Ling Xin Ya had already given his word, Luo Xiao Tian didn’t argue, and simply nodded in agreement.

Wang Zhong had already decided to follow Bi Fan, and seemed very happy to know that he’d get more chances to train with Bi Fan

“Master, wise Elder, thank you!” Bi Fan was very grateful.

Jing Feng and Bi Fan took Wang Zhong upstairs and helped him in picking a room.

Once they had made arrangements for Wang Zhong, they all had their dinner, post which Bi Fan decided to return to his room; but

Yan Yu Si stopped him.

"Bi Fan, what's the case with Wang Zhong?" Yan Yu Si asked.

Bi Fan replied with a smile: "Miss Yan Yu Si, Brother Wang is my friend; we met inside the Devil's Abyss and we battled together for months. I can assure you that there will never be an issue with Brother Wang, and he's not associated with any Sect, so you shouldn't worry about him being a spy either."

He paused, and then continued: "Moreover, Brother Wang is only living with us temporarily, so there's no need to worry about anything."

"I'm not afraid of Wang Zhong harboring any ulterior motives. I noticed that Wang Zhong is a very talented youngster, which is quite rare." Yan Yu Si said with a smile.

"Miss Yan Yu Si, do you mean……" Bi Fan understood her intention in a heartbeat; Yan Yu Si seemed interested in pulling Wang Zhong into joining the Quinyang Sect to increase the Sect's talent, which would help in building a better future for the Sect.

"Yes, if you could make Wang Zhong join the Quinyang Sect, then with his talent, he could certainly become a pillar for the Sect in the future." Yan Yu Si stated her intentions.

Bi Fan pilfered a glance towards her face and realized that she seemed very hopeful; naturally, Bi Fan couldn't disappoint her.

“Miss Yan Yu Si, I’ll talk to Brother Wang, but I cannot promise since I don’t know how he’d feel about it.” Bi Fan replied.

“Bi Fan, you must think of a way to make him join the Quinyang Sect. The Quinyang Sect’s talent acquisition has been withering in these past few years, and we desperately need to add some talented fresh blood to the Sect.” Yan Yu Si spoke in a very earnest tone.

The manner in which Yan Yu Si uttered these words made Bi Fan very excited, and he decided to go straight to Wang Zhong in the hope of persuading him to join the Sect.

Just the idea of making Yan Yu Si happy was enough to make Bi Fan happy.

“Don’t worry Miss Yan Yu Si, I’ll spare no effort in persuading Brother Wang.” Bi Fan tried to assure her.

“I knew you’d agree.” Yan Yu Si laughed out, feeling very pleased.

Yan Yu Si’s laugh was so terrific that it could bring about the downfall of an entire nation; Bi Fan was just left standing dumfounded in his stead, while his mouth inadvertently murmured: “Miss Yan Yu Si, you’re so beautiful! You’re even more beautiful than a fairy!”

Bi Fan was mumbling mindlessly since he had lost control over

his heart's desires.

Bi Fan had just uttered these words, and then he suddenly snapped out of it fearing that Yan Yu Si would stir a scene.

Bi Fan sneakily looked at her face, only to realize that her face was blushing red.

"Miss Yan Yu Si, I was just talking nonsense, please don't pay any attention to it." Bi Fan was inwardly laughing as he said these words.

Even though Bi Fan knew that his words weren't appropriate, he was at least able to tell that Yan Yu Si didn't resent him in any way.

"Please let me know how Wang Zhong responds; I need to go back and rest." Yan Yu Si turned around and quickly sped away, but Bi Fan could tell from behind that even her ears were turning red.

"Ha ha, Miss Yan Yu Si was so shy..... it seems that I could try and joke about with her in future..... it will definitely give me a chance to get closer to her." Bi Fan thought to himself.

Even the thought of getting a chance to talk and joke about freely with Yan Yu Si was enough for Bi Fan to risk death.

But now that he had promised her, Bi Fan straight away went to

Wang Zhong's room to persuade him into joining the Quinyang Sect.

"Brother Bi Fan, what brings you here?" Wang Zhong asked.

"Brother Wang, I wanted to talk to you about something." Bi Fan seemed very embarrassed as he opened the discussion.

"Brother Bi Fan, you're my master; your words are my commands." Wang Zhong smiled.

Bi Fan took a deep breath: "Brother Wang, Miss Yan Yu Si wants you to join the Quinyang Sect.... what do you think about it?"

"What do you want Brother Bi Fan? If you want me to join the Sect, then I'll just follow your orders." Wang Zhong replied without even thinking about it.

"I just wish to know your thoughts on the subject. If you don't wish to join the Sect, then I will not force you by any means." Bi Fan smiled.

Wang Zhong replied after giving it some thought: "You, Mo Nan, Jing Feng, Ji Ying Lan are all members of the Quinyang Sect, so it's definitely a good place for me.... And then it will also give us all more chances to train together and learn new skills."

"Brother Wang, is that a yes?" Bi Fan was amazed.

Nowadays, Bi Fan was becoming increasing loyal to the Quinyang Sect, so he naturally wanted the Sect to have good and powerful future.

“Yes! And once I have the support of a martial Sect, then I think that my problems will also reduce.” Wang Zhong laughed.

“Brother Wang, this is great! We will certainly get a lot of chances to learn together and grow together.” Bi Fan was extremely excited.

Bi Fan immediately thought of telling the news to Yan Yu Si, and couldn’t help to dash out of Wang Zhong’s room.

“Brother Wang, I’ll go and convey this good news to Miss Yan Yu Si; I’ll take your leave now.....”

“He left in such a hurry.... It seems that Brother Bi Fan really likes Miss Yan Yu Si.” Wang Zhong shook his head.

Bi Fan hastened out of Wang Zhong’s room, but only to realize that he didn’t know which room Miss Yan Yu Si resided in. Left without any reasonable options, he decided to wait until tomorrow.

Bi Fan was certain that Yan Yu Si would be very happy after knowing that Wang Zhong had agreed.

Bi Fan was in the stairwell when he ran into Luo Xiong and Luo Sheng.

Luo Sheng said in a cold tone: “Bi Fan, don’t think that just because you’re the champion now, that you can even bring about strangers to our Sect; and don’t even think of trying anything fishy.”

“Well! What fishy things could I do? Brother Wang is my friend, and is only staying with us temporarily; I don’t see anything wrong with that. Also, if there are any issues with this regard, then I will obviously take full responsibility for it, so you needn’t go about meddling in other people’s affairs.” Bi Fan replied coldly.

“Bi Fan, don’t be so arrogant; you might have to pay for it one day.” Luo Xiong butt in.

Bi Fan laughed: “Arrogant? I’m afraid that you’re the one who’s being arrogant right now. Even the elder and the Deputy Master didn’t have an issue with this, so why are you sticking your leg in?”

“We don’t intend to be nosy, but we felt that it was necessary to remind you.” Luo Sheng replied.

Then, Luo Xiong and Luo Sheng left; Luo Xiong coldly eyed Bi Fan as they walked past him.

Bi Fan felt a chill running all over his body, but couldn’t

understand the reason behind it.

Bi Fan returned to his room, and started to practice.

Wang Zhong's practice speed was adding more propulsion to his ambition.

"I have to try harder; I cannot let Brother Wang Zhong overtake me."

'Against the Devil' body burst was far superior to the laws that he had taught Jing Feng and the others, so naturally Bi Fan wanted to take full advantage of his knowledge.

Bi Fan started concentrating on his practice of 'Against the Devil' body burst, and hoped that he'd reach the next level soon.

Chapter 198 – Purple Night Blade Law

Everyone gathered in the dining room early next morning for breakfast.

For some reason Wang Zhong didn't come down.

Yan Yu Si asked: "Bi Fan, did you succeed in talking Wang Zhong into joining the Quinyang Sect?"

Yan Yu Si's voice was loud enough for everyone to hear her words.

Jing Feng was surprised: "Miss Yan Yu Si, if Brother Wang Zhong joins the sect, then it would be really great!"

"I would like to invite him into joining the Sect, but I don't know if Deputy Master and Wise Elder are in agreement....." Yan Yu Si asked smilingly.

Ling Xin Ya thought and said: "Wang Zhong is a good talent; attracting good talent into the sect is always a good thing."

"This doesn't sound very good.... We don't know anything about his history." Luo Xiao Tian frowned.

Yan Yu Si said in a cold voice: "Wang Zhong's origins might be unknown to us for the time being, but if we squander time in

finding out about his past then some other sect might seize the opportunity."

"Since Miss Yan Yu Si is strongly in favor of this, I will not intervene." Even though Luo Xiao Tian was an Elder, he still wouldn't dare to offend Yan Yu Si.

Yan Yu Si wasn't just the daughter of the Sect's master, but she was also a very highly talented Xuannv Palace disciple. It was quite possible that she could surpass Luo Xiao Tian in the future.

Bi Fan was very pleased to hear the verdict since he had already convinced Wang Zhong.

"Miss Yan Yu Si, I was able to persuade Brother Wang Zhong into joining the Quinyang Sect last night."

"That's really great." Yan Yu Si seemed very pleased. "Bi Fan, why don't you go and get Wang Zhong?"

Bi Fan quickly went upstairs to fetch Wang Zhong.

"Brother Wang, the Quinyang Sect has agreed to let you join the sect, and now we just need to wait until we return to the Quinyang Mountains for your official indictment." Bi Fan informed him.

"As long as we get to practice together, no place is an issue for me." Wang Zhong was very excited at the thought.

Bi Fan said: “Brother Wang, you should come and watch the Jiu Yu Imperial list with us today!”

“Well, I really want to watch the young generation of the Jiu Yu City in action.” Wang Zhong readily agreed.

“Let’s go down for breakfast then. The contest will help you broaden your horizons.”

Since the third round was expected to be very exciting, a lot of people had showed up to watch the contest.

Each contestant would have to fight twice in the same day, so the weaker contestants were not very likely to perform well.

However, some core disciples like Yan Yu Si and Xuan Yuan Po Jun were far above their peers.

Amongst the others, City Sect’s Wang Yang, Rising Sun’s Jiang Zi Long, Tian Shui’s Hong Hu, and Wu Ji Sect’s Xuan Yu had already reached the ‘Primal infant’ layer.

[Mustang: Primal Infant layer seems to be the unknown layer between Gold Dan layer and Primordial Spirit layer.]

The other fourteen were inside the ‘Gold Dan’ layer or lower realms.

The balloting ended and Yan Yu Si met with a ‘Bone’ layer fighter in the first fight, and she notched her victory without making much of an effort.

Luo Xiong had a bout with bad luck since he ran into Wu Ji Sect’s Xuan Yu.

Since the Wu Ji Sect despised the Quinyang Sect, Xuan Yu attacked mercilessly, and even though Luo Xiong tried his best, he eventually lost the fight.

Though there were no two ways about it, Luo Xiong was still very upset with his loss.

Yang Yan fared a lot better since he ran into Bu Gua Sect’s Li Dao Yang.

Even though both men were inside the ‘Bone’ layer, Yang Yan was slightly stronger since he was at the peak of the realm while his opponent was at the mid-level mark.

After an arduous and dragged out battle, Yang Yan managed to win the fight.

“This is wonderful! I really wish to reach the strength of a ‘Bone’ layered fighter as soon as possible.” Wang Zhong was astonished by the display.

“I don’t know what kind of effort it would take to reach that high....” Jing Feng laughed.

“I never thought that I’d learn so much from just watching them in action.” Wang Zhong was quite surprised and excited.

Xuan Yuan Po Jun didn’t need to expend much energy in winning his fight either.

Wang Yang and Jiang Zi Long’s contest was the most awaited fight of the morning round since both men belonged to opposing Sect’s, and given their strength, the fight was expected to be very intense.

Both men were at the peak of the ‘Primal Infant’ realm, and were using similar weapons. As for their martial skills, Wang Yang cast out the ‘Purple night Blade’ law, whereas Jiang Zi Long decided to go with an equally matched ‘Raging Flames’ law.

Soon, both men resorted to using the highest forms of their skills.

Once Wang Yang employed the best move of the ‘Purple Night Blade’ law, a purple light surged out of his body. This light was so intense that it completely concealed Wang Yang within its radiance.

Similarly, as Jiang Zi Long cast out the ‘Raging Flames’ law, countless flames raged onto the stage and surrounding his body

within their intense flames, making his figure completely invisible from the outside.

A loud voice shook the entire arena as the purple light collided with the infernal flames.

Even though Bi Fan was watching very carefully, he was still only able to see some very basic movements, so he obviously knew that he wouldn't be able to practice either of the laws at this point, and would need to research the skills in depth before being able to use them in any capacity whatsoever.

This is was the first time that Wang Zhong was able to watch Bi Fan's dedication towards watching the contests: "Why does Brother Bi Fan seem so enthralled?"

"Brother Wang, do not bother Brother Bi Fan, he always watches the contests in this manner. Trust me…. he doesn't even respond if you call him……" Jing Feng laughed out.

"I guess there's no point in bothering him then."

Wang Yang and Jiang Zi Long's contest was far from over at this point. Since both men had already failed to win the match after using their best skills, their anger started coming into play.

"AAAAAA!"

"ARGHHHH!"

Both men started attacking reckless, and soon they started sustaining injuries.

But neither man seemed to be paying any attention to their physical condition since both men would charge right back into the fray after an injurious collision.

“Bang!....”

Their unceasing tragic collisions were continuously adding to the increasing number of wounds on their bodies.

But still neither man seemed willing to be reconciled into losing the fight. The City Sect and the Rising Sun sect were old enemies, and both men were willing to do whatever it took to impose their Sect’s dominance by the medium of this battle.

“Boom!” their weapons collided once again and the violent encounter sent both men flying away from the point of the collision.

They sprayed blood from their mouths as they fell to the ground.

Both men tried to get up and onto their feet, but their efforts went in vain as their bodies failed to leave the floor of the ring.

“One, two... five, six..... nine, ten. I declare Jiang Zi Long and

Wang Yang's match as a draw!" the referee announced loudly.

"Wang Yang! Wang Yang!....."

"Jiang Zi Long! Jiang Zi Long!....."

The spectators always love a good show, and since both men had tried their best, the audience cheered for the both them in appreciation.

"Amazing! These two men are so powerful; I must try and combat them some day." Wang Zhong was extremely impressed.

"You are only inside the 'transformation' layer; you will never be able to fight against people like Wang Yang." Luo Xiong commented in a cold voice.

Wang Zhong shook his head and said: "I'm no match for them at this point, but that doesn't mean that I will never be able to match them in the future."

"You're so far away from them that it's impossible for you to catch up." Luo Xiong replied indifferently.

Jing Feng said: "Brother Luo Xiong, don't say what you may not be able to justify in the future. We are young; and that's our biggest strength and advantage."

Jing Feng had realized that since Wang Zhong hadn't yet joined the Sect, he wouldn't be in a position to answer back to Luo Xiong, which is why Jing Feng decided to rescue him.

Jing Feng wasn't afraid of offending Luo Xiong since the two men didn't have a very congenial relationship to begin with.

Wang Zhong knew his status well, and decided to keep his mouth shut for now.

Verbal arguments do not determine winners and loser; it's better to let facts decide the outcome of any disagreement.

Wang Zhong had already vowed that he'd catch up with Wang Yang and Jiang Zi Long as soon as possible.

Wang Yang and Jiang Zi Long were both extremely strong, which would put Wang Zhong under a lot of pressure during his training. But pressure can also be a very strong driving force, and Wang Zhong felt that it would propel him into practicing harder.

Bi Fan was watching from the sidelines, and even though he didn't say anything, Luo Xiong and Luo Sheng's actions had already crossed the threshold of his patience.

"Luo Xiong and Luo Sheng have been a thorn in my side since the very start, if don't eliminate them soon then they will bring me down instead." Bi Fan thought.

Ling Xin Ya had been secretly watching the exchanges between Bi Fan's group and the Luo Brothers, and knew well that their differences were increasing by the day.

Ling Xin Ya was worried that if Lou Xiong and Bi Fan continued in this manner, then there would be some serious disputes within the Quinyang Sect.

Chapter 199 – God Of Water, An Ancient Sect

After a short break post the morning round, the contest proceeded to the afternoon sets.

The first contest of the afternoon set turned out to be a very interesting match since Hong Hu and Xuan Yu were poised to face each other.

Both men belonged to opposing Sects, and since they were both quite powerful, their match was obviously expected to be an eye-opener.

“I hope that Hong Hu wins…. The Wu Ji Sect simply cannot be allowed to win all the time.” Jing Feng said.

Yan Yu Si replied lightly: “Even though Hong Hu and Xuan Yu are equally strong, beating Xuan Yu still won’t be very easy.”

Indeed, the Wu Ji Sect disciples were often equipped with better weaponry and skills, which made them slightly superior to their counterparts in other sects.

Even if they were fighting someone of equivalent strength, they were more likely to win the fight.

The contest started.

Hong Hu casted out the ‘Three Thousand Rivers’, while Xuan Yu started with the ‘Triple Transformation Sword’.

‘Three Thousand Rivers’ was a very powerful but a very soft attack, and was capable of killing the enemy without any traces of aggression.

‘Triple Transformation Sword’ was even more powerful in comparison, and it seemed that Xuan Yu had made some changes to the technique since his improved version of the law seemed even more powerful than the original, and he started attacking his opponent from all sides.

Xuan Yu’s sharp display left Bi Fan completely dazzled.

Whereas, Hong Hu found himself in a losing position soon after the contest started.

“Oops, I’m afraid that Hong Hu is going to lose very soon.....” Yan Yu Si observed.

“If Xuan Yu continues to improve this law at this rate, then the Wu Ji Sect will remain at the top spot.....” Ling Xin Ya exclaimed.

Yan Yu Si forced a smile: “Overtaking the Wu Ji Sect isn’t going to be very easy.....”

The key to Wu Ji Sect’s strength was the quality and quantity of skill sets in their arsenal. On top of that, they were backed by the

strongest Sect in the world, The Yuan Shi Sect.

Yan Yu Si could feel the pressure on her shoulders; in fact, she was finding it hard to breathe. She had always been strong, but her heart was still very fragile.

…. ….

Hong Hu and Xuan Yu were still tangled with each other, and their speed was making it difficult to tell the two men apart.

Although Hong Hu had been losing right from the start, Xuan Yu was still hadn't been able to finish the match off since the former was still an advanced 'Primal Infant' layered martial artist at the end of the day.

However, it was obvious to all that Hong Hu would eventually lose the fight.

Nevertheless, Hong Hu kept increasing the ferocity of his attacks rather than conceding the fight.

"Hong Hu, I know that we're old rivals, but you're no match for me…. So why are you even bothering about it?" Xuan Yu stated as he continued to launch fierce attacks from all sides.

"Huh? I'm not good enough to beat you? You'll know at the end of the fight!" Hong Hu shouted back.

Hong Hu's suddenly changed his martial skill as he charged in screaming; no one in the audience was able to recognize this new skill.

Even though this new skill of Hong Hu's was as soft as water, it came with the force of a Tsunami.

With the help of this new skill, Hong Hu quickly turned the tables.

"Amazing sword-play! This new skill so powerful!" Bi Fan praised out loudly.

Ling Xin Ya shook his head, and said: "This isn't a Tian Shui Sect martial law..... even I can't recognize this skill.... Wise Elder, have you ever seen this skill before?"

"This law seems to resemble the skill of an ancient Sect.... I heard my master speak about it once....." Yan Yu Si suddenly spoke up.

"Miss, you know the name of Hong Hu's law?" Ling Xin Ya promptly asked.

"I'm just guessing, but I can't be certain." Yan Yu Si added: "If I'm not mistaken, then Hong Hu's skill seems to resemble the ancient Sect, 'God of Water's' martial skill... as for the name of this skill.... Only Hong Hu can answer that." Yan Yu Si replied.

“‘God of Water’….. was a very powerful Sect in the ancient times, in fact, it was even more powerful than the Yuan Shi Sect. No one knows why it faded away…..” Luo Xiao Tian seemed as surprised as anyone else.

Ling Xin Ya said: “Hong Hu is really lucky to have inherited a law from such an ancient Sect!”

Jing Feng and the others were envious of the man since they all knew that it was extremely rare to learn something so special from an era gone by.

The Wu Ji Sect was really beginning to curse their luck now; a sure shot victory was beginning to turn into a defeat right in front of their eyes.

“Brother Po Jun, will Brother Xuan Yu be able to win?” One of the Wu Ji Sect’s disciples asked, seemingly losing faith in his senior.

Xuan Yuan Po Jun replied: “I’m afraid that we will lose this fight. Hong Hu got lucky this time around.”

Xuan Yuan Po Jun’s tone was so flat that it seemed as if he really didn’t care about the result of other people’s matches.

“How did the Tian Shui Sect come up with such an aggressive martial law……” many people were beginning to wonder.

Bi Fan was completely focused on memorizing the skill regardless of everything else. Since this powerful martial skill was passed down from generation to generation, Bi Fan knew that he would need to be very careful, because even the slightest of errors while researching this skill could result in severe injuries to his body.

Hong Hu continued to increase the ferocity of his attacks, and Xuan Yu's started getting suppressed.

"Ha Ha.... Xuan Yu, I don't see you winning this fight.... even by a long shot." Hong Hu laughed.

Xuan Yu was on the verge of conceding the fight, but Hong Hu's arrogant laughter changed his mind.

"I would've conceded the fight, but I can't allow my Sect to lose." Xuan Yu yelled back.

Xuan Yu reluctantly summoned his entire inner energy, and used it to cast out the strongest form of the 'Triple Transformation Sword'.

Hong Hu sneered at the increasing intensity of his opponent's attack, but managed to neutralize them very quickly.

Xuan Yu had already expended most of his strength, and was beginning to feel some weakness now.

Hong Hu noticed this change, and started attacking even more

ferociously since he wished to use the charged up environment on the stage to kill Xuan Yu.

Xuan Yu calmed down after he sustained several injuries over a very short period of time afterwards.

“I surrender!”

Xuan Yu wasn’t foolish enough to die over such a minor dispute, which is why he conceded the fight.

Hong Hu was forced to stop his onslaught.

“Hong Hu from Tian Shui Sect wins!” the referee announced.

The declaration was followed by a loud uproar from the crowd.

“Ha ha, this is good! The Wu Ji Sect lost again.” Jing Feng laughed out.

Bi Fan was still obsessed with Hong Hu’s display: “Hong Hu’s law is so powerful! I really wish to experience it someday!”

“I would also like to try it... but we’re no match for him right now.” Wang Zhong seemed to be longing for a contest as well.

“If we continue to work hard, then we might be able to match up

to him someday.” Mo Nan was brimming with confidence.

Mo Nan had learnt the ‘Sword of the Land’ law, and even though the skill wasn’t as ancient as Hong Hu’s, it was still a very powerful law. Mo Nan was confident that as long as he was able to master the law, he would be able to match up to Hong Hu.

Moreover, a person’s inherent strength and Physical force were more important than skills known.

Even an abundance of powerful laws were of no use without a proper power-packed backing.

Of course, if two fighters were equally matched in terms of overall strength, then knowledge of superior laws would prove to be the difference.

Ling Xin Ya said: “You are still very young and you’ll find many opportunities... as long as you work hard, even beating Hong Hu isn’t impossible in the future.”

Ling Xin Ya had just intended to casually comfort the youngsters, but even he knew that catching up with the likes of Hong Hu for people like Jing Feng was easier said than done.

“Well!” Luo Xiong had also heard this conversation: “You’re dreaming if you think that you can beat Hong Hu.”

Luo Xiong knew that even he wouldn’t be able to match Hong

Hu, so he was obviously just taking out his frustration on the others.

Jing Feng and Mo Nan's temper immediately soared, and they got up to confront Luo Xiong but were stopped by Ling Xin Ya. It would have been very embarrassing if the Quinyang Sect disciples broke into an internal fight in the middle of the Jiu Yu Imperial List.

On the other hand, Hong Hu's display had given rise to a lot of debates, and a lot of people were talking about this mysterious law that they had just witnessed.

The contest continued, and soon it was Luo Xiong's turn to take the stage.

Luo Xiong was much luckier this time around since he met a 'Gold Dan' layered martial artist from the 'Rising Sun' sect.

Luo Xiong charged in very aggressively from the moment the fight started, and launched a volley of fierce attacks.

"Luo Xiong is attacking so wildly, he's definitely going to win this one." Jing Feng smiled.

"That true. Luo Xiong is far superior… he should win with ease." Mo Nan's tone was very dull.

Luo Sheng seemed a bit angry for some reason.

Luo Xiong was afraid that Jing Feng and the others would start making fun of him unless he demonstrated his might, which is why he was attacking so ferociously.

Since Luo Xiong was much stronger, and was equipped with better skills and weaponry, he managed to win the fight very quickly.

“Brother won!” Luo Sheng was very excited.

Jing Feng also exclaimed in admiration: “Brother Luo Xiong is very powerful… he won the fight so quickly!”

Even though Luo Xiong wasn’t very popular, the Quiayang Sect disciples were still happy about his victory.

Luo Xiong returned to the Sect’s dressing room with an expressionless face, but his eyes were constantly staring at Bi Fan and his friends; it seemed that he was trying to gloat his accomplishment.

Chapter 200 – Low Grade Spirit Weapons

Yan Yu Si and Xuan Yuan Po Jun won their evening sets with ease. Even Yan Yang was fortunate in this respect.

The contest continued to excite the audience since Jiang Zi Long and Wang Yang also showed up to contest their matches, and managed to win despite their respective injuries.

The first day of the third round evidently demonstrated the best amongst the lot, but it was still hard to guess at the championship's winner due to the rules of the contest.

Once they returned to their hotel, the core disciple quickly finished their dinner and returned to their rooms in order to practice.

The day had been very productive for Bi Fan, since not only had he witnessed some extraordinary skills, he had also gotten to watch an ancient law in action.

This law from a by-gone era had really broadened his horizons.

Bi Fan made sure that he replayed the law enough times in his mind to memorize it thoroughly.

Even though he was able to memorize it, he knew that he wouldn't be able to practice it until a much later time in life.

After watching such inspiring displays, Bi Fan was even more motivated to practice.

Early in the morning, even before the sky lit up to the Sun's rays, Bi Fan went to the hotel's courtyard in order to find more room for practicing his sword-play.

Bi Fan had just started practicing when Wang Zhong showed up.

"Brother Bi Fan, you work so hard.... You're truly worthy of being my mentor." Wang Zhong smiled.

Bi Fan put his Dragon-scaled sword away, smiled and said: "Brother Wang, did you get up so early to practice?"

"Yes, I've just realized that I'm still too weak. I'll need to practice even harder if I ever wish to catch up to those core disciples." Wang Zhong nodded.

"Good! Then let's practice together, that way we will be able to improve much faster." Bi Fan was overjoyed.

Wang Zhong promptly waved his arms, smiled and said: "Brother Bi Fan, I don't wish to cross swords with you....."

Left with no other choice, Bi Fan continued to practice his sword-play alone.

Wang Zhong on the other hand, started practicing his physical force again, despite all the pain he was suffering as a result.

Bi Fan was watching Wang Zhong's practice from the corner of his eye, and couldn't help admiring his progress speed.

"Brother Wang, if you continue to practice like this.... Then, you'll overtake me very soon."

"I started too late Brother... I doubt it." Wang Zhong forced a smile.

They practiced until dawn, post which they returned to their respective rooms to freshen up, and then joined the others for breakfast.

The Jiu Yu Imperial List contest continued, and the fighting kept becoming more and more intense with each passing day.

Time passed quickly, and the contest reached its climax very soon.

Only Xuan Yuan Po Jun and Yan Yu Si remained unbeaten as the last day of the third round ended.

Even Hong Hu had lost one match; against Xuan Yuan Po Jun.

Xuan Yuan Po Jun and Yan Yu Si, being unbeaten in the entire

contest so far, were destined to meet each other in the final round for the championship.

"Miss Yan Yu Si will need to be careful against Xuan Yuan Po Jun." Bi Fan's face was covered in concern.

Bi Fan had payed careful attention to Xuan Yuan Po Jun over the course of the tournament, and had realized that he hadn't even exposed his true strength yet.

Xuan Yuan Po Jun had settled all his fights in less than ten strokes; even Hong Hu hadn't been able to push him any further than that.

In fact, Xuan Yuan Po Jun hadn't even used his best skills so far, and had won his fights by simply overpowering his opponents.

Yan Yu Si practiced under the banners of Xuannv Palace, whereas Xuan Yuan Po Jun belonged to the Yuan Shi sect, therefore it was expected that he'd have better skills in his arsenal.

It could be said that their battle was the most anticipated match of the contest.

"I hope Yan Yu Si can beat Xuan Yuan Po Jun....I really want those arrogant Wu Ji Sect guys to lose again."

"Yeah, Xuan Yuan Po Jun is way too arrogant, and callous.... I'm supporting Yan Yu Si as well."

“Xuan Yuan Po Jun will win again this time, just like he did three years ago. And Yan Yu Si will die this time around.”

“Xuan Yuan Po Jun is invincible, he’s even stronger than some of the elders. I’m really looking forward to his final performance.”

…. ….

It appeared from the crowd’s discussions that half of the people were supporting Yan Yu Si, while the other half was in support of Xuan Yuan Po Jun; and no was willing to budge.

Yan Yu Si’s peerless beauty seemed to have enticed the men into favoring her, while Xuan Yuan Po Jun’s strength had won the women over.

As for the major sects, they were simply supporting the interests of their allied sect.

As the talk surrounding the most-anticipated contest continued to expand, Xuan Yuan Po Jun and Yan Yu Si finally took the center stage.

“Xuan Yuan Po Jun, it’s finally our turn to contest again. I’ve been waiting for this time for three years!” Yan Yu Si stated.

“Yes, it’s been three years. I’ve had to wait a long time to beat you again.” Xuan Yuan Po Jun replied.

“Let’s see what you’ve learnt in these last three years then.” Yan Yu Si said lightly.

“Well, I’m also looking forward to seeing what you’ve learnt. Now don’t go about disappointing me again.” Xuan Yuan Po Jun replied in a cold manner.

Neither of the two contestants moved as the referee announced the start of the match; in fact, they didn’t even expose their momentums.

Unable to understand the reason behind their inactivity, some of the spectators resorted to making noise.

“What are you doing? Are you just going to stand there, or are you guys going to fight?”

“Come on, hurry up and start the contest……”

The impatient audience started crying out in anticipation.

Even though only a small number of the two hundred thousand

spectators were making noise, the momentum was still very alarming.

However, there was still no action from either of the two contestants as they simply stood on the stage eye-balling each other.

“Master, Miss Yan Yu Si will return unharmed, right?” Bi Fan was still very concerned about her safety amidst all the chaos.

“Don’t worry, the difference in their strength is very limited, so it won’t be easy for either one of them to kill the other.” Ling Xin Ya stated: “But neither of them will attack first since they are overly familiar with each other’s fighting styles.”

“So how long will they keep standing like that?” Jing Feng asked.

“They’ll start it soon.” Ling Xin Ya stated.

“Watch out for the ‘Xaunnv Palace purge winnowing sword!’”

“Infinite Horizon sword!”

As Yan Yu Si and Xuan Yuan Po Jun launched into action simultaneously, two sharp swords blazed across the stage.

Their swords moved so fast that they were almost invisible to the naked eye.

“They are too strong! Their attacks are insanely condensed!” Jing Feng exclaimed in shock.

“Wrong! That’s not their sword-play……. Xuan Yuan Po Jun and Miss Yan Yu Si are using low-grade Spirit weapons.” Ling Xin Ya smiled.

“What! Low-grade Spirit weapons?! They actually possess completely intact Spirit weapons?” Everyone’s mouth hung open in shock.

Spirit weapons are very precious, and very rare. Even the Quinyang Sect only had a handful of spirit weapons in their possession.

A Spirit Weapon’s owner is able to employ his weapon even without touching it, which enables them to kill their enemies from a distance; even as far as kilometer away…..

On top of that, a Spirit device is extremely fast, almost like a fleeting arrow.

“Yes, the weapons are both low-grade Spirit Weapons! And since they are completely intact, their strength is almost boundless!” Ling Xin Ya smiled again.

“When will we be able to procure such weapons?” Jing Feng was obviously envious of the two fighters on the stage.

“It’s very difficult to get one unless you’re really luck. Even I don’t have one as yet.” Ling Xin Ya sighed.

The two fleeting weapons continued to clash in the air, issuing crisp sounds which ceaselessly shook the entire arena.

Yan Yu Si and Xuan Yuan Po Jun seemed to be controlling their weapons from a distance; in fact, they weren’t even in the frame of the two colliding weapons.

Both fighters were fighting very cleverly. They were even using their weapons to build shields around their bodies in order to protect themselves from their opponent’s blade. The moment the enemy’s sword came closer, they’d strengthen this shield to guard their body, and block the incoming attack.

Chapter 201 – Intense Fighting

“Bang Bang ……”

“Boom…..”

Although only their spirit weapons were clashing against each other’s, the spectators were still thoroughly enjoying the show.

This sort of a spectacular battle was very rare. Not to mention the normal people, even the people from the top five sects rarely ever got to witness such an exquisite battle between two spirit weapons.

Bedazzled, Bi Fan was praying to get his hands on a spirit weapon for himself.

He was unaware of Bloodshed’s (Xue Ren) grade for now, but he clearly knew that the sword was definitely not ordinary, and was well aware that he wouldn’t be able to use it for some time.

“Bloodshed Bloodshed! Just wait till I reach the ‘emerging from the womb’ layer.” Bi Fan’s heart was full of expectations.

A spirit weapon was completely useless without the ability to control its spirts.

The two spirit weapons had exchanged hundreds of strokes

already, and still no one could predict a winner.

Yan Yu Si raised her lily-white hands, and she grabbed her sword as it flew back to her.

Xuan Yuan Po Jun also grabbed his weapon in a similar fashion, and then the two of them started staring at each other once again with a solemn look on their faces.

The meter-long sword in Yan Yu Si's hands was called Xuannv Quinyang Sword; she had given the sword's name herself after taking over its ownership.

Xuan Yuan Po Jun's sword was an epee, and looked very ordinary in its make, as opposed to Yan Yu Si's. In fact, no one could ever tell that the sword was a spirit grade weapon. Xuan Yuan Po Jun had also given his sword a name, Boundless Po Jun.

Boundless Po Jun and Xuannv Quinyang Sword were weapons of equal influence, and it was hard to pick a favorite between these two swords.

However, the fighters needed to bring this match to a conclusion, and hence they started fighting again.

This time, Yan Yu Si casted out the 'Xuannv Flying Rainbow', and her dazzling sword started fleeting through the air once again.

Xuan Yuan Po Jun started displaying Yuan Shi Sect's 'Shaking

Heavens Sword', and it seemed that he had made some alterations of his own to the skill.

The sounds of their intense fighting filled the atmosphere as the two of them started casting out some exquisite skills.

Bi Fan had never seen such amazing martial skills before, and it took him a while to calm his mind down.

Bi Fan's memory and understanding had become a lot better after all the training. Nowadays, he was able to learn and adapt a skill much faster than he could in the past.

"Miss Yan Yu Si is really very powerful! Her practice speed is insanely fast.... I never thought that the gap between us would be so big!" Jing Feng praised.

Ling Xin Ya said: "Miss Yan Yu Si is a peerless genius. Xuan Yuan Po Jun would never have been able to match up to her if he hadn't received first-class training from the Yuan Shi Sect."

He paused and then continued: "As of now, it is hard to tell who'll win this match....."

Wang Zhong was completely hooked: "I've seen so many new things today.... This insight into the strength of such powerful martial artists has been a real eye-opener for me."

"Yes ah, Miss Yan Yu Si and Xuan Yuan Po Jun are too strong....

When will we be able to match them?" Jing Feng shook his head.

"Ha Ha! Miss Yan Yu Si and Xuan Yuan Po Jun are considered the best talents of the world... and for a good reason! We'll never be able to match up to them!" Mo Nan stated in admiration.

Jing Feng knew that he would be laughed upon if he claimed to set his goals on matching such talents at this stage in his life.

Xuan Yuan Po Jun and Yan Yu Si's fighting continued to become more and more intense, and they continued to display a variety of the moves which Bi Fan had never seen before.

Bi Fan could see that the heterogeneous mix of their martial skills was far beyond anything he had ever attempted.

Bi Fan had started getting a bit complacent about his vast knowledge of martial skills.

But now, he was beginning to realize that there were several others who transcended his very imagination.

An hour had passed soon enough, and even though the two fighters had exchanged innumerable strokes, neither had been able to lay a scratch on the other.

Yan Yu Si and Xuan Yuan Po Jun had already broken into the 'Primordial Spirit' realm, because of which their energy recovery rates were very fast, which is why they were able to recover their

energy rates at a very quick pace during the course of a fight.

Their constant fighting had kept the spectators hooked throughout the fight, which was evident from all the cheering and shouting around the stands of the arena.

Bi Fan was anxiously hoping for the contest to continue forever since he was learning a lot of new things from it.

It was a pity that Bi Fan had never gotten a chance to join a Jiu Yu Da sect, and was forced to rely on his memorizing ability to learn a myriad of skills the hard way. His only option was to integrate these skills into 'The Immortal Finger' since he was unable to decipher every bit of these skills as of now.

However, he was unaware that it would take him a long time to integrate these skills completely into 'The Immortal Finger' and increase its power as he had imagined.

In fact, Bi Fan was unaware that he wouldn't be able to research these skills properly until a much later time in his life, and it would be a long while before he would be capable of using them in battle.

"Xuannv Quinyang Sword – Kill and behead!"

"Boundless Po Jun – Po Jun Dominance!"

Yan Yu Si and Xuan Yuan Po Jun clashed against each other, and

were both forced to retreat a few steps.

After a moment's delay, both fighters charged right back at each other.

"It's weird that martial artists of their caliber don't have beast pets... and if they do, then why haven't they brought them out yet?" Jing Feng seemed very puzzled.

Mo Nan said: "Who knows, maybe they don't have beast pets....."

"Beasts advance as quickly as humans, but beast pets are often unable to keep up with the strength of their owners over the long run. Therefore summoning their beast pets would be quite useless at this stage since they would be able to behead each other's pets with ease, and would obviously end up losing their own as well." Ling Xin Ya explained.

"Ah, so basically.... Beast pets become useless after some time." Jing Feng observed.

"That's not what I meant. If you train your pet well, then your pet will become a very good assistant." Ling Xin Ya shook his head.

Jing Feng nodded in understanding.

It was hard to tell how long it took, but the two fighters finally started getting tired, and everyone could sense that they were beginning to slow down now.

It appeared that their fight was finally reaching its climax.

“Yes, the battle is about to end!”

“Ah, I hope they can decide a winner soon now!”

“Yan Yu Si! Yan Yu Si! You’re the champion!.....”

“Po Jun! Po Jun!.....”

As the contest seemingly started to reach its climax, the spectators started cheering even louder to add more oil to their fiery favorites.

The Quinyang Sect and the Wu Ji Sect were nervously hoping for their respective sect to win.

“Oh God! I hope Miss Yan Yu Si wins this!” Jing Feng’s hands were folded in prayer.

Bi Fan wasn’t even memorizing the martial arts at the moment since he was too busy praying.

Bi Fan wasn’t bothered about the result of the match; he was only concerned with Yan Yu Si’s safety.

Chapter 202 – Devil's Transformation

Yan Yu Si and Xuan Yuan Po Jun's battle was reaching its climax, and both fighters were completely focused on it since neither could afford to be careless at this point.

"Bang...."

The two of them were fighting in close quarters now, and if it weren't for their high-end defense equipment, both would have surely sustained some heavy injuries.

However, Yan Yu Si and Xuan Yuan Po Jun didn't really seem bothered about their own safety at the moment, and were desperately trying to win the match.

Neither fighter wanted to concede the fight. But their strengths were comparable and they were overly familiar with each other's style, which was making it very hard for either to overpower the other.

Soon enough, their outer clothing was adorned with seven or eight holes in it.

Fortunately, Yan Yu Si was wearing high-grade defense armor on the inside, or else she would have started leaking blood by now.

Yan Yu Si's face was as cold as ice as she continued to launch one wave of attacks after the other, but Xuan Yuan Po Jun's expression

was becoming increasingly gloomy.

Xuan Yuan Po Jun had been practicing very hard these last three years, and had also learnt several new and high level martial skills. However, his spirit weapon was of a slightly lower grade than Yan Yu Si's, otherwise he would have beaten her by now. His ego obviously couldn't accept that he might possibly lose to someone slightly weaker than him.

"It seems that it's necessary to use my secret law now." Xuan Yuan Po Jun's eyes suddenly become sharper than his sword.

"Devil's Transformation!" Xuan Yuan Po Jun casted-out his secret law, which turned out to be a Devil's law, capable of increasing the strength of the user by almost three times. However, this law had one limitation: the practitioner would be rendered incapable of fighting any further once the law's effect wears off!

Xuan Yuan Po Jun's entire body started to change under the effect of the law, and started becoming bulkier, while his eyes became completely red.

"Arrghhh!...."

Xuan Yuan Po Jun roared loudly as he charged towards Yan Yu Si with his sword held high.

Xuan Yuan Po Jun moved so fast that Yan Yu Si was unable to

dodge him, and ended up falling prey to his strike.

"Bang!" A loud noise sounded as Yan Yu Si was sent out flying into the air, vomiting blood from her mouth along the way.

"Time to die!" Xuan Yuan Po Jun followed after her at an extremely quick speed, making it obvious that he intended on killing her in one swoop.

Xuan Yuan Po Jun was obviously a very cold hearted man; it takes someone extremely cold to even think of killing a beauty like Yan Yu Si.

Yan Yu Si immediately realized his intention, and acted decisively; she opened her mouth in mid-air: "I concede the fight!"

Then, Yan Yu Si didn't even try to break her fall, and instead made sure that she landed outside the ring to be sure of her safety.

Xuan Yuan Po Jun shook his head vigorously, while his red eyes reflected the regret of his heart.

Missing out on the opportunity to kill Yan Yu Si was as good as losing the battle in his eyes.

On top of that, he had already exposed his secret in front of Yan Yu Si, which meant that she would certainly be prepared to face him better in the future.

Obviously, killing Yan Yu Si would be a lot harder for him in the future.

Since she had sustained a serious injury, Yan Yu Si refused to collect her prize, and straightaway made her way towards her Sect's dressing room.

Bi Fan wanted to go out and assist Yan Yu Si, but decided against it.

"Xuan Yuan Po Jun, I will kill you one day!" Bi Fan secretly swore.

Despite her loss, many of the spectators still cheered for Yan Yu Si.

Xuan Yuan Po Jun was handed over his prize, which turned out to be a high-end weapon.

The Jiu Yu Imperial List was basically over now since the remaining few contests, which were scheduled for the following day wouldn't affect the rankings much.

Xuan Yuan Po Jun had been ranked one again, followed by Yan Yu Si at two, while Hong Hu was awarded the third position.

"Who would have thought that Xuan Yuan Po Jun would possess

such a secret law? And that too something so powerful that it could defeat Miss Yan Yu Si in one single strike!" even though Jing Feng was quite amazed by the display, he also seemed very frightened by it.

Xuan Yuan Po Jun was already considered extremely powerful, but the addition of such a law to his arsenal practically made him invincible in the eyes of people like Jing Feng.

"I couldn't have imagined that Xuan Yuan Po Jun would actually be possessing the secret to this law..... the secret to 'Devil's transformation' law has been lost for thousands of years now, which is one of the major reasons behind the decline of the Devil's way. Nowadays even the best of the Devil's following sects aren't in the top ten Sects anymore." Ling Xin Ya smiled.

"Xuan Yuan Po Jun was already too strong, and now that he has such a law under his belt, it will be even more difficult to beat him in the future." Mo Nan's head was hanging down from his chin.

"I'll beat him....."

Bi Fan spoke up from the corner of the room.

"You're so egoistic! You haven't even reached the 'emerging from the womb' layer yet, and you're already talking about beating the likes of Xuan Yuan Po Jun.... you should really step down from your cloud nine!" Luo Sheng hated Bi Fan enough to have him killed; he obviously wasn't going to miss out on an opportunity to slander him.

Bi Fan replied: “Whether or not I beat him, time will tell; but I’ll do whatever it takes to bring him to down to my feet, but I don’t think that he’s even worthy of kissing my feet.”

Bi Fan had opened his mouth after a long time, but no one had expected him to talk this dirty.

Yan Yu Si entered the dressing room pale-faced with blood dripping down from the corner of her mouth.

Bi Fan was obviously very concerned: “Miss Yan Yu Si, are you alright? .... Can I do anything....?”

“Nothing. I’ll be back to normal after a few days of nursing my injuries. Unfortunately I missed out on the championship.....I doubt that I will get another chance of participating in this contest....” Yan Yu Si replied.

Since her defeat had been very convincing this time around, Yan Yu Si didn’t have much to complain about.

Seeing that Yan Yu Si seemed more or less out of any immediate dangers, Bi Fan’s heart calmed down. In case Xuan Yuan Po Jun had really killed her in the fight, Bi Fan would have surely acted out recklessly.

The contest had come to an end for the day, and the audience started to leave the arena, whereas the Wu Ji Sect set out

celebrating their victory.

The Quinyang Sect decided to wait for everyone to leave first as usual, which obviously allowed Yan Yu Si some time to tend to her injuries.

Yan Yu Si ignored everyone and went to one corner, ingested a long Dan pellet and started meditating.

The Quinyang Sect waited a long time, almost until the entire arena was empty.

Bi Fan had been staring at Yan Yu Si's face the entire time, and only found his relief once her cheeks restored to their usual rosy shade.

"I apologize for making you all wait this long." Yan Yu Si ended her practice once she had temporarily suppressed her injuries.

"You're too polite Miss; as soon as we return to the hotel, we'll assist in nursing your injuries." Luo Xian Tian said.

"Let's go then."

The Quinyang Sect delegation was the last to leave the arena. Luo Xiong and Yan Yang's contests were also over, but the two men had received mediocre ranks.

The Quinyang Sect wasn't intending on returning the following day to watch the remaining of the contest since they all needed to take a break.

As soon as they reached their inn, Yan Yu Si went straight to her room in order to meditate.

Bi Fan was still quite worried about her health, and naturally didn't feel like eating his meal.

As for Wang Zhong and the others, they were all discussing the magnificent displays of the day in high spirits.

There were very few secret laws in the world which were capable of effectively increasing the strength of a practitioner in an instant for any length of time.

Naturally, everyone wanted to learn such laws since such a law would obviously come in handy in a tough spot.

Unfortunately, such laws weren't just secrets of the trade, but were also extremely rare. In fact, the Quinyang Sect didn't have any such law in their records.

Even the Jiu Yu Da weren't known to have any such laws in their records either. However, the Devil's Sect schools weren't just known to practice physical strength, but were also known for such laws as well.

“ ‘Devil’s transformation’... the secret to this law would make us all invincible!” Wang Yun Fei said with a smile.

“I don’t think so..... being invincible isn’t that easy.” Mo Nan interjected.

Ling Xin Ya was also listening in to their conversation: “Yes, there’ no point in knowing such a law if you don’t have enough physical strength to use it. These laws are obviously more suited for the Devil’s way since they practice physical strength as opposed to the Buddhist way, which prefers the practice of life’s essence.”

He paused for a moment, and then continued: “If you wish to practice methods such as the ‘Devil’s transformation’ law, then you must first work on uplifting your physical strength, otherwise these laws will be useless for you... even if you knew one.”

Ling Xin Ya’s words were obviously quite sensible, and everyone was even more inspired to work on their physical strength after understanding his point.

Even if Jing Feng and the others were able to procure a Shock Rune similar to Bi Fan’s, they still wouldn’t be able to use it properly.

However, if Yan Yu Si possessed one, then she would have beaten Xuan Yuan Po Jun with ease.

These ideas were mere dreams for everyone, expect Bi Fan; for

him, it was lying in his Tian Yuan ring.

“Brother Bi Fan, what are you thinking?” Jing Feng asked.

“Nothing, you guys carry on.” Bi Fan shook his head.

Chapter 203 – Tong Cheng Region

Since the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon tournament and the Jiu Yu Imperial List had basically come to an end, Luo Xiao Tian and Ling Xin Ya announced that the Quinyang Sect delegation would only stay inside the Jiu Yu City for three more days.

These three days' time would allow Yan Yu Si to heal her injuries, while also allowing the rest of the disciples to tour the city.

Luo Xiao Tian and Ling Xin Ya were planning on spending these three days at the City Sect's headquarters to plan and plot their future moves.

The Wu Ji Sect and the Rising Sun Sect had been growing in power over the past few years, and had invited several other Sects including the Ba Gua Sect to join their cause; in fact the Ba Gua Sect had grown so ambitious that they were even plotting to replace the Quinyang Sect in the top five's list.

Therefore, the City Sect had invited the Quinyang Sect and the Tian Shui Sect's leaders to discuss official business.

Certain of their safety, Bi Fan, Mo Nan, Jing Feng, Wang Zhong and Ji Ying Lan decided to team up with Blue Dragon for a tour around the Jiu Yu City.

The five men left their hotel early next morning.

Given their performances in the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon contest, the six of them were sure that no one would dare to confront them openly in the city.

They stepped out of their hotel, and found Blue Dragon waiting for them outside.

They greeted Blue Dragon and then set out.

“Brother Bi Fan, what do you intend on doing afterwards?” Blue Dragon asked.

Bi Fan thought and replied: “First we’ll head back to the Quinyang Mountains so Brother Wang Zhong can officially join the Sect, and then I plan on going out for another adventure. Although, I don’t have a particular place in mind.”

“Well, I’ll also join you.” Blue Dragon was obviously quite excited at the thought of another adventure.

Blue Dragon obviously had never receive a decent treatment from his family.... therefore he had no intention of spending any time with them; especially when he could spend that time venturing out in risky areas with his friends instead.

“Since we’ll be six in number this time, we’ll be a lot better off.” Jing Feng smiled.

Mo Nan was as excited as anyone else: “We should go out of the Jiu Yu City’s reach and experience something different. The world in vast and boundless, so let’s go and see some of it!”

“I have an idea; but I don’t know if you guys would be willing to go there……” Wang Zhong spoke up.

“Where?” Bi Fan promptly asked.

Wang Zhong didn’t hail from the Jiu Yu City, so it was quite possible that he would have a good and diverse option in his mind.

“There’s a place adjacent to the Jiu Yu City; The Tong Cheng region.” Wang Zhong answered.

“Tong Cheng region…. That’s the first I’ve heard of it…. is it worth going to?” Jing Feng asked.

Wang Zhong replied with a smile: “I passed through the region when I came here, and I heard that there might be some precious treasure in that region. In fact, I even heard that a lot of powerful martial artists are searching for it…. so the information isn’t very likely to be false either; we should definitely go and see for ourselves.”

“Precious treasure!”

Just these two words were enough to increase everyone’s heartrate.

The world has many precious treasures in it, and even some ancient ones. If one is able to procure even a couple of these ancient treasures, then one's fortunes can change practically overnight.

However, several people can be expected to be competing for such treasures, and since Bi Fan's party wasn't exactly the strongest one around, circumstances could become very dangerous.....

Bi Fan thought for a second, and then said: "Let's not go treasure hunting from the start, but we should definitely go and see the situation there.... We'll learn a lot even if we just get to see some powerful people in action."

"I'd still prefer the treasure, but I don't know much about it." Ji Ying Lan stated.

"I'd really regret if I don't try out for a treasure.... So at least let's go and check it out." Mo Nan also agreed.

Jing Feng and Blue Dragon weren't going to object since they both loved a good and dangerous expedition.

"Well, then we'll all go together. As long as we stay out of the limelight, we shouldn't really run into much trouble." Wang Zhong seemed very excited.

If he felt that they weren't strong enough to compete, Wang Zhong would have never suggested it in the first place. And given his personality, he was always likely to seek out Bi Fan before venturing out in search of a treasure.

Finding a treasure was never an easy task, but if fortunate enough, one could receive some much unexpected benefits.

Wang Zhong hadn't been associated with any Sect in the past; therefore he was habitual of seeking out such treasures.

Since the six men were thinking the same thing, the venture was finalized harmoniously.

They ate their breakfast, and set out to shop for the necessary items.

Dan pellets were an essential; and it would obviously be very sensible to find some good defense equipment since it would help in increasing the chances of survival.

With this thought in their minds, the six of them entered the Tao Bao Complex.

The Tao Bao complex had a reputation of having everything in its inventory; even spirit weapons...

Wang Zhong was particularly excited since it was his first time inside this Tao Bao complex.

“The Heavenly Dragon Business group is indeed very influential! They’ve even managed to open a Tao Bao complex inside the Jiu Yu City.” Wang Zhong seemed pleasantly surprised.

Wang Zhong had visited several cities in the past, and almost each one of them had their own Tao Bao complex.

However, since Wang Zhong never really had the money to any buy items there, he would normally just roam around the complex rather than purchasing anything.

“Everyone must buy the necessary items, and if you need any money… just find me and we can settle our accounts later.” Bi Fan offered.

Wang Zhong and Blue Dragon were well aware that Bi Fan had earned a lot of money during their time in the Devil’s Abyss, and were unlikely to hesitate from asking for a loan.

In fact, they too had made a lot of money for themselves, and hence it was unlikely that they would need his support.

Of course, these men were unlikely to go around purchasing any defense equipment or weapons since they already owned better ones than the items which were available on the first floor of the complex.

They decided to prepare according to their own needs, and set

out in different directions to do the same.

This obviously wasn't the first expedition for any of them, so they obviously knew what they needed.

Bi Fan's first thought was to buy some needles since he'd need them to use the 'Soul Illusion Injection', which could come in handy later on.

Initially Bi Fan had no intention of practicing this method, but his study revealed that this method could delude the target, which would effectively increase 'The Immortal Finger's' effect.

'The Immortal Finger' was quite difficult to guard against as it is, but when coupled with a law which could send target's mind into fantasy, the effect and accuracy of 'The Immortal Finger' would stand to redouble.

Bi Fan intended on buying an extra set of needles since he would first have to experiment the skill for a clearer understanding.

Therefore, Bi Fan made his way towards the 'Concealed Weapons' section, and was left shell-shocked.

A myriad of weapons were on display at the counters..... death nails, rotary blades, blood needles, peer needles, tiger hair needles, bee tail needles, throwing knifes.....

Bi Fan had never even seen so many types of concealed weapons

before.

Concealed weaponry wasn't a very commonly practiced form of martial arts in this world, which is why Bi Fan had never actually seen anyone demonstrating it. Hence, Bi Fan was under the impression that it might be quite difficult to procure the necessary items.

He had never really expected that the Tao Bao complex would contain such a wide variety of concealed weaponry.

Since he obviously didn't know much about this form of martial arts, he didn't rush to the shelves.

Instead, he first made his way towards the steward in order to make enquiries about the suitable type of needles for his practice.

"There are a total of eighteen types of needles.... All of them are available here with us. Which one does this young man need?"

He would naturally need to test each one out before he'd be able to tell their pros and cons.

"Give me two boxes of each type." Bi Fan stated.

"Two boxes of all the eighteen types?" the steward was somewhat taken aback.

“Yes. Don’t worry about the money.” Bi Fan reassured.

The man went about arranging Bi Fan’s order without another word.

Owing to his previous traumatic experiences with injuries, Bi Fan had learnt that Dan pellets were extremely important. The Tao Bao complex had a special zone for the sale of Dan pellets, but Bi Fan wasn’t expecting to bump into Jing Feng there. Soon the others also joined in, and the six youngsters found themselves standing in the same place once again.

Wang Zhong advised: “We must buy good quality healing Dan, detoxification Dan, and purifiers to be ready for anything.”

The Tao Bao complex’s reputation was for a reason; the complex had a wider range of selection available for sale than any other place in the region. They had every variation of every healing Dan, detoxification Dan and purifier pellet.

[Purifiers are a preventive measure against poisonous atmosphere; Bi Fan had bought Sunset Jade purifier before entering the Devil’s territory.]

They all bought a few pellets of Yellow Springs Purifier pellets, amongst other types of Dan; owing to Bi Fan’s deep pockets, the price of these pellets didn’t hinder them from buying only the best ones.

They spent almost half a day buying the necessary items, and then the other half window-shopping, post which the returned to their hotel to get some much needed rest.

Chapter 204 – Returning To The Mountain To Become A Disciple

Bi Fan spent these three days roaming around the Jiu Yu City with his friends, and encountered several disciples from the other sects during his tours of the city.

Even though some of these disciples were hostile, but their actions were limited to glares since no one would dare to start a fight in the Jiu Yu City owing to the City's strict rules and regulations.

Even though no one would get physical, but verbal conflicts were unavoidable.

Coming from a humble background, Bi Fan had gotten accustomed to verbal abuse, however his retaliation was often enough to offend his aggressors, and Bi Fan made sure that he used this fact to his advantage.

Bi Fan was in the limelight inside the City since everyone knew him; winning the title of the Jiu Yu Hidden Dragon List's champion was enough to make almost any one envious of his fame.

Ji Ying Lan, Mo Nan, Blue Dragon, Jing Feng, Wang Zhong, and Bi Fan would inevitably tour the city together; in fact, most people in the city were able to recognize them owing to their respective performances in the competition earlier. In fact, someone even nicknamed them 'the six brothers', since they were acting like they were sworn to an oath of brotherhood.

Wang Zhong was the only ‘relatively’ unknown figure in the group; however, no one would dare to underestimate him since Mo Nan would always refer to him as ‘elder brother’.

Lou Xiao Tian and Ling Xin Ya led the Quinyang Sect delegation back to the Quinyang Moutains after their three days’ rest-time came to an end.

Blue Dragon had already decided against following the Eastern Aristocracy back to their center of operations, and hence followed after the Quinyang Sect delegation instead.

Blue Dragon had already arranged to meet up with Bi Fan and the rest of their group in the Quinyang Town, post which they all intended on venturing into the Tong Cheng region together.

Since Lou Xiao Tian and Ling Xin Ya were leading the Quinyang Sect delegation on the way back from the Jiu Yu City, no one dared to provoke them and they all had a very pleasant journey back to the mountains.

However, since Luo Xiao Tian was in-charge of the group, Blue Dragon kept a safe distance from their delegation on the way back.

Wang Zhong was temporarily asked to stay with Ling Xin Ya at the Yang Shan peak after returning to the mountains.

“Wang Zhong, you will stay here at the Yang Shan peak for the

time being while I'll go and consult with the master of the Sect. I'd like to enroll you here at the Yang Shan peak, same as Bi Fan if that's alright with you." Ling Xin Ya smiled as he stated.

"An opportunity to become a disciple to such a learned master is more than this humble boy could ever have wished for."

Wang Zhong looked at Bi Fan happily; he was obviously quite overjoyed since this would mean that he would get ample time to practice with Bi Fan.

Wang Zhong really admired Bi Fan, and felt that if he was able to receive the same training and environment as Bi Fan, then this alliance would bear endless benefits for him.

"Bi Fan, you will help Wang Zhong in settling down; I'll immediately go and consult with the master of the Sect."

Ling Xin Ya instantly drifted away like the wind; Bi Fan and Wang Zhong weren't even able see the stealth with which he left the peak.

"I really can't even guess master's realm.... I don't know if we'll ever be able to catch up to our master!" Bi Fan marveled.

"Brother Bi Fan, given your talent, you'll be able to catch up to him in time to come." Wang Zhong smiled.

Bi Fan shook his head, and said: "My talents aren't that great. I

can tell that I'm very far behind, especially now that I've seen Miss Yan Yu Si and Xuan Yuan Po Jun in action."

It wasn't that Bi Fan was low on self-confidence, he was simply well aware that his late start had left him lagging behind by a big margin.

However, Bi Fan firmly believed that he had now procured all the basic necessities which could assist him in becoming a genuinely strong martial artist someday.

Bi Fan led Wang Zhong to his residence, and helped him in settling down within his own practice area since it would allow them to learn from each other easily.

Once he was done assisting Wang Zhong in making the basic arrangements, he started practicing the 'Soul Illusion Injection' law.

The 'Soul Illusion Injection' law wasn't just a concealed weaponry law, but also comprised of several illusion laws. This blend of concealed weaponry and illusion methods was nothing short of genius, if implemented in the right manner.

Since most people considered concealed weapon martial arts to be beneath themselves, not many people were aware of this secretive and marvelous martial law.

If it weren't for 'The Immortal Finger' law's ability to fuse with

concealed weapon martial arts, Bi Fan would have never bought the book.

Bi Fan's discovery of this law was nothing more than a mere coincidence, and now his heart was already set of exploring the secrets of this martial arts style.

The 'Soul Illusion Injection' didn't pay much attention to conceal weaponry like most martial laws in its domain, but instead focused on Illusions.

Not many people practiced illusion techniques in this vast world. However, there was a rumor about a Sect which specialized in concealed weaponry in the ancient times, The Soul Illusion Sect. However, this Sect faded away over time and its secrets were lost.

In the present age, the practice of illusion laws was very rare.

Bi Fan had already started contemplating the idea of fusing the 'Soul Illusion Injection' with 'The Immortal Finger'. The 'Soul Illusion Injection' would delude the enemy, while 'The Immortal Finger' could then be used to kill off the enemy. He felt that these two laws would bring out the best in each other.

Once he was done practicing the 'Soul Illusion Injection', he started practicing the 'Blood Devil' law and the 'Fire and Ice' burst laws to provide energy to the Yin Yang Lotus.

Another two seeds of the Yin Yang Lotus were reaching close to

their stage of maturity after all this time he had been feeding them.

Once he was done, he started practicing the ‘Against the Devil’ body burst law.

He unequivocally understood that a stronger physical base would prove out to be very useful later on in life.

Later, he started memorizing the martial arts that he had seen over the course of the tournament, and started contemplating ways to integrate them into ‘The Immortal Finger’.

‘The Immortal Finger’ was a very straight forward strike, but its power and effect could be increased significantly upon being fused with some of the more complicated laws.

Even though Bi Fan’s idea was quite good, he had no idea as to how long it could take to succeed in this experiment.

However, Bi Fan wasn’t anxious, and firmly believed that as long as he was able to devote time to this experiment every day, he’d eventually be able to succeed.

In order to succeed as soon as possible, Bi Fan started with integrating ‘The Immortal Finger’ with the ‘Fufeng Double Edged Sword’ first.

This law was his most well-researched law, and would prove out to be the easiest to work with, and could possibly make it easier to

integrate the other laws into ‘The Immortal Finger’ in the future.

Wang Zhong was working even harder than Bi Fan, and was solely focusing on tempering his physical strength. However, since the law he was practicing wasn’t very advanced in it’s make, his progress pace was obviously slower.

Wang Zhong was anxious to take his physical strength to the ‘transformation’ layer, and was decided on using the Ogre flower petal to break into the ‘emerging from the womb’ layer only afterwards since the breakthrough would amplify his strength, and would make him far more powerful than his peers in one single swoop.

Wang Zhong was very tempted to make this breakthrough early after witnessing the strength of some of the ‘emerging from the womb’ layer martial artists over the course of the tournament, but he was willing to endure this anxiety in favor of achieving even greater success.

Lin Xin Ya returned the following day.

“Wang Zhong, the master of the Sect has allowed you to join the Quinyang Sect. You will follow me to pay respects to our ancestors later, and I’ll officially indict you into the Sect thereafter.” Ling Xin Ya seemed very happy since it meant that he would add another top talent to the Yang Shan Peak’s line.

“Congratulations Brother Wang Zhong!” Bi Fan smiled.

Wang Zhong promptly knelt down, and knocked his head on the ground thrice in salute: “Disciple Wang Zhong is grateful to the master.”

“Well! Good!” Ling Xin Ya’s hearty laugh was enough to express his happiness.

Wang Zhong smiled: “Brother Bi Fan, does this mean that I should now be referring to you as ‘elder brother’?”

“You can still call me ‘Brother’, and I’ll still call you ‘Brother’; it sounds more familiar.” Bi Fan said. But then he looked up at Ling Xin Ya, fearing that Ling Xin Ya may object, but Ling Xin Ya was too busy feeling pleased with his fortune.

Subsequently, Ling Xin Ya led Wang Zhong to pay respects to the ancestors, making it rather obvious than he deeply respected his master.

Thereafter, Ling Xin Ya handed over scrolls containing the secrets to the ‘Fufeng Double edged sword’, ‘Floating Sword’, and the ‘Quinyang Weather’ burst laws, along with a high-end double edged sword and defense equipment.

The ‘Quinyang Weather’ burst was the Sect’s primary internal energy practice method, which Bi Fan had also learnt in the past. However, since this method didn’t work well with the ‘Free burst’, the ‘Blood Devil’ and the ‘Fire and Ice’ burst, Bi Fan didn’t practice it much.

Instead, Bi Fan used the ‘Longevity Burst’ to achieve the same result. Even though the ‘Longevity Burst’ was much slower, but something is always better than nothing.

Wang Zhong immediately started realizing the benefits of joining a martial Sect; earlier, he would have to spend a lot of time and energy in learning new laws, or procuring new equipment, but now all this had just been handed over to him by his Sect without a second thought.

“Thank you master!” Wang Zhong seemed very grateful.

“There’s no need to thank me; you just focus on practicing hard.”

“Master, please feel assured; I will spare no effort.” Wang Zhong solemnly vowed.

Bi Fan and Wang Zhong stayed another three days at the Yang Shan peak, which was enough for Wang Zhong to memorize the basics of the ‘Fufeng Double edged’ and the ‘Floating Sword’ laws.

“Master, we intend on going down the mountains to gain some experience; please grant us permission.” Bi Fan asked.

The date they had set with Blue Dragon was upon them, and therefore they needed to ascend down the mountains to reunite with him.

“You may go; but be more careful this time!” Ling Xin Ya saw no

reason to stop them.

He was aware that good talents can only be nurtured to greatness with practice and experience, and hence saw no reason to stop them from gaining some.

Wang Zhong and Bi Fan hurried down the Yang Shan Peak and met with Jing Feng, Mo Nan and Ji Ying Lan. Then, the five of them rushed towards the Quinyang Town to meet up with Blue Dragon.

- End of Book 04 -